

**Minutes  
of the  
ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
IN AMERICA**

Part I  
DIRECTORY  
Of General Assembly  
Committees and Officers

Part II  
JOURNAL

Part III  
APPENDICES

Part IV  
CORRECTIONS OF  
PREVIOUS MINUTES

**JUNE 13-17, 1983  
NORFOLK, VIRGINIA**

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* published by the Committee for Christian Education and Publications of the Presbyterian Church in America as authorized by the Stated Clerk of The General Assembly.

Order from:

The Committee for Christian Education and Publications  
4319 Memorial Drive  
Suite F  
Decatur, GA 30032

**Time and Place of the next Meeting of the General Assembly:**

**The week of June 18, 1984, 1:00 p.m.  
The Bellemont, Baton Rouge, Louisiana**

Internal Revenue number for the Presbyterian Church in America—23-7366967

**MINUTES**  
of the  
**ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

<b>PART I</b>	<b>— DIRECTORY</b> .....	3
<b>PART II</b>	<b>— JOURNAL</b> .....	17
<b>PART III</b>	<b>— APPENDICES</b> .....	169
	Appendix A — Committee on Administration .....	170
	Appendix B — Christian Education .....	176
	Appendix C — Insurance and Annuity Fund .....	178
	Appendix D — Interchurch Relations .....	183
	Appendix E — Judicial Business .....	188
	Appendix F — Mission to the United States .....	191
	Appendix G — Mission to the World .....	203
	Appendix H — Nomination Committee .....	215
	Appendix I — PCA Foundation .....	234
	Appendix J — Ridge Haven .....	242
	Appendix K — Stewardship .....	263
	Appendix L — Board of Directors .....	277
	Appendix M — Covenant College .....	278
	Appendix N — Covenant Seminary .....	279
	Appendix O — Ad Interim Committee	
	Joining & Receiving .....	302
	Appendix P — Rules of Assembly Operations ..	312
	Appendix Q — Bylaws .....	322
<b>PART IV</b>	<b>— CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES</b> .....	327
<b>PART V</b>	<b>— INDEX</b> .....	328

## SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

<b>Assembly</b>	<b>Year</b>	<b>Name</b>	<b>Place of Assembly</b>
1st	1973	Hon. W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2nd	1974	Rev. Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3rd	1975	Judge Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4th	1976	Rev. William A. McIllwaine	Greenville, SC
5th	1977	Hon. John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6th	1978	Rev. G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7th	1979	Hon. William F. Joseph, Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8th	1980	Rev. Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9th	1981	Hon. Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Ft. Lauderdale, FL
10th	1982	Rev. R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11th	1983	Hon. L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA

## **PART I**

# **DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND OFFICES**

### **OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

#### **Moderator**

The Honorable L. B. Austin III  
1703 Crestwood Drive  
Chattanooga, Tennessee 37405

#### **Stated Clerk**

The Reverend Morton H. Smith  
P. O. Box 1428  
Decatur, Georgia 30031  
Phone: 404-925-7527

#### **Associate Stated Clerk**

The Reverend Paul Gilchrist  
107 Hardy Road  
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350  
Phone: 404-820-1919

#### **Treasurer**

Mr. Earl Witmer  
P. O. Box 1428  
Decatur, Georgia 30031  
Phone: 404-292-4035

### **OFFICES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY AGENCIES**

#### **Coordinator of Administration**

Mr. Earl Witmer  
P. O. Box 1428  
Decatur, Georgia 30031  
Phone: 404-292-4035

#### **Coordinator for Christian Education and Publications**

The Reverend Charles H. Dunahoo  
4319 Memorial Drive, Suite F  
Decatur, Georgia 30032  
Phone: 404-292-6102

#### **Coordinator for Mission to North America**

The Reverend J. Philip Clark  
P. O. Box 1703  
Decatur, Georgia 30031  
Phone: 404-292-5715

**MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY****Coordinator for Mission to the World**

The Reverend Paul McKaughan  
 P. O. Box 1744  
 Decatur, Georgia 30031  
 Phone: 404-292-8345

**Director of Insurance, Annuities and Relief**

Mr. James L. Hughes  
 P. O. Box 1430  
 Decatur, Georgia 30031  
 Phone: 404-292-7951

**Director of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation**

Mr. John W. S. Hudson  
 4325 Memorial Drive, Suite L  
 Decatur, Georgia 30032  
 Phone: 404-292-9755

**Director of Ridge Haven**

Mr. Ed Robeson  
 P. O. Box 565  
 Rosman, North Carolina 28772  
 Phone: 704-862-3916

**President Covenant College**

Dr. Martin Essenburg  
 Covenant College  
 Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350  
 Phone: 404-820-1560

**President of Covenant Theological Seminary**

The Reverend William S. Barker  
 12330 Conway Road  
 St. Louis, Missouri 63141  
 Phone: 314-434-4044

## **DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES**

### **I. PERMANENT COMMITTEES COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION**

*Teaching Elders:*

Robert Reymond, Illiana  
 8903 Rockhurst Dr.  
 Manchester, Missouri 63011

*Ruling Elders:*

Class of 1987

Charles Lowry, Westminster  
 Lowry Hill Road  
 Bristol, Virginia 24201

John Hoogstrate, Pacific Northwest  
331 72nd Street  
Everett, Washington 98203

Class of 1986

Marvin Harris, Warrior  
Box 361  
Greensboro, Alabama 36744

John T. Clark, Central Georgia  
2724 Ingleside Avenue  
Macon, Georgia 31204

George W. Knight III, St. Louis  
1417 Christine Drive  
Des Peres, Missouri 63131

Charles E. LeSeur, Ascension  
218 Silver Lane  
McKees Rocks, Pennsylvania 15136

Class of 1985

Don K. Clements, Northeast  
14 Rainbow Heights  
Newport, Rhode Island 02840

William Joseph, Evangel, Chairman  
2302 Allendale Place  
Montgomery, Alabama 36111

Robert Liken, Philadelphia  
505 Woodbrook Lane  
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19119

Class of 1984

John Sartelle, Covenant  
5234 Mary Starnes Drive  
Memphis, Tennessee 38117

Mike Hodgkinson, Central Florida  
5420 N.E. Second Lane  
Ocala, Florida 32671

George Fuller, Philadelphia  
534 Wyncotte Circle  
Berwyn, Pennsylvania 19312

George Griffing, Louisiana  
P.O. Box 803  
Jonesville, Louisiana 71343

Alternates

Donald Munson, Western Carolinas  
P.O. Box 86  
Montreat, North Carolina 28757

George Henning, Tennessee Valley  
205 Rainbow Drive  
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

Advisory Members

Moderator of the General Assembly

Immediate Past Moderator of the General Assembly

Stated Clerk of the General Assembly

Representative from Christian Education and Publications

Representative from Mission to North America

Representative from Mission to the World

Representative from Judicial Business

Director of Insurance, Annuities and Relief

Director of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation

## COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

### Teaching Elders:

Carl Smith, Central Florida  
619 Hattaway Dr. 2143  
Altamonte Springs, Florida 32701

George B. Brengle, Southern Florida  
10201 Bahai Drive  
Miami, Florida 33189

Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., Texas, Chairman  
14223 Burgoyne  
Houston, Texas 77077

T. M. Moore, Southern Florida  
2081 N.W. 55th Street  
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida 33308

Charles E. Turner, Southwest  
22 West Antelope Lane  
Prescott, Arizona 86301

Harris Langford, Evangel  
201 Harvard Road  
Montgomery, Alabama 36109

George W. Smith, Philadelphia  
407 N. Easton Road  
Willow Grove, Pennsylvania 19090

### Ruling Elders:

#### Class of 1987

Arlen Dykstra, St. Louis  
2143 N. Ballas Road  
St. Louis, Missouri 63131

Ralph Price, Calvary  
4 Howell Road  
Greenville, South Carolina 29615

#### Class of 1986

William A. Rocap, Jr., Central Carolina  
P. O. Box 289  
Newton, North Carolina 28658

Robert Steadman, Siouxlands  
General Delivery  
Lennox, South Dakota 57039

#### Class of 1985

Denis Stager, Ascension  
RD #1  
Mineral Point, Pennsylvania 15942

#### Class of 1984

Ralph Mittendorff, Southern Florida  
6678 Tiburon Drive  
Boca Raton, Florida 33433

Joe Treloar, Mississippi Valley  
605 East Leake Street  
Clinton, Mississippi 39056

#### Alternates

Paul Alexander, Evangel  
4807 Calvert Road  
Huntsville, Alabama 35805

O. H. Smith III, Gulf Coast  
1806 E. Blount St.  
Pensacola, Florida 32503

Advisory Members  
Director of Ridge Haven  
President of Covenant College  
President of Covenant Theological Seminary  
Coordinator  
Charles H. Dunahoo, TE  
4319 Memorial Drive, Suite F  
Decatur, Georgia 30032

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

Class of 1987

Jack Mayfield, Siouxlans  
RR #1  
Ackley, Iowa 50601

Maurie McPhee, Pacific Northwest  
6370 Oak Street  
Vancouver, British Columbia V6M 2W4  
Canada

Wayne Jamison, Northeast  
8 Stuyvesant Oval, Apt. 2B  
New York, New York 10009

Class of 1986

Carl Derk, Philadelphia  
P. O. Box 94  
Willow Grove, Pennsylvania 19090

Frederick Archer, Texas  
6001 Ken  
Arlington, Texas 76017

James M. Baird, Mississippi Valley  
1390 N. State Street  
Jackson, Mississippi 39202

Stephen Fox, Evangel  
P. O. Box 11425  
Green Lantern Station  
Montgomery, Alabama 36111

Class of 1985

Frank Barker, Evangel  
3181 Dolly Ridge Drive  
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

John T. Bailey, Jr., Central Georgia  
2304 Dearborn Street  
Augusta, Georgia 30904

Howard E. Perry, Philadelphia  
RD #1, Trail Road  
Hershey, Pennsylvania 17033

Class of 1984

David Nicholas, Southern Florida  
336 Spanish River Boulevard, N.W.  
Boca Raton, Florida 33431

Robert Vinson, Pacific  
3235 Santa Rosa Way  
Union City, California 94587

Fred Marsh, Mississippi Valley, Chairman  
P. O. Box 4862  
Jackson, Mississippi 39216

Robert Taylor, Pacific  
13721 Glenoaks Boulevard  
Sylmar, California 91342

Alternates

DeWitt Watson, Great Lakes  
1090 Lanny Lane  
Cincinnati, Ohio 45231

Robert Ransom, James River  
8624 Chippenham Road  
Richmond, Virginia 23235

Coordinator

J. Philip Clark, TE  
P. O. Box 1703  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

## COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

*Teaching Elders:*

Donald Hoke, Tennessee Valley  
604 Villa Crest Drive  
Knoxville, Tennessee 37923

Addison Soltau, Great Lakes  
1437 Jaywood Drive  
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

E. Lee Trinkle, Gulf Coast  
P. O. Box 4008  
Panama City, Florida 32401

Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Ascension  
591 Yager Road  
Clinton, Ohio 44216

Henry R. Gundlach, North Georgia  
P.O. Box 2453  
Gainesville, Georgia 30503

William McColley, Pacific Northwest  
9445 N. E. 16th Street  
Bellewood, Washington, 98004

Robert F. Auffarth, Delmarva  
505 Woodlawn Ave  
Newark, Delaware 19711

John Oliver, Central Georgia  
3205 Huxley Drive  
Augusta, Georgia 30909

*Ruling Elders:*

## Class of 1987

M. C. Culbertson, Texas  
8617 NW Plaza Dr.  
Dallas, Texas 75225

Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension  
RR #1 Box 156  
Darlington, Pennsylvania 16115

## Class of 1986

Robert Mifflin, Delmarva  
10 Coffee Run Lane  
Wilmington, Delaware 19808

W. Jack Williamson, Evangel  
Box 467  
Greenville, Alabama 36037

## Class of 1985

L. B. Austin III, Tennessee Valley, Chairman  
1703 Crestwood Drive  
Chattanooga, Tennessee 37405

## Class of 1984

Ashton Stewart, Delmarva  
101 Woodcock Avenue  
Shepherdstown, West Virginia 25443

Harry P. Musser, New River  
903 Evanwood Road  
P. O. Box 2109  
Charleston, West Virginia 25328

## Alternates

John Barker, St. Louis  
317 Wildbriar Drive  
Ballwin, Missouri 63011

## Coordinator

Paul McKaughan, TE  
P. O. Box 1744  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

**AD HOC COMMITTEE TO STUDY BAPTISM**

Class of 1988

TE George W. Knight III, St. Louis, Chairman  
1417 Christine Drive  
Des Peres, Missouri 63131

TE Frank M. Barker, Jr., Evangel  
3181 Dolly Ridge Drive  
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

TE Paul G. Settle, Calvary  
105 River Street  
Greenville, South Carolina 29601

TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Ascension  
591 Yager Road  
Clinton, Ohio 44216

RE John Thompson, Westminster  
614 Lazy Lane  
Kingsport, Tennessee 37663

**II. SPECIAL COMMITTEES**

**ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

Class of 1986

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest  
818 South M Street  
Tacoma, Washington 98405

Glenn Marshall, New Jersey  
53 Barnwell Dr.  
Willingboro, New Jersey 08046

Class of 1985

J. Robert Vannoy, Philadelphia, Convener  
218 West Walnut Street  
Soudertown, Pennsylvania 18964

Kenneth Ryskamp, Southern Florida  
10440 South West 53rd Avenue  
Miami, Florida 33156

Class of 1984

Ronald C. Harding, Delmarva,  
819 Providence Road  
Towson, Maryland 21204

William Stevenson, North Georgia  
3917 Ridgewood Drive  
Smyrna, Georgia 30080

Alternates

David Meyers, Siouxlans  
4922 North 56th Street  
Omaha, Nebraska 68104

John McNair, Grace  
Route 2  
Mt. Olive, Mississippi 30119

## COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

*Teaching Elders*

Henry Lewis Smith, Evangel  
585 Upper Kingston Road  
Prattville, Alabama 36067

Robert G. Valentine, North Georgia  
2663 Davidson Drive  
Lithonia, Georgia 30058

Richard Adelman, Gulf Coast  
P. O. Box 638  
Valparaiso, Florida 32580

Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk  
P. O. Box 1428  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Robert W. Dunn, Illiana  
540 E. Ninth Street 23825  
Alton, Illinois 62002

*Ruling Elders*

## Class of 1986

George H. Gulley, Jr., Grace  
505 Storm Avenue  
Brookhaven, Mississippi 39601

## Class of 1985

Bruce M. Ferg, Southwest  
4809 E. 13th Street  
Tuscon, Arizona 85711

## Class of 1984

Lawrence H. DeBert, North Georgia, Chairman  
6941 Shangrila Way  
Riverdale, Georgia 30296

## Ex-Officio

## Alternates

Robert Harrah, Pacific Northwest  
15th Avenue, S.E., Space 103  
Bothel, Washington 98011

## COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

*Teaching Elders*

Rodney King, Southwest  
5204 E. 5th St.  
Tucson, Arizona 85771

Joseph Gardner, Jr., Louisiana  
Rt. 1, Box 253  
Zachary, Louisiana 70791

Russell Toms, Central Florida  
P. O. Box 403  
Wauchula, Florida 33873

*Ruling Elders*

## Class of 1987

John Van Voorhis, Calvary  
Route 7, Mt. Brook Trail  
Greenville, SC 29609

## Class of 1986

Henry G. Smith, Central Carolina  
103 Channing Trail  
Warner Robbins, Georgia 31093

## Class of 1985

Stanley D. Wells, Oklahoma  
12815 West 118th  
Overland Park, Kansas 66210

## Class of 1984

Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Chairman  
P. O. Box 84  
Waynesboro, Mississippi 39367

William Buiten, Southern Florida  
1022 San Pedro Avenue  
Coral Gables, Florida 33156

## Alternates

David Linden, Pacific Northwest  
2803 Lionel Crescent SW  
Calgary Alberta T3E Spa. 6B1  
Canada

David Fox, Western Carolinas  
1606 Dixie Lane  
Hendersonville, North Carolina 28739

**III. OTHER AGENCIES****TRUSTEES FOR INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND**

## Class of 1988

Robert VanFleet, Central Florida  
10468 SW 57th Terrace  
Ocala, Florida 32674

James Shipley, Central Georgia  
613 Laeson Drive  
Perry, Georgia 31069

## Class of 1987

Charles Cox, Grace  
P.O. Box 527  
Taylorsville, Mississippi 39168

Franklin Dyrness, Philadelphia  
R.D. 2, Box 17  
Quarryville, Pennsylvania 17566

## Class of 1986

John W. Todd, Jr., Ascension  
RD #4, Blackburn Road  
Sewickley, Pennsylvania 15143

Mark Roessler, Southern Florida  
5555 N. Federal Hwy.  
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida 33308

## Class of 1985

Thomas Leopard, Evangel, Chairman  
3001 U.S. Hwy. 280 South  
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

**MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

Thomas Lowe, Westminster  
 First National Bank of Sullivan Co.  
 Bristol, Tennessee 37620

Class of 1984

Allen Morris, Southern Florida  
 1000 Brickell Avenue  
 Miami, Florida 33131

J. Edmund Johnston, Mississippi Valley  
 4226 Canterbury Court  
 Jackson, Mississippi 39211

Advisory Member

Earl Witmer, Coordinator of Administration

Director

James L. Hughes  
 P. O. Box 1430  
 Decatur, Georgia 30031  
 (404) 292-7951

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE  
 PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

Class of 1987

T. K. Hart, Calvary  
 Rt #2, Moore Lane  
 Greenville, South Carolina 29607

Vernon Cotten, Mississippi Valley  
 P. O. Box 594  
 Carthage, Mississippi 39051

Class of 1986

E. Allen Duble, St. Louis  
 12330 Conway Road  
 St. Louis, Missouri 63141

Robert Avis, St. Louis  
 9850 Waterburg Drive  
 St. Louis, Missouri 63124

Class of 1985

Ross Bair, Southern Florida  
 8912 NW 15 Ct.  
 Coral Springs, Florida 33065

F. E. Brasfield, Mississippi Valley, Chairman  
 Edwards, Mississippi 39066

Class of 1984

Andy Trotter, Tennessee Valley  
554 McCallie Avenue  
Chattanooga, Tennessee 37408

Robert Brown, Pacific Northwest  
6924 40th Street, S.W.  
Seattle, Washington 98136

Advisory Member

Earl Witmer, Coordinator of Administration

Director

John W.S. Hudson  
4325 Memorial Drive, Suite L  
Decatur, Georgia 30032

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

Class of 1986

Thomas Waldecker, Illiana  
Box 411  
Coulterville, Illinois 62237

Henry Bishop, Grace  
239 E. Marion Ave.  
Crystal Springs, Mississippi 39059

Randy Steele, Southwest  
3833 Ivy Lane  
Wellington, Co 80549

Class of 1985

Robert Blaylock, Louisiana  
2106 Cooktown Road  
Ruston, Louisiana 71270

Kenneth Keyes, Southern Florida  
Winter P. O. Box 807, Boynton Beach, FL 33436  
Summer P. O. Box 40, Highlands, NC 28741

Royce C. Waites, Calvary, Chairman  
P. O. Box 4871  
Columbia, South Carolina 29240

Class of 1984

Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast  
413 Main Street  
Chattahoochee, Florida 32324

Robert Harris, North Georgia  
2233 Wilson Road, N.W.  
Conyers, Georgia 30207

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Harold Tolsma, Texas  
9942 Bordley  
Houston, Texas 77042

## Advisory Member

Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications

## Director

Edward Robeson  
P. O. Box 565  
Rosman, North Carolina 28772

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

*Teaching Elders*

Thomas Kay, Sr., Warrior  
31 Hereford Hills  
Aliceville, Alabama 35442

*Ruling Elders*

## Class of 1987

Joel Belz, Western Carolina  
Box 9756  
Asheville, North Carolina 28805

Robert Butterfield, Central Florida  
2043 Siesta Lane  
Orlando, Florida 32804

Clarence Den Dulk, Orthodox Presbyterian  
1480 West Lisburn Road  
Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania 17055

Myron Dunton, Oklahoma  
4629 South Toledo  
Tulsa, Oklahoma 74135

Robert Heerd, Philadelphia  
600 Lindley Road  
Glenside, Pennsylvania 19038

James Kaufmann, Evangel  
11011 Vivian Drive (H)  
Huntsville, Alabama 35810

## Class of 1986

William Barker, St. Louis  
12262 Conway Road  
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

Richard Chewning, James River, Chairman  
7 Ridge Road  
Richmond, Virginia 23119

James E. Singleton, Pacific  
30666 Passageway Place  
Agoura, California 91301

Ross E. Cook, Covenant  
6441 Gillham Drive  
Memphis, Tennessee 38314

Morton H. Smith, Western Carolinas  
P.O. Box 1428  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Hugh O. Maclellan, Sr., Tennessee Valley  
109 East Brow Road  
Lookout Mountain, Tennessee 37350

Earl Witmer, Great Lakes  
P.O. Box 1428  
Decatur, Georgia 30031

Class of 1985

James J. Conrad, Southern Florida  
6986 Trail Boulevard  
Naples, Florida 33940

Robert D. Gray, Delmarva  
2415 Knowles Road  
Wilmington, Delaware 19810

Thomas G. Cross, Calvary  
130 Tyborne Circle  
Columbia, South Carolina 29210

William H. Hall, Central Florida  
1019 Sweetbriar Road  
Orlando, Florida 32806

Al Lutz, Calvary  
Garlington Road  
Greenville, South Carolina 29607

Harry J. Jennings, Great Lakes  
754 North 400 East  
Valparaiso, Indiana 46383

Wendell Graves, Orthodox Presbyterian  
514 Kingsbard  
Waterloo, Iowa 50701

Class of 1984

Dominic Aquila, Orthodox Presbyterian  
16602 Amberwood Way  
Cerritos, California 90701

Herbert Crews, Calvary  
One Sheraton Avenue  
Greenville, South Carolina 29615

David Clelland, Texas  
2005 Campbell Parkway  
Richardson, Texas 75081

Richard Gabrielse, Christian Reformed  
21510 Donaldson  
Dearborn, Michigan 48124

Stephen W. Leonard, Pacific Northwest  
4512 Greenwood Avenue North  
Seattle, Washington 98103

John D. Loeks, Jr., Great Lakes  
6020 Thornapple River Drive, S.E.  
Alto, Michigan 49302

Robert G. Rayburn, St. Louis  
12330 Conway Road  
St. Louis, Missouri 63141

Advisory Member

Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

Class of 1987

Bill Combs, Grace  
3230 Wynn Drive  
Avondale Estates, Georgia 30002

Clark Breeding, Texas  
Box 12447  
Dallas, Texas 75225-0447

J. Robert Fiol, James River  
1520 Narbonne Court  
Virginia Beach, Virginia 23456

Lanny Moore, Calvary  
7 Shelburne Road  
Greenville, South Carolina 29607

Robert Neill  
3104 Woodhaven Drive  
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

William P. Thompson, Mississippi Valley  
Route 6, Box 290  
Yazoo City, Mississippi 39194

## Class of 1986

Mark E. Pett, Delmarva  
1407 Woodbridge Lane  
Sykesville, Maryland 21784

John B. Lewis, St. Louis  
810 South Warson Road  
St. Louis, Missouri 63124

Donald Sherow, Christian Reformed  
498 Madison Avenue  
Paterson, New Jersey 07514

Robert Morrison, Delmarva  
1049 30th Street, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20007

Arthur C. Stoll, Northern Illinois  
750 East Main Street  
South Elgin, Illinois 60177

James R. Wilkins, Jr., Louisiana  
14 Chateau Pantet Canet Drive  
Kenner, Louisiana 70026

## Class of 1985

G. Paul Jones, Jr., Central Georgia  
P. O. Box 6497  
Macon, Georgia 31213

Harold Van Kley, St. Louis  
6225 West 157th Place  
Oak Forest, Illinois 60452

James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary  
ox 3827  
Greenville, South Carolina 29608

Richard Wulf, Southwest  
1339 North 31st Circle  
Colorado Springs, Colorado 80904

## Class of 1984

Allan Baldwin, Great Lakes  
1457 Ardmore, S.E.  
Grand Rapids, Michigan 49507

Richard Ellingsworth, Delmarva  
1011 Cloverlea Road  
Towson, Maryland 21204

Charles B. Holliday, Ascension  
141 Crescent Hills Road  
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15235

Edward J. Robeson, Western Carolinas  
P. O. Box 565  
Rosman, North Carolina 28772

Stephen Smallman, Delmarva  
10631 Runaway Lane  
Great Falls, Virginia 22066

John E. Spencer, Evangel  
3500 Mill Run Road  
Birmingham, Alabama 35223

Rodney Stortz, St. Louis  
2143 N. Ballas Road  
St. Louis, Missouri 63131

W. Lee Troup, Ascension  
931 Shenango Road  
Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania 15010

## Advisor

to attend at the invitation of the Board

Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications

## PART II

JOURNAL  
MINUTES—MONDAY AFTERNOON

June 13, 1983

## First Session

## 11-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America convened at 1:00 p.m. on Monday, June 13, 1983, in the Omni Hotel, Norfolk, Virginia. The Assembly was called to order and opened with prayer by the Moderator, TE R. Laird Harris. The Assembly joined in the worship of God according to the following order of worship.

Order of Worship  
Convening  
The Eleventh General Assembly  
Presbyterian Church in America

June 13, 1983

1:00 P.M.

Norfolk, Virginia

PRELUDE .....	The Reverend Lawrence Roff, Organist
*CALL TO WORSHIP .....	The Reverend Laird Harris, Moderator
*DOXOLOGY	
*INVOCATION	
*HYMN OF PRAISE .....	Hymn Number 82
	'Unto the Hills Around Do I Lift Up'
SEASON OF PRAYER	
SPECIAL MUSIC .....	Mr. Steve Lawton, Vocalist; Mrs. Cathy Lawton, Pianist
	'Jesus, Lover of My Soul'
*HYMN OF PREPARATION .....	Hymn Number 271
	'How Sweet and Awful Is The Place'
SCRIPTURE LESSON .....	First Timothy 6:3-16
SERMON .....	The Moderator
	'Truth, Godliness, and the King of Kings'
SPECIAL MUSIC .....	Tidewater Area Combined Choirs
	'O Sacred Head, Now Wounded'
SACRAMENT OF THE LORD'S SUPPER .....	Presiding
	The Reverend Mark Stoudt
	The Reverend William Harrell
*HYMN OF TESTIMONY .....	Hymn Number 218 (Third Tune)
	'All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name'
*BENEDICTION	
POSTLUDE	
	*Congregation standing

## 11-2 Recess and Prayer

At 2:35 p.m. the Moderator declared a recess for a period of ten minutes.

## 11-2 Reconvening

The Assembly was called back to order following the recess and led in prayer by TE William J. Stanway, who included special intercession for TE Terry L. Mercer's wife, very seriously ill at home.

**II-3 Quorum and Roll**

The Stated Clerk announced that a quorum was present. The final enrollment of commissioners was as follows:

**ASCENSION PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Akron, OH	Faith	Carl W. Bogue, Jr.	Jeffrey D. Brotherton
2. Aliquippa	Raccoon	Robert Bradbury	Tom Seese
3. Beaver Falls	Christ	Richard Rowe	
4. Bovard	Covenant	Daniel H. Perrin	
5. Butler	Middlesex	Earl F. Fair	
6.	Westminster	Warren W. West	John W. Miller
7. Darlington	Darlington Reformed	William H. Albany	
8. Eighty-Four	View Crest Reformed	Nick E. Protos	Kerry Black
9. Ellwood City	Berean	Bruce J. Gardner	
10. Erie	Faith Reformed	Paul M. Doriani	John P. Finch
11. Johnstown	Trinity	David L. Karlberg	
12. Ligonier	Pioneer	Robert Hopper	
13. McKees Rocks	Providence	Arthur C. Broadwick	John W. Todd
14. Monroeville	New Hope	Bruce Mawhinney	
15.	Sovereign Grace	Frank D. Moser	John L. Daugherty
16. Murrys ville	Maranatha Reformed	Charles Winkler	
17. Pittsburgh	Covenant	Robert P. Eickelberg	
18.	First Reformed	Charles B. Holliday	Paul Anthony
		Dale Weldon	
19.	South Hills	Arnold Frank	
20. Valencia	Gospel Fellowship	Bailey C. Cadman	
21. Volant	Living Word	Jerry I. Maguire	Michael A. Lawrence
22. Youngstown, OH	Cornerstone	William R. Wolfgang	

E. Crowell Cooley  
 Mark L. Dalbey  
 Dale Didier  
 William Edgar III  
 Thomas M. Gregory  
 Richard H. Lang  
 Kurt H. Lutjens  
 John P. MacRae  
 Stuart H. Perrin  
 Robert C. Peterson  
 Carl A. Stewart  
 William R. Voorhis

**CALVARY PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in South Carolina.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Abbeville	New Hope		Pat Hodge
2. Aiken	Grace	Fred L. Zoeller	Q. Jutson Fulme
3.	New Covenant	Daniel E. Deaton	Elmer Wilhite
4. Alcolu	New Harmony		Ralph W. Bleasdale
5. Blair	Salem	Dan Smyth	
6. Cashville	Antioch	Joseph B. Lennon	
7. Charleston	Church Creek	Gerald Malkus	
8. Cheraw	Faith	Robert D. Fidler	Frank Eskridge
9.	Westminster	Jayne S. Sickert	Gary Lehn
10. Clover	Bethel	Vernon N. West	George R. Ratchford
11.	Scherer Memorial	James Simoneau	Boyd Johnston
12. Columbia	Covenant	James G. Aitken	W. LeGrand Cooper
		William Simoneau	

13.	Eau Claire	Harold R. Patteson	
14.	Northeast	George D. Crow	Royce G. Waites
15.	Nursery Road	Thomas Cross	
16.	Rose Hill	L. Craig Wilkes	
17. Gaffney	Beech St.	James Moore	
18.	Salem	Lawrence Snapp	
19. Greenville	Calvary	John Smith, Jr.	
20.	Mitchell Road	Henry Hope	Ralph Price
21.	Reedy River	Kenneth Gentry	Ed Vaughn
22.	Second	Richard L. Burguet	Roscoe A. Riggins
		Paul G. Settle	
23.	Shannon Forest	Al Lutz	Lanny Moore
24. Greenwood	Rock	Clenton Ilderton	
25.	Fulton	William Charles Smith	W. Elmer Mathis
26. Lexington	Lexington	Joseph V. Novenson	
27. Manning	New Covenant	R. Thomas Cheely	James King
28. McConnells	Olivet	Sam B. Hoyt, Jr.	
29. Moore	Center Point	John Love	Robert McAbee
30. Myrtle Beach	Covenant	Vaughn Shoemaker	Justin Sedlak
31. Reidville	Reidville	David Frierson	A. W. Pearson
32. Rock Hill	Hopewell		Carl Barfield
33.	Westminster	C. E. Craven	John Barnes
		Dan Thompson	Frank Limerick
34. Roebuck	Mt. Calvary	Charles Champion	Jack Rhodes
35. Roebuck		Louie M. Campbell	
36. Sardinia	Sardinia	Robert Korn	James E. Player
37. Simpsonville	Davenport Road		Steve Price
38. Spartanburg	Powell	Jack Giddings	
39.	Providence	R. Grady Love	
40. Sumter	Westminster	John C. Ropp, Jr.	
41. Union	McCutchen Memorial	Loren V. Watson	
42. Union Salters	Union Salters	Ted Martin	
43. Van Wyck	Matthews, NC	Trinity	Charles Wilson
44. White Rock	Faith	Terry Crimm	
45. Winnsboro	Lebanon	John R. Thompson	
46. Woodruff	Antioch	Joseph D. Beale	John Kilgore
47. York	Filbert	H. Wallace Tinsley, Jr.	John Q. Hall, Sr.
		William H. Benchoff	
		LeRoy H. Ferguson III	
		Robert B. Needham	
		Hugh S. Powlison	

**CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in North Carolina.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Albemarle	Second Street	David Alexander	
2. Belmont	East Belmont	Jack Bowling	Frank Summerville
3. Charlotte	Faith	Ross W. Graham	W. Gary Crampton
4.	New Life	Jack Eubanks	
5.	Prosperity	Stephen Stout	Robert Beard
6. Denver	Lakeshore	Dewey Murphy	William A. Roca
7. Fayetteville	Cross Creek	Randy Wilding	
8. Gastonia	South Point	Walter Thompson	Craig Kendrick
9. Lexington	Meadowview	Kenneth Hash	
10. Locust	Carolina	Eulice D. Thomas	Walter Welch
11. Matthews	Christ Covenant	Harry L. Reeder III	Harry Martin
		Robert Wilcox	

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

12. Mount Mourne	Faith	Robert P. Brawley	R. C. Benfield
13. North Belmont	Goshen	Alfred A. Saleeby	Buford Price
14. Stanley	First	William Ted Smith	James E. Mitchell

Clyde L. Godwin

## CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Bradenton	Hope	Kenneth Nippert	
2. Gainesville	Faith	Rodney Culbertson	
		Dale Linder	
3. Goldenrod	Immanuel Evangelical	Peter Cross	Ron Lanphear
4. Jacksonville	Westminster	Frank Boswell	Chuck Hastings
		Jim McKee	
5. Lakeland	Covenant	George P. Hutchinson	H. Laverne Brown
6. Maitland	Orangewood	H. Charles Green	William Hall
		Carl Smith	
7. Melbourne	Covenant	Dan Hendley	
8. North Port	First		Gordon Shaw
9. Ocala	Grace	Tom Henry	Mike Hodgkinson
		James Young	
10. Sarasota	Covenant Life	Lawrence E. Edison	
11.	Faith	Darrell C. Harris	
12. Tampa	Seminole	John W. Buswell	Willard Armstrong
		Mike Potts	
13.	Tampa Bay	James Saxon	
14. Wauchula	Faith	Russell D. Toms	Gray E. Vance
15. Winter Haven	Covenant	Leonard Bullock	Walter Coleman
		Jack Jagoditsch	
		Richard Fraser	
		Carlton Heil	
		Ronald L. Swafford	
		Jack Turpin	
		Rodney Whited	
		Steve Wood	

## CENTRAL GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Augusta	First	John R. Hutchinson	John T. Bailie, Jr. Turner Murphy Wendell Seymour
2. Columbus	Westminster	Jim Campbell	
3. Forsyth	Dayspring	D. Charles Frost	Larry J. Breed
4. Garden City	Chapel-in-the-Gardens	G. David Russell	Walter Scott
5. Macon	First	Michael Bolus	John T. Clark
		Henry Schum	Donald Comer George Nottingham James Turner
6.	Vineville	Mark Cushman	
		Wilson Smith	
7. Martinez	Westminster	J. Archie Moore	Charles McLeod
8. Perry	Perry	James E. Shipley	J. Hall Schenck
9. Sandersville	Sandersville	Gary Purvis	
10. Savannah	Eastern Heights	James A. Bryant	Howard Hansen

11.	Hull Memorial	James Barr	George C. Smith
12.	Providence	David Bryson	Stephen Jackson
13. Thomson	Thomson	Bruce E. Davis	Charles E. Simpson
14. Valdosta	Westminster	Ben Konopa	Howard Lincoln
15. Warner Robins	Covenant	Robert L. Jarrett	Henry G. Smith
16. Waynesboro	First	James Knight	William Smith
		Roland S. Barnes	
		John Grauley	
		A. Dale Umbreit	

**COVENANT PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Carrollton	Carrollton	Michael Ahlberg	
2. Clarendon, AR	First	Daniel Semones	
3. Clarksdale	First	Thomas G. Kay, Jr.	
4. Cleveland	Covenant	Wilson Benton	
5. Columbus	The Presby.Ch.	Robert Penny	Bland Campbell
		John Tucker	
6. Hickory Withe, TN	Hickory Withe	Kenneth L. Camp	Terry Eakin
7. Houston	Houston	Paul Honomichl	
8. Indianola	First	Danny Ketchum	
9. Jackson, TN	Grace	Carl D. Chaplin	Earl E. Jagers
10. Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Robert C. Cannada, Jr.	Bill Collie
		Stephen L. Sanford	
11. Marks	Marks	Laurie V. Jones	
12. Memphis	First Reformed	William Spink	
13. Osceola, AR	First		Arthur Rogers
14. Starkville	Grace	George Coxhead	
15. Vaiden	Blackmonton	Philip McRae (2)	
16.	Shongalo	Philip McRae (2)	
17. Water Valley	First	Frank E. Hamilton	J. Barron Caulfield
18. Winona	First	Harold Richardson	
		Charles R. Coe	
		Chip Miller	
		Jimmy Turner	
		Ford Williams	

**DELMARVA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Maryland, except as indicated.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Arlington	Christ	James Hutchens	
2. Baltimore	Aisquith	Thomas Graham	
3.	Armistead Gardens	John E. Johnston	J. Alan Crumbaker
		Hermann W. Mischke	
4.	Forest Park	Walter Menges	Rufus Kelly
5.	Inverness	William Jones	
6.	Valley	Stephen P. Beck	William H. Moore IV
		Ronald C. Harding	
7. Catonsville	Grace	Daniel Broadwater	
8. Ellicott City	Chapelgate	Bruce Finn	Thomas Webb
		Roland Travis	
9. Falls Church	Munson Hill	Richard Bitzer	
10. Frederick	Faith	George Miller	

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11. Gainesville, VA	Gainesville	Philip Douglass Jack Lash	Charles Baker
12. Gathersville	Shady Grove	Gary Yagel	
13. Hancock	Grace	Garry Knaebel	
14. Hyattsville	Wallace Memorial	Lance Hudgens Verl A. Currence	David Coffin, Jr.
15. Manassas, VA	Reformed	Edwin P. Elliott, Jr. Edwin Elliott	
16. Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim	Harry E. Grimes	Carl Foltz
17. McLean, VA	McLean	Stephen Baldwin Stephen Smallman	
18.	McLean Korean	Sang Mook Kim	Kenneth Chung
19. Newark, DE	Evangelical	Robert Auffarth Calvin Frett	J. Robert Martin William Metzger
20. New Castle, DE	Bethany	Raymond Wright	
21.	Manor	Gustav Blomquist	
22. Randallstown	Liberty	Robert Childs	Pete Garriott Randy Sherman
23. Springfield, VA	Harvester	Ronald Bossom	
24. Stanton, DE	Covenant	Bruce Howes	
25. Timonium	Timonium	K. Eric Perrin	Richard Ellingsworth William Smoot
26. Wilmington, DE	Faith	Frank Smick, Jr.	Wilhelmus Scaffers George Fielding
27. Woodbridge, VA	Grace		
		John G. Armes George Bragdon Craig Garriott R. Laird Harris Beryl Hubbard Nelson Malkus Werner Mietling O. Palmer Robertson	

**EASTERN CANADA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Canada.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Halifax, N.S.	Grace		Dean Veinott
2. Kitchener, Ont.	Grace Fellowship	Donald A. Codling Robert A. McPherson	Robert Martin
3. New Castle, N.B.	Covenant	Robert Hamilton	

**EASTERN CAROLINA** (All towns are in North Carolina.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Burlington	Northside	Rhett Sanders	William Huffman
2. Cary	Peace	James Workman	James Bus
3. Durham	Fuller Memorial	James Edwards	
4.	Lednum	Henry E. Johnson	William H. Long
5. Fremont	White Oak	Edward Crook	William Farmer
6. Goldsboro	Antioch	J. Lewis Baker	
7. High Point	Westminster	David Dively	
8. Raleigh	New Covenant	J. A. Herrington	T. W. Franklin
9. Wilmington	Trinity	Daniel Pruitt	Nelson Kennedy

**EVANGEL PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Alabama.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Anniston	Faith	George Mitchell	Randy Henderson
2. Birmingham	Briarwood	Frank M. Barker Kenneth D. Wilson	Douglas Haskew Thomas F. Leopard John McKinstry George K. Moss John E. Spencer Tom Cronier
3.	Covenant	William Hay	
4.	Grace Fellowship	Joe Ellis	
5.	Third Presbyterian	Richard C. Trucks	Robert Hezlep, Jr.
6. Clanton	Clanton	Bob Allyn	
7. Dothan	First	Charles McGowan Taylor McGown Joe Harrell	Sam J. Hall III Richard McClintock
8. Eufaula	Friendship	George Roberts	Rupert Greene
9. Florala	First	Emory Haygood	Byram Towers
10. Gadsden	First	James Spiritosanto C. B. Collier, Jr.	Paul Takacs
11.	Rainbow		W. J. Williamson
12. Greenville	First		
13. Hayneville	Hayneville	William Mason	
14. Helena	Evangel	Grady E. Simpson	
15. Hueytown	The Continuing	Steven Shuman	
16. Huntsville	Community	William Cooper, Jr.	
17. Huntsville	Ebenezer	Stephen Parker	
18.	Reformed	Paul Alexander	
19. Montgomery	Covenant	James Misner	Mac Gardner
20.	First	Edward Johnson	Jack Hornady
21.	Oak Park	Brian H. Nicholson	Tyler G. Cox
22.	Trinity	Hal E. McNeely	John Albritton Robert E. Carnes Stephen M. Fox William J. Gordy
23. Notasulga	Woodland National	F. Allan Story, Jr.	
24. Opelika	Trinity	Thomas F. Barnes	Richard W. Teague
25. Ozark	Ozark	Randall Yelverton	
26. Pinson	Mt. Calvary	Michael Williams	
27. Prattville	First	Henry L. Smith	
27. Sylacauga	Knollwood	Dan Faber	
		David Crocker Paul Long, Jr. Jimmy Lyons J. Robert Muhlig Ronald Siegenthaler William C. Smith	

**GRACE PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Bay Springs	Bay Springs	James Shull	
2. Biloxi	First		Elvin V. Vestal
3. Brookhaven	Faith	Shelton P. Sanford	Carl J. Aycock
4. Centreville	Thomson Memorial	Leon D. Lovett	Wexler White
5. Collins	Collins	Steve Jakes	
6. Crystal Springs	First	Henry G. Bishop, Jr.	
7. Ellisville	Ellisville	Gary E. Somerville	

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

8. Gloster	Bethany	Eugene Case (2)	
9. Gulfport	First	Richard L. Summers	
10. Hattiesburg	Bay Street	John S. Ragland	
11.	First	Roy Taylor	
12.	Woodland		E. W. Liner
13. Hazelhurst	First	Tom McClelland	
14. Laurel	Covenant	Walter Shephard	
15. Leakesville	Leakesville	Robert Byrne	
16. Liberty	Liberty	Randall G. Richmond	E. L. Caston
17. Magee	Magee	Robert Schwanebeck	
18.	Sharon	Timothy Dye	Sherley Maddox
19. Mize	Calvary	Scott L. Reiber	
20. Moss Point	Moss Point		James Bornman
21. Prentiss	Prentiss	French Tripp	
22. Waynesboro	Philadelphus	Robert Hollingsworth	
23.	Waynesboro	Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr.	
24. Woodville	First	Eugene Case (2)	
		Duane Mallow	
		Jack Ross	
		William Stanway	

## GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Indiana, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Bad Axe, MI	First		James Holtrop Howard Lane
2. Cincinnati, OH	Church of the Covenant	DeWitt Watson	
3. Columbus, OH	Trinity	Robert A. Wildeman	
4. Fenton, MI	Tyrone Covenant		A. Kenneth Kuyk
5. Grand Rapids, MI	Christ	Allan Baldwin	William Smith
6. Indianapolis	First Reformed	David McKay	Steve Overstreet
7. Muncie	Westminster	Rodney Stortz	
8. Pataskala, OH	Jersey Reformed	William D. Slawter	
			
		Donald Remillard	
		William A. Shell	
		James F. Snyder	
		Addison Soltau	

## GULF COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Cantonment	Pinewoods	John Findlay	John Sport
2. Chattahoochee	Chattahoochee		Newton Brooks
3. Destin	Safe Harbor	Robert Dale	
4. Ft. Walton Beach	Westminster	Robert C. Wilson	Jerry Lloyd
5. Gulf Breeze	Concord	William A. Fox	Gerry W. Sovereign
6. Madison	Grace		Julian Gibson
7. Mobile, AL	Ridgewood	Paul T. McHenry III	
8. Panama City	Covenant	Robert S. Hayes	
9. Pensacola	Mellwain	Malcolm M. Griffith	W. M. Harris IV
10.	Warrington	Robert S. Hornick	
11. Quincy	New Philadelphia	Tommy Carr	James E. Gilbert
12. Tallahassee	Westminster	James E. Watson	C. W. Browning, Jr.
13.	Wildwood	Steven Bradford	
		Donald Dunkerley	
		William A. Mellwaive	

**ILLIANA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Coulterville	Grandcote	Thomas Waldecker	Eugene Fullerton
2. Sparta	Bethel	Bryan Chapell	C. H. Williams
3. Waterloo	Concord	Robert L. Reymond	
		W. Harold Mare	
		Wesley Walters	

**JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Virginia, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Amherst County	Faith		Wallace Pugh
2. Charlottesville	Trinity	Charles Drew	
		Joseph F. Ryan	
3. Chesapeake	Evangelical	Gary Englestad	
4. Chester	Centralia	John Holmes	Eugene Friedline
5. Hampton	Calvary	David Kiewiet	Douglas Johnson
6. New Bethel		Lamar McKee	
7. Hopewell	Rivers Edge	Richard Brinkley	
		John Batusic	
8.	West End	George Brengle	Walter Lastovica
		Sam Cappel	Leland Nichols
9.	West Hopewell	Tim Keller	Easley Shelton
			Ted Powers
10. Norfolk	Calvary	Edward S. Wallace	Joseph W. Parron
		Leon F. Wardell	
11. Petersburg	Tabb Street	Michael Frazier	William Russell
12. Richmond	Calvin	Tim Alleman	Daniel Ice
13.	Stony Point	Frank Crane	Richard Chewning
		Howard Griffith	
14. Suffolk	Westminster	Mike Youndt	Bob Cassis
15. Virginia Beach	Eastminster	Russell Flaxman	W. G. Thompson
			Reece B. White, Sr.
16.	New Covenant	Robert Schoof	Norman Fish
		Don Clements	
17.	New Life	Steve Schoof	Heber Himmelwright
		Harold Borchert	
		J. Robert Fiol	
		William Harrell	
		Harry Long	
		Norman E. McLeod	
		Dennis Rupert	
		Ronald Schwartz	

**KOREAN LANGUAGE PRESBYTERY**

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Anaheim, CA	Westminster	Ik Chang	
2. Chicago, IL	Korean Bethel	Chang-Je Kim	
		Samuel Park	
3. Decatur, GA	Korean First	Sam Jung Suh	
4. Fremont, CA	Koren Peniel	Sung Nak Lee	
5. McLean, VA	McLean Korean	San Mook Kim	Kenneth Chung

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6. Lansdale, PA	First Korean	Ilchu Chung	
7.	Korean United		Paul Kim
8. Philadelphia, PA	Emmanuel Church	Inho Henry Koh	
9. Reseda, CA	West Valley Korean	Hui Chu Chung	
10. San Jose, CA	Korean Bethany	Jaе Deok Jang	
11. Santa Ana, CA	South Orange	David Dalsaing Kim	
12. St. Louis, MO	First Korean	Young H. Park	
13. Springfield, MO	First Korean	Ho Nam Sang	
			Kun Lee Chang

## LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Louisiana.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Alexandria	Jackson Street	Robert Vincent	
2. Delhi	Delhi	Paul Lipe	
3. Jonesville	Abundant Life	Josiah Bancroft	George Griffing
4. Kenner	Reformed		James Wilkins
5. Lafayette	Covenant	James A. Meek	David R. Knox
6. Ruston	John Knox		Bob Blaylock
7. Shreveport	Grace	Eric McQuitty	
8. Zachary	Plains	Joe C. Gardner, Jr.	T. N. Samuel, Jr.

## MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Bailey	Bailey	Edgar D. Johnson	
2. Belzoni	First	Harold Stillion	
3. Canton	Old Madison	Dana Casey	
4. Carthage	Carthage	William H. Dever	
5. Clinton	Clinton	Charley Chase	
6.	Mt. Salus	Basil Albert	A. D. Owings
7. Forest	Covenant	Joseph Wilkins	
8. Jackson	Alta Woods	B. I. Anderson	Thomas W. Sanford
9.	First	Frederick Marsh	H. I. Woodard
		Donald B. Patterson	W. A. Long, Jr.
		Brister Ware	Ralph Lord
			Ed Johnston, Jr.
			Ed H. Willford
			M. S. Bennett
10.	North Park		
11.	St. Paul	A. Michael Schneider	
12.	Westminster	John Reeves	Oliver Anderson
13. Kosciusko	First	Hugh S. Potts	
14. Louisville	First	Thomas A. Cook	Gene Stringer
15. Madison	Mt. Hermon	Mark Steve Wallace	
16. Pearl	Pearl	Douglas E. Murphy	
17. Raymond	Raymond	Geren Baird III	
18. Ridgeland	Pear Orchard	William Whitwer	
19. Rolling Fork	Rolling Fork	Robert Hudson	
20. Tchula	Tchula	Michael Howell	
21. Terry	Wynndale	Doyle A. Hulse	
22. Union	First	Stanley L. Hartman	
23. Yazoo City	First	William C. Hughes	Gerald L. Tucker
24.	Second	David H. Jussely	James Peaster
		John Kinser	
		Jayson Kyle	
		Mark L. Lowrey, Jr.	
		Clayton Quarterman	

**NEW JERSEY PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in New Jersey.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Brick	Calvary	Petros Roukas	Richard Springer
2. Camden	Evangelical	John Palmer	
3. Cherry Hill	Covenant	Donald F. Starn	Donald M. Long
4. Fairton	Fairfield	Lawrence Roff	
5. Moorestown	Village	Albert C. Hitchcock	Glenn C. Marshall
6. Princeton	Princeton	Kenneth Smith	Dennis Lytle
7. Ventnor	Ventnor	Elwin Jewell	
		Bill Greenwalt	
		James Smith	

**NEW RIVER PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in West Virginia, except as indicated.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant		Robert Miller
2. Charleston	Kanawha Salines	Charles W. McNutt	Ralph Harris
3.	Rebecca Littlepage	William Hall	R. A. Batusic
4. Craigsville, VA	Lebanon	Linwood Wilkes (2)	
5. Goshen, VA	Little River	Linwood Wikes (2)	
6. Lexington, VA	Grace	Fred McFarland	
7. Roanoke, VA	Westminster	Lonnie W. Barnes	Douglas H. Dority
8. St. Albans	Covenant	Rod Mays	Ray Scott
		Don Post	
		Raymond Good	
		Harold O. Kelley	

**NORTHEAST PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in New York, except as indicated.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Ballston Spa	Hope	William S. Henderson	
2. Concord, MA	Beacon on a Hill	Frank Erdman	
3. Endwell	Covenant of Grace	Thomas Farr	
4. Flushing	Covenant	Samuel Ling	David Wong
5. Ledgard, CT	Groton Reformed	John Graham	
6. Lincolnale	Affirmation	Frank J. Smith	
		Frank E. Smith	
7. Manchester, CT	Presbyterian	Richard Gray	
8. Newburgh	Westminster	John Vance	
9. New York	Manhattan	Wayne Jamison	
10. St. Albans, NH	Community Covenant	Gerald Yost	
11. West Springfield, MA	Covenant Community	Al LaValley	Ralph Humes
		David Currence	
		Robert Edmiston	
		Michael Simone	

**NORTHERN ILLINOIS PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Elgin	Westminster	Charles Holliday III	Elwood Woods
2. Hammond, IN	Covenant	John G. Eastwood	
3. Merrill, WI	Bible	Robert Smallman	
4. Peoria	Limestone Reformed	Jeff Black	
5. Wheaton	Grace	Arthur J. Grant	

**ROLL OF NORTH GEORGIA** (All towns are in Georgia.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Atlanta	Emmanuel	Clifford H. Brewton	Wade Williams Carl Wilhelm
2.	New Covenant	Mitchell Hall	
3. Chamblee	Perimeter East	Randall Pope Walter Wood Allen M. Baker Andy Watkins	
4. Chestnut Mt.	Chestnut Mt.	Donald Mountan	Joseph Fowler Gene Ward
5. Douglasville	Harvester	Henry Gundlach	
6. Gainesville	Westminster	Billy T. Davies	Bill Stevenson Allan McLean O. H. Elgin Seixas Milner
7. Marietta	North Cobb Community	R. Eugene Hunt	
8. Riverdale	Covenant	David Hall	
9. Rome	First	Thomas H. Rayside	
10. Smyrna	Smyrna	Charles DeBardeleben	
11. Stone Mountain	Grace	John M. MacGregor	
12. Summerville	First	Warren Gardner	
13. Winder	New Life	James T. Lester	
14. Woodstock	Cherokee	Richard Aecshliman Charles Dunahoo Arnold Johnson Dwight Linton Paul McKaughan Kennedy Smartt Henry Thigpen Ben Wilkinson	

**OKLAHOMA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Oklahoma)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Lawton	Beal Heights	Robert Hays	T. J. Powers
2. Minco	First	Howard C. Kelley	
3. Norman	Reformed	William Doerfel	
4. Tulsa	Christ	Robert Petterson	

**PACIFIC PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in California )

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Atascadero	Covenant	Bill Hawk	Stewart Fleeman
2. Bakersfield	Covenant	Robert M. Ferguson	
3. Glendale	Calvary	David Tickner	
4. San Diego	University City	Kenneth Hines	Robert Taylor Carl Fickling
5. Sepulveda	Valley		
6. Union City	Community		

J. Philip Clark  
 Larry Mills  
 Timothy D. Rott

**PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Washington, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Bellevue	Bellewood	William McColley	
2. Calgary, Alberta	West Hills	David H. Linden	
3. Everett	Westminster	John Hoogstrate	
4. Seattle	Green Lake	Robert A. Bonner	
5.	Highline	Douglas Lee	
6.	Hillcrest	Douglas Jasper	Steward Hibbs
		Thomas Ramsey	
7. Tacoma	Faith	Robert Rayburn	Jack Paist

**PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Pennsylvania)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Abington	Covenant	Erwin Morrison	
2. Allentown	Lehigh Valley	Donald Stone	
3. Boothwyn	Reformed	Robert Herrman	Richard Leake
4. Bryn Mawr	Berith	Stuart Sacks	Robert Liken
		Timothy Witmer	
5. Cochranville	Faggs Manor	Charles H. Cummings	William Losey
6. Glen Mills	Covenant	Harold Hight	James Register
7. Lancaster	Westminster	Robert S. Williamson	Oong Choi
8. Lansdale	Covenant	David Brewer	John Snyder
9.	Lansdale	John P. Clark	Fred Fletcher
10. Levittown	Evangelical	Eugene Potoka	Donald MacKenzie
11. Media	Calvary	Ernest Breen	Paul Goldsborough
12. Oreland	Christ	Harold Burkhart	
13. Philadelphia	Korean United Ch.		Paul Kim
14.	Tenth	Manfred Garibotti	
15. Quarryville	Faith	John T. Debardeleben	
16. Upper Darby	J. R. Miller Memorial	Leo Karlberg	
17. West Chester	Reformed	Edward Noe	
18.	Immanuel	Richard Tyson	
19. Willow Grove	Calvary	G. Smith	
		Carl Derk	Henry D. Meinhart
		Robert Burns	
		Raymond Dillard	
		Franklin Dyrness	
		Thomas Patete	
		Robert Vannoy	

**SIOUXLANDS** (All towns are in South Dakota, except as indicated.)

Town	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
1. Lemmon	Reformed	Dennis Eide	Wendell Strasser
2. Pollock	Pollock Memorial	Floyd Haan	Wesley Eberhart
3. Vadnais Hghts, MN	Korean First		Samuel Jeon
4. Walker, IA	Bible	David Dupee	Andrew Belz
		David Peterson	

**SOUTHERN FLORIDA PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Florida.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Boca Raton	Spanish River	P. David Nicholas	James High
2.	West Boca	Duane E. Cory	Peter Hirz
3. Coral Gables	Granada	Smiley Sturgis	William Bordeaux
		James M. Baird	William Buiten
		Howard Eyrich	Earle Calvin
		Danny Levi	
4. Coral Springs	First	Michael Preg	
		Ross Bair	Jack Hathaway
5. Delray Beach	Seacrest	Mark Bolhofner	Thomas Cook
6. Ft. Lauderdale	Calvary	Joseph A. Warner	Timothy B. Dobbins
7.	Coral Ridge		Ronald Driesslein
		Ron Kilpatrick	Ralph Mittendorf
		James B. Richwine	Rene Schmidt
		G. Mark Roessler	Lawrence Schott
		Kenneth Wackes	Joseph High
8.	Covenant	Dan Wren	Donald Meindl
9. Fort Myers	Westminster	Kenneth Reid	Edward Aho
10. Lake Worth	Lake Osborne	R. Lynn Downing	
11. Miami	El Redentor	Manuel Salabarría	
12.	Immanuel		Kenneth L. Ryskamp
13.	Kendall	James Bland	Keith Perry
			Donald Voss
14.	LeJeune	George Kuiper	Bob Eberst
15.	North Dade	J. Andrew White	
16.	Old Cutler	Robert Davis	Donald Lloyd
17.	Pinelands		Tillman Wood
18.	Shenandoah	John Pascalis	
19.	Trinity	John Ottinger	Wallace Krohn
20. Plantation	First	Anthony Casoria	
21. Pompano Beach	Pompano	Bill Carlson	Carl Carlson
22. Stuart	Grace	James Bowen	
		Todd Allen	
		Cecil Brooks	
		Richard Gillen	
		Terry Gyger	
		P. Robert Palmer	
		Ken Thompson	
		Leslie Thompson	
		Eric J. Tucker	
		Luder Whitlock	

**SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Arizona, except as indicated.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Alamogordo, NM	Westminster	James A. Wiest	
2. Colorado Springs, CO	Evangelical	Linleigh Roberts	
3.	Village Seven	Bernhard Kuiper	Gerald Hardcastle
		Gerald Morgan	
4. Lander, WY	Covenant	James Urish	
5. Las Cruces, NM	University	Randall Martin	Borden Eills
6. Mesa	Hope		Patrick Vaughn
7. Phoenix	Calvin	William J. Montgomery	
8. Prescott	Prescott	Charles E. Turner	
9. Tucson	Desert Springs	Rodney King	
10. Wheat Ridge, CO	Covenant	Ronald Shaw	
		William B. Leonard	
		William B. Read	

**ST. LOUIS PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Missouri.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Ballwin	Westminster		Allen Duble
2. Booneville	Westminster	Franklin Knowles	
3. Crestwood	Providence Reformed	David Winecoff	Mike Chastain
4. Hazelwood	Hazelwood	Richard Tevebaugh	
5. Kansas City	Ascension	Douglas Brewer	John Carran
6. St. Louis	Benton Park Fellowship	Philip Lancaster	
7.	Covenant		Paul Akin Everett W. Dare
8.	Memorial	E. Lad Heisten III	Paul Barker George Stulac Doug Corey
9.	Murphy-Blair	Cal Boroughs	
10. St. Peters	St. Peters	Ron Hidey	
11. Webster Groves	Old Orchard	Ronald Lutjens	
		William S. Barker Roger Hunt George W. Knight, III Donald J. McNair Albert Mogninot, Jr. Robert G. Rayburn James A. Routszong Wilbur Siddons Wilber B. Wallis Robert Woodson	

**TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Tennessee.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Alcoa	Trinity	William H. Bell, Jr.	
2. Chattanooga	Brainerd Hills	Fred E. Manning, Jr.	Carmon Beecham L. B. Austin III John Barnes Sam Chester Nat Hughes Roy Jackson Thomas McCallie David Hickey
3.	First	David Bryan	
4.	New City		
5. Ft. Oglethorpe	Lakeview	Howard T. Cross	
6. Harriman	West Hills	Lauris Vidal	
7. Knoxville	Cedar Springs	Allan Barth Vernon Halstad John D'Arezzo Donald Hoke Michael Smith	Lee Sayers James Womack
8.	Ebenezer	David Howe	C. M. Burchfield
9.	West Hills	Frederick Fowler	
10. Lookout Mountain	Lookout Mountain	George Long	Henry Gilman Fred Schumpert Martin Essenburg Stewart A. Bachmann
11.	Reformed		
12. Nashville	Christ	Cortez A. Cooper	
13. Signal Mountain	Wayside	Richard Harris	
		Charles W. Anderson Paul Gilchrist John Mason	

**TEXAS PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Texas.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Bryan	Westminster	J. A. LaCour	David Skove
2. Dallas	Casa Linda	Brian Johnston	Bob Bendy Bill Willis
3.	John Knox	Charles Cobb	A. Ray Sanders
4.	North Dallas	David Nelson	
5. Gainesville	Westminster	Kyle Thurman	Wes Morrow
6. Gordonville	Sherwood Shores	John Engle	
7. Houston	Covenant	Joseph A. Pipa, Jr.	
8.	Providence	Alan McCall	Dennis Mehall
9. McAllen	New Life	Terry Traylor	
10. Paris	Faith	Richard Curmow	
11. Richardson	Town North	David H. Clelland	Clark W. Breeding
12. Spring	Spring-Cypress	Kent Hinkson	
13. Tyler	Fifth Street	Victor Jones	

**WARRIOR PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Alabama.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Aliceville	First	Thomas Kay	James V. Park
2. Brent	Brent	Richard Wells	
3.	Eutaw	First	R. S. Colson
4.	Pleasant Ridge		Richard Owens
5. Greensboro	First	Marvin Harris	
6. Linden	Linden	Tom Irby	
7. Marion	Marion	Bruce Garris	Sam Colburn
8. Selma	Woodland Heights	William Rose	
9. Tuscaloosa	Riverwood	John Robertson	
10. York	Covenant	Joel Beezley	
		William F. Joseph III	
		James Perry	

**WESTERN CAROLINAS PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in North Carolina.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Arden	Arden	Jackson Beall	James B. Banks
		Ed Graham	Reavis Eubanks
2. Asheville	Malvern Hills	Glen McClung	Joel Belz
3.	Trinity	William Laxton	
4. Barnardsville	Dillingham	William Clay	
5. Brevard	Grace Covenant	Roy Davenport	E. J. Robeson
6. Hazelwood	Hazelwood	Thomas A. Weaver II	
7. Hendersonville	Covenant	John Neville	David Pryde
8. Marion	Landis	Stanwood L. Bean	
9.	Story Memorial	██████████	Jack Lonon
10. Morganton	Faith	Jerry Lynn	
11. Murphy	Providence	Larry Wilson	Arthur Fitton
12. Swannanoa	Swannanoa Valley	Daniel Sulc	
13. Waynesville	Covenant	R. Marion Canfield	J. T. Russell
14. Weaverville	First	John Warren, Jr.	George Thomas
		David Calhoun	
		Robert Hoyle	
		George Norris	
		Morton H. Smith	

A. Boyce Spooner  
 Robert Sweet  
 G. Aiken Taylor

**WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY** (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated.)

<b>Town</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
1. Abingdon, VA	Abingdon	Thomas G. Holliday	
2. Bristol	Edgemont	Morse Up de Graff	Charles J. Lowry
3. Bristol, VA	King Memorial	King A. Counts	
4. Coeburn, VA	Coeburn	John Otis	
5. Elizabethton	Memorial	Sanders L. Willson	Clyde Powell
6. Greeneville	Meadow Creek	James Richter	Henry Terrell
7. Johnson City	Asbury	James Jones	
8. Kingsport	Arcadia	Larry Stallard	Charles Newland
9.	Bridwell Heights	Larry E. Ball	Robert E. Lane
10.	Westminster	G. Brent Bradley	J. L. Reynolds
11. Pulaski	Pulaski	David Osborne	
		Bert Edwards	
		Henry E. Johnson	

**Commissioners Requesting Excuse for not Attending**

TE John T. Allen, Mississippi Valley  
 TE Steve R. Bierly, Philadelphia  
 TE Fred Carr, Warrior  
 RE Church of the Covenant, Great Lakes  
 TE Ken Counts, Louisiana  
 RE Harmony Presbyterian Church, Westminster  
 TE Stephen W. Leonard, Pacific Northwest  
 RE Lexington Presbyterian Church, Calvary  
 TE George M. McGuire, Gulf Coast  
 TE W. Don Munson, Western Carolinas  
 TE C. D. Fred Murphy, Central Carolinas  
 TE R. Dennis Nolen, Jr. Warrior  
 TE John W. P. Oliver, Central Georgia  
 TE Gordon Reed, Central Georgia  
 TE David F. Roberts, Texas  
 TE Paul Rowland, Central Georgia  
 RE G. Collin Smith, Central Georgia  
 TE Joseph C. Sullivan, Westminster  
 TE Tom B. Sullivan, Westminster  
 RE Tunnel Road Presbyterian Church, Western Carolinas  
 TE Leonard T. Van Horn, Westminster  
 TE Craig E. Weaver, Oklahoma  
 TE Thomas L. Wenger, Delmarva  
 RE Walter Williams, Mississippi Valley  
 RE Westview Presbyterian Church, Central Carolinas

Totals:	Teaching Elder	643
	Ruling Elders	305
	Total enrollment	948
	Churches represented	500



#### **11-4 Election of Moderator**

Moderator Harris declared the floor open for nominations for the office of Moderator. RE L. B. (Pete) Austin was the only nominee, and on motion the nominations were closed and a unanimous ballot was ordered cast for the nominee. Mr. Austin came forward and assumed the chair.

#### **11-5 Presentation to Retiring Moderator**

The Moderator called on RE Robert Liken, Chairman of the Committee on Administration. Mr. Liken presented Retiring Moderator Harris with a mounted gavel and plaque and expressed the Assembly's appreciation for his services over the preceding year.

#### **11-6 Recording and Assistant Clerks**

The Stated Clerk nominated TE's Edwin P. Elliott, Jr. and Frank D. Moser as Recording Clerks and RE Walter Lastovica as Timing Clerk. The nominations were closed and the nominees were elected. Further, the assistant clerks designated by their respective presbyteries were appointed to assist in the floor operations.

#### **11-7 Assistant Parliamentarians**

Moderator Austin appointed RE's Kenneth L. Ryskamp and W. Jack Williamson as assistant parliamentarians for this Assembly.

#### **11-8 Retiring Moderator's Report**

Retiring Moderator Harris presented a narrative of his year as moderator, which was received by the Assembly.

#### **11-9 Stated Clerk's Report and Business Referred**

TE Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk, presented his report, including a special presentation by RE Earl Witmer, Business Administrator, detailing problems in regard to the financial position of the General Assembly. This included unpaid, overdue bills, one of which has been stated would be taken to small claims court if not paid promptly.

The Clerk reported the following items of business had been received, and had been referred to the Committee of Commissioners indicated, in accord with the 'Rules for Assembly Operations' 3-4:

### **A. COMMUNICATIONS TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

#### **TO COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON BILLS AND OVERTURES**

##### **COMMUNICATION 2: From Perry Laukhuff**

Christianity needs a focus for its opposition to abortion on demand. It needs a way in which its voice can be raised massively and simultaneously against this killing of the innocents. Abortion on demand, the indiscriminate killing of unwanted babies in the womb, is one of the greatest moral and sociological problems of our age. It is a grave sin against God. It is a grave sin against values and beliefs which our Christian faith teaches us to hold most dear, the love, mercy and creativity of God, the sanctity of human life, the protection of the helpless and the innocent.

It seems to me that Christian opposition to abortion on demand has been, thus far, on the sporadic side and largely uncoordinated. Surely, it should not be beyond our ability to organize a united witness and I therefore have a suggestion to lay before you and the other Christian leaders listed on the enclosure.

I urge you most prayerfully to consider joining with other Christians in the United States of America and — hopefully — throughout the world, in designating something like 'A Christian Crusade For Life,' to be observed annually on an agreed-upon date. I suggest that there could not be a more suitable Christian date than the Sunday falling nearest to Holy Innocents Day, December 28th. Each year this Sunday could be observed in the Christian churches of the world, as a day of Christian mourning, protest and witness, for life and against the modern-day Slaughter of the Innocents.

Herod's wanton and monstrous act is being repeated in quite unthinkable magnitude by 20th century society. What more striking or appropriate contrast could there be than the joyous celebration of the Birth of our Lord to be followed a few days later by mourning for the babies never allowed to reach the birth for which God intended them?

I ask you most prayerfully to please consider this suggestion from a humble Christian and to consult with other Christian leaders about its suitability and feasibility.

Attest: PERRY LAUKHUFF

*Approved in principle, referred to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications for implementation §11-50, II, 1, p. 115.*

#### TO COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

##### COMMUNICATION 3: From the Presbytery of New River

The Presbytery of New River has distributed and discussed the paper sent down by the General Assembly entitled 'Confessional Subscription'.

The motion was made and carried at the 27th Stated Meeting on March 12, 1983 that the following statement be sent by this Presbytery to the Assembly as this Presbytery's view on the subject.

1. The Presbytery of New River maintains a different view than that which is expressed in the 'Confessional Subscription' paper itself.
2. It is the view of this Presbytery that the correct view regarding 'Confessional Subscription' to the Confessional Standards of the Church is the 'vital to the system' view.
3. This Presbytery's reasoning for the 'vital to the system' view is that it is the language of our *Book of Church Order* and the wording in the vows taken at ordination. In chapters 21-5(2) and 24-5(2) the candidate to be ordained to the offices of Teaching or Ruling Elder and Deacon must 'receive and adopt' the Confession of Faith and Catechisms 'as containing the *system* of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures' (our underline).

R. NORMAN EVANS, STATED CLERK  
New River Presbytery

*Received as information §11-36, III, 58, p. 101.*

#### TO COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

##### COMMUNICATION 1: From the Presbytery of the Northeast

The Northeast Presbytery meeting, at an adjourned meeting on February 5, 1983, took the following action relative to the Knowlton Presbyterian Church in Columbia, New Jersey:

**Whereas**, the session of the Knowlton Presbyterian Church of Columbia, New Jersey has requested to be transferred to the New Jersey Presbytery, and

**Whereas**, this said church believes that it can be more effectively involved at the New Jersey Presbytery, and

**Whereas**, the Northeast Presbytery recognizes the validity of this request,

**Be it resolved** that the Northeast Presbytery approves the transfer of the Knowlton Presbyterian Church to the New Jersey Presbytery of the PCA.

Attest: WILLIAM S. HENDERSON, STATED CLERK

*Approved §11-61, III, 22, p. 125.*

**COMMUNICATION 6: From the Presbytery of Eastern Canada**

The General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America requested the Presbytery of Eastern Canada to name the Province of Quebec which is at present part of Eastern Canada Presbytery a mission field for the whole denomination. The Presbytery of Eastern Canada at its regular meeting April 28-30, 1983, approved this request but with respect to French speaking Quebec only.

Attest: HOWARD MCPHEE, STATED CLERK  
 Presbytery of Eastern Canada

*Answered in the affirmative §11-61, III, 23, p. 125.*

**COMMUNICATION 7: From the Korean Language Presbytery**

Greetings in our Lord Jesus Christ. I was very glad to see you at our presbytery meeting in Los Angeles. I am writing to report to you that the Korean Presbytery in its stated meeting during Feb. 7-11, 1983, took action to divide its presbytery into two, Korean Eastern and Korean Southwestern presbyteries. The dividing line is the eastern borders of North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Kansas, Oklahoma, and Texas.

We petition this to the 11th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America for approval.

May God continue to give you strength and wisdom to serve in His Kingdom.

I. HENRY KOH, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the affirmative §11-61, III, 25, p. 125.*

**TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON REVIEW AND CONTROL OF PRESBYTERIES**

**COMMUNICATION 4: From the Session of Peace Presbyterian Church, Cary, NC**

We, the Session of Peace Presbyterian Church, were the complainant in Judicial Case , which was upheld by the Tenth General Assembly (MIOGA, p. 57, 109-111). Our complaint charged that Eastern Carolina Presbytery had refused to rescind a resolution that 'went beyond Scripture in defining the Christian lifestyle' and, therefore, 'is contrary to the Westminster Confession of Faith, Ch. 20-2, which forbids binding the conscience by the commands of men.'

Eastern Carolina Presbytery has, since that Assembly, twice refused to take any substantive action to bring itself into conformity with the judgment of the General Assembly on our complaint.

At the stated Fall meeting, Presbytery refused, by a vote of 11 to 13, 'to receive General Assembly's communication' of its judgment on our complaint (*Minutes of Presbytery*, Sept. 25, 1982, p. 2, 3 #16: Document A, attached).

At the stated Winter meeting a motion was made 'to accept the judgment of the Tenth General Assembly' and to acknowledge 'that Presbytery's resolution . . . . in its present wording, is unconstitutional' (*Minutes of Presbytery*, Jan. 22, 1983, p. 6, #47: Document B, attached). As the corrected minutes show, a substitute motion was passed to 'receive as information the Judgment of the Tenth General Assembly' (*Minutes of Presbytery*, Jan. 22, 1983, p. 6, #48: Document B, attached). The corrections, dated February 26, 1983, are attached as Document C.

We believe that the substitution 'to receive as information' for 'to accept the Judgment' is a transparent refusal to accept the judicial decision of the General Assembly. No action has been taken to rescind or modify the resolution in questions, nor are there even plans to act as a body on the suggestion of the General Assembly in the 'Appendage' to its judgment 'that Presbytery should study well and pray over the guidance provided by the Eighth General Assembly...'

We are not writing in the form of a new complaint. We hope that the General Assembly will take the responsibility of enforcing its own judicial decision. We believe that our Presbytery will not correct itself in this, and that the General Assembly will have to prescribe an action for Presbytery. At the stated February, 1983, meeting of our Session, we voted unanimously to communicate with the General Assembly about these matters. At the March, 1983, stated meeting of our Session, we unanimously approved the text of this letter.

Respectfully Submitted,  
 DANIEL J. PRINS, CLERK

*Answered §11-91, IV, 5, p. 165.*

**B. OVERTURES TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY****TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATION****Overture 19: From the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina**

**Whereas**, the month of June is usually the best month for Daily Vacation Bible School, and  
**Whereas**, the month of June is one of the key months of summer for camps and conference programs, and  
**Whereas**, most teaching and many ruling elders are involved in the above ministries, and  
**Whereas**, General Assemblies in the past have successfully met in the seasons of the year other than the summer months:

**Therefore, let it be resolved** that the Eastern Carolina Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to instruct the Committee on Administration to change the time for the meeting of the General Assembly to the spring or fall season as soon as possible.

Attest: DAVID R. DIVELY, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative §11-30, III, 20, p. 81.*

**Overture 34: From the Presbytery of Oklahoma**

**Whereas**, the Oklahoma Presbytery meeting in Lawton, Oklahoma, March 11-12, 1983, respectfully responds to the Committee on Administration proposal concerning representative assemblies. This presbytery wishes to record its opposition to this proposal for the following reasons:

1. That since many former Reformed Presbyterians are still not familiar with the operation of General Assembly, nor acquainted with its commissioners that this proposal is perhaps for the future but not now.
2. That the making of this proposal seems to be in conflict with the recommendations and reports of the Tenth General Assembly to wit:  
 p. 132 — 'It appears that the church is not ready to make a change from the present 'grass roots' representation', and p. 134 — 'That study questions of delegated assemblies be discontinued for the present.'

Attest: PAUL E. DE LONG, STATED CLERK

*Answered by action §11-30, III, 10, 21, pp. 80-81.*

**TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON BILLS AND OVERTURES****Overture 17: From the Presbytery of Pacific Northwest**

**Whereas**, The Reformed Presbyterian Church-Evangelical Synod and the Presbyterian Church in America united on June 14, 1982

**Whereas**, this substantially enlarged Presbyterian Church in America has much greater potential than the two separate denominations had for furthering the cause of Christ in the world.

**Whereas**, to develop the full potential of our enlarged denomination to influence the public, the body politic and the media, we need to have a source of immediate and remembered identification in all of our written communications, literature and publications,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the General Assembly designate a commission to study the matter and develop a corporate symbol that would provide the identification, so desirable and beneficial, and the General Assembly is hereby petitioned to take such action at the convocation of 1983.

Attest: ROBERT A. BONNER, STATED CLERK

*Already under study §11-50, II, 2, p. 115, see also §11-30, III, 18, p. 81.*

**Overture 23: From the Presbytery of James River**

**Whereas**, the Presbyterian Church in America recognizes its responsibility to provide a visible witness to a watching world, and

**Whereas**, we recognize our responsibility to offer Scriptural insight to members of the Church,

**Therefore**, the James River Presbytery respectfully requests the Eleventh General Assembly to establish a study committee to provide pastoral guidance in the issue of nuclear armament and nuclear deterrence to our members. This is an issue which is in the focus of public thought and opinion and the opportunity exists for Biblical guidelines to be offered as to the responsibilities of the Christian to the State.

Attest: DON K. CLEMENTS, STATED CLERK

*Referred to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications §11-50, II, 3, p. 115.*

**Overture 27: From the Presbytery of Central Carolina**

**Whereas**, the Central Carolina Presbytery respectfully overtures the Eleventh General Assembly to adopt the resolution of the 155th General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, meeting at Lookout Mountain, TN, on May 20, 1977, on the Beverage Use of Alcohol, as the position of the Presbyterian Church in America, which resolution would read, with necessary changes:

1. To be faithful to the Scriptural mandate to teach the whole counsel of God, our churches must teach what the Bible says about the sinfulness of drunkenness. This should be done, as deemed appropriate in the local circumstances, in the homes, in the training of church officers, and especially to young people. Cases of drunkenness must be disciplined. Those in our congregations who are afflicted with alcoholism must be treated with loving care.

2. In light of increasing serious abuse of alcohol in contemporary American culture, the General Assembly counsels all individuals — pastors, officers, and lay people — to follow the practice of total abstinence from the beverage use of alcohol. Dispassionate discussions of this and other statements and studies of the General Assembly might be held in Sessions to assist the ruling body of the local fellowship of believers in achieving consensus of policy in accord with Scripture. The results of such discussions might be shared at Presbytery level for the sake of conference and possible uniformity.

3. In maintaining a testimony recommending total abstinence, our denomination must continue to make clear that this is a matter of prudence, based on the exercise of Christian love, in our contemporary American culture, in which highly alcoholic beverages are readily available and in which the abuse of alcohol is both prevalent and dangerous. It should be acknowledged that Scripture neither makes total abstinence a mark of holiness nor a universal requirement.

4. Our churches and presbyteries must not make total abstinence a requirement for membership or office as a matter of principle; this would be to go beyond Scripture. As a matter of prudence, however, under certain conditions, a local congregation may deem it wise to decide that only abstainers be elected to church office. In like manner, the partaking of alcoholic beverages in moderation must not be made in itself a matter for church discipline. Church officers should give serious consideration to the advisability of practicing total abstinence in view of their position and the influence of their example.

5. It is appropriate for our denominational agencies, according to the judgment of those responsible for governing and administering them, to establish a rule to total abstinence as a matter of operational or institutional expediency for a given time and place. In such cases, it must be made clear to those who submit themselves to such a rule that it is a matter of prudence, based in Christian love, and not as a Scriptural command.

6. We recommend that our churches use grape juice in the Lord's Supper, not to open the possibility of an offence to those who cannot safely take any alcohol. Fermented wine should not be used unless diluted with water.

7. Our churches should be sure to teach in a balanced way the Bible's teaching on questions of conscience. Those who partake in moderation must be counseled to exercise loving concern for those who abstain out of conscience. Those who abstain must be counseled not to judge those who partake in moderation. Above all, both have a responsibility to maintain peace and unity of the church in joyful hope in the Lord. A Reformation and Puritan motto expresses this well: 'In things necessary, unity; in things not necessary, liberty; in all things, charity.' Knowingly to cause a weaker brother to sin is to sin against Christ. To raise scruples pharisaically is to condemn him whom Christ has received. Both of these sins should be dealt with in the church with careful, loving discipline. Teaching and Ruling Elders especially, as well as other church officers and leaders, have a responsibility to be sensitive to the testimony of the General Assembly, which commends total abstinence to our people as appropriate for cultural context and at the same time does not teach that it is an absolute requirement of Scripture.

Attest: STEPHEN O. STOUT, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative. §11-50, II, 4, p. 116.*

**Overture 30: From the Presbytery of New River**

**Whereas**, the Scriptures do speak clearly regarding the issue of the use of alcoholic beverages, and **Whereas**, the Word of God does teach Christian Liberty in Romans 14:21, I Cor. 8:13, and I Peter 2:16, and since this is the basic position adopted by previous Assembly actions, and

**Whereas**, there are many in our denomination who believe that the issue of the use of alcoholic beverages needs to be investigated further,

**Therefore, be it resolved** by the General Assembly to adopt 'the study committee report and resolutions on Beverage Use of Alcohol' of the previous RPCES 155th General Synod, May 20, 1977, pp.126-141, as the approved position of our denomination in this matter.

Attest: R. NORMAN EVANS, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative. §11-50, II, 4, p. 116.*

### TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

#### Overture 16: From the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest

**Whereas**, the enlarged PCA is now able to produce a hymnbook and would greatly benefit from the unifying influence of a denominational hymnal; and

**Whereas**, the *Trinity Hymnal* has been used wonderfully of God in many of our churches to promote sung worship which is biblical, catholic, reformed, and, so we believe honoring to God; and

**Whereas**, the *Trinity Hymnal* has certain shortcomings and is, in its use of the *KJV*, dated:

#### Therefore, be it resolved

1. A committee be appointed to proceed with the compilation of a new hymnal for the use of the PCA and other reformed and Presbyterian churches.
2. This committee be empowered to investigate the willingness of the OPC to cooperate in such a venture with the possibility that the new hymnal be a major revision of the *Trinity Hymnal*.
3. This committee be instructed to produce a hymnal embodying material both ancient and modern, consistent with our reformed faith yet reflecting the catholicity and unity of the church, giving special consideration to proven hymns and psalms, to the selection of tunes suitable and conducive to corporate and family worship and to the inclusion of worship aids and liturgical forms.
4. This committee be instructed to investigate the possibility of including a psalter in the hymnal.
5. This committee investigate the possibility of a limited modernization of the English older hymns which would submit themselves to simple changes in pronouns, verbal forms, etc.,
6. This committee investigate the possibility of further preparing a Manual to the Hymnal.  
This committee be instructed to provide the General Assembly with an annual report of its progress.

#### Grounds:

1. Our faith is a singing faith, yet it is to be admitted that in some of our churches what is sung frequently does not agree well with the principles or the spirit of biblical and reformed Christianity.
2. The *Trinity Hymnal*, though much loved by those of us who use it, has certain shortcomings which render it less adequate as a PCA Hymnbook for the indefinite future:
  - a. the weakness of certain sections, such as those on baptism and missions
  - b. the exclusion of some great hymns such as Wesley's, 'And Can It Be' and 'O for a Heart to Praise My God', Cowper's, 'O for a Closer Walk With God', 'St. Patrick's Breastplate', 'Thine be the Glory', 'Children of the Heavenly Father'
  - c. the inclusion of some songs, hymns, and metrical psalms which are weak or rarely used
  - d. the unfortunate choice of some tunes and too frequent repetition of others
  - e. the lack of some fine modern material
  - f. the lack of liturgical forms
  - g. the use of the *KJV*

Attest: ROBERT A. BONNER, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative §11-75, III, 21, p. 132.*

### TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

#### Overture 24: From the Presbytery of James River

**Whereas**, the James River Presbytery respectfully overtures the Eleventh General Assembly to continue to pursue negotiations with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church that this body may also enter the Presbyterian Church in America by a 'Joining and Receiving' action.

Attest: DON K. CLEMENTS, STATED CLERK

*Answered by action to invite the OPC to join the PCA §11-65, III, 6, p. 128.*

#### Overture 35: From the Presbytery of Warrior

**Whereas**, the reception of the RPCES into the PCA has been consummated with such harmony according to the Psalm 133:1, 'Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity.' This was due primarily to the providence of God among us. Also we were of the same Reformed Christianity:

**Whereas**, the OPC is of the same like precious faith and would like to join us;

**Now therefore**, be it resolved that Warrior Presbytery overture the 11th General Assembly meeting in Norfolk, Virginia, to again issue an invitation to the OPC, a most cordial and fraternal invitation to unite with this church in the spirit of the invitation of Numbers 10:29, 'We are journeying into the place of which the Lord said, 'I will give it to you: come thou with us and we will do thee good: for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.'

Attest: MARVIN L. HARRIS, STATED CLERK

*Answered by action to invite the OPC to join the PCA §11-65, 6, p. 128.*

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

**Overture 1: From the Presbytery of the Southwest**

**Whereas**, the Ninth General Assembly has asked each Presbytery to consider the proposed amendment to the *Book of Church Order* 25-11; and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery of the Southwest unanimously rejected the proposal as written; and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery of the Southwest recognizes the need for appropriate guidelines in the *Book of Church Order* on this subject;

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of the Southwest respectfully overtures the Tenth General Assembly to amend the *Book of Church Order* 25-11 by adding the following paragraph:

‘Such withdrawal shall be considered at a regularly called meeting of the congregation, of which there shall be not less than 30 days public notice, announcing the purpose of the meeting. At the meeting the first order of business shall be a season of prayer. A simple majority vote shall be sufficient to accomplish the withdrawal, but if it appears that a large minority of the voters are adverse to the withdrawal, the Moderator shall endeavor to dissuade the majority from pursuing the matter. However, if the voters be nearly or quite unanimous, or if the majority shall insist upon their right to withdraw, the Moderator shall certify the result of the vote in writing. The Presbytery shall be notified of the action of the congregation, regardless of whether the withdrawal is accomplished or rejected.’

Attest: CHARLES E. TURNER, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative §11-36, III, 35, p. 99.*

**Overture 2: From the Presbytery of Louisiana**

**Whereas**, the only proper reason for abstaining from the Lord’s table would be that one faces judicial charges, or is presently under judicial censure, or struggles personally with moral conviction of unrepented sin, we therefore find no biblical or experiential support for the case described in *BCO* 38-2, and

**Whereas**, for a person under discipline, the suspension from the table of the Lord is by no means a permanent condition but leads to further discipline and possibly excommunication, and

**Whereas**, a person who abstains from communion, if he be truly a Christian, cannot be content to remain indefinitely in abstinence, and should not be encouraged to remain so,

**Therefore**, we overture the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to strike 38-2 from the *BCO* altogether.

Attest: BAKER S. SMITH, STATED CLERK

*Referred to Committee on Judicial Business §11-36, III, 36, p. 99.*

**Overture 3: From the Presbytery of Southern Florida**

**Whereas**, the following be added as Paragraph 2 to the present *BCO* Paragraph 46-5 (should the large amendment regarding church membership now pending be approved, this overture would be added as a second paragraph to Paragraph 38-10). M1 ‘When a church member, for reasons of his own, attends and supports other congregations and in the mind of the Session neglects his church vows, the Session, after a reasonable time and due notification, may delete his name from the Church Roll without judicial process.’

Attest: S. MICHAEL PREG, JR., STATED CLERK

*Referred to Committee on Judicial Business §11-36, III, 37, p. 99.*

**Overture 4: From the Presbytery of Philadelphia**

**Whereas**, the term ‘out of bounds’ seems to be interpreted as geographical in some instances but jurisdictional in others, and:

**Whereas**, teaching elders may be within the geographical bounds of a presbytery, but serving in such ministries as a college or seminary professor, employees of such ministries as Great Commission Publications, Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship, or even as pastors of churches leaving other denominations, but which as particular churches have not yet joined the presbytery:

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the General Assembly rule that ‘out of bounds’ be interpreted to mean geographical bounds only. Further, that the terms of calls to teaching elders to such ministries outside the jurisdiction of presbytery (such as those mentioned above) be reviewed and approved by presbytery, just as in the case of pastors of churches or missionaries of the denomination.

ATTEST: HARRY N. MILLER, JR., STATED CLERK

*Answered by reference to BCO 20-1, recommendation 9, §11-36, III, 38, p 99.*

**Overture 6: From the Presbytery of Oklahoma**

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the General Assembly clarify the *Book of Church Order*, Chapter 10, Section 3, in regards to the distinction made between teaching and ruling elders in moderating Presbytery:

'Can the eldest ruling elder serve as temporary Moderator in the absence of the Moderator or the last Moderator present?'

ATTEST: PAUL E. DELONG, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative §11-36, III, 39, p. 99.*

**Overture 7: From the Presbytery of Oklahoma**

**Whereas**, Presbytery minutes will be the records of our proceedings left to future gatherings, and

**Whereas**, only through uniform procedures will such records be maintained and,

**Whereas**, The Presbyterian Church in America has not officially incorporated minute standards into its *Book of Church Order*,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the book of Church Order, Chapter 13, Sections 9, be amended to create a new section and renumber preceding sections to include Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes with the following additions:

1. The portions of the call for a special meeting be recorded verbatim in the official record.
2. That the minutes of each Presbytery meeting be read and approved before adjournment.
3. That the minutes within the record book be in ascending numerical order.
4. That when a previous action of Presbytery is cited in the record, that it is documented with the date of the meeting and the page number in the record.
5. When documents in the Clerk's possession are cited in the proceedings that they be referred to by a document number.
6. When a vote has been taken by secret ballot or a division of the house, that the complete results be engrossed in the record.

Attest: PAUL E. DELONG, STATED CLERK

*Answered by recommendation 18, §11-36, III, 40, p. 99.*

**Overture 8: From the Presbytery of Illiana**

**Whereas**, *The Westminster Confession of Faith* takes a particular view of the application of judicial law for today when it states that the various judicial laws of the Old Testament 'expired together with the State of that people (Israel); not obliging any other now, further than the general equity thereof may require' . 4); and

**Whereas**, the Seventh General Assembly adopted a report stating that 'no particular view of the application of judicial law for today should be made a basis for orthodoxy or excluded as a heresy' (*M7GA* p.115); and

**Whereas**, by adopting said report, the Seventh General Assembly in effect declared a particular statement in a section of the *Confession* to be inoperative in adjudicating judicial matters; and

**Whereas**, if one General Assembly can do this with one statement of the *Confession*, the precedent has been established for other General Assemblies to declare other statements of the *Confession* as well to be inoperative in adjudicating judicial matters;

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Illiana Presbytery respectfully overtures the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to rescind the action of the Seventh General Assembly in approving that statement that 'no particular view of the application of judicial law for today should be made a basis for orthodoxy or excluded as a heresy' (*M7GA* p.115).

Attest: THOMAS WALDECKER, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative with reference to interim advice Reference 2 §11-36, III, 41, p. 99.*

**Overture 9: From the Presbytery of the Gulf Coast**

**Whereas**, *The Westminster Confession of Faith* takes a particular view of the application of judicial law for today when it states that the various judicial laws of the Old Testament 'expired together with the State of that people (Israel); not obliging any other now, further than the general equity thereof may require' . 4); and

**Whereas**, the Seventh General Assembly adopted a report stating, as reported, that 'No particular view of the application of judicial law for today should be made a basis for orthodoxy or excluded as heresy' (*M7GA* p. 115); and,

**Whereas**, by adopting said report, the Seventh General Assembly in effect declared a particular statement in a section of the *Confession* to be inoperative in adjudicating judicial matters; and.

**Whereas**, if one General Assembly can do this with one statement of the *Confession*, the precedent has been established for other General Assemblies to declare other statements of the *Confession* as well to be inoperative in adjudicating judicial matters; and

**Whereas**, the vague interpretation of 'theonomy' in the action of the Seventh General Assembly (see 'a' p. 115) confuses a broad use of the word with a specific type of theonomy currently found in the Presbyterian Church in America, and is, therefore, not helpful; and

**Whereas**, the action of the Seventh General Assembly according to its Minutes failed to record the last phrase of Section C., namely, 'insofar as this view is in accord with Paragraph a. above', the meaning not only of the paragraph but of the entire action was changed from that intended by the Assembly, this having given many a mistaken idea of what that Assembly actually intended; evidence Letter from Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Chairman of Sub-committee on Judicial Business to Gulf Coast Presbytery, dated December 7, 1982, as well as the 'Interim Advice' of that Committee in Response to a Reference from Gulf Coast Presbytery, itself dated December 7, 1982.

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Gulf Coast Presbytery hereby respectfully overtures the Eleventh General Assembly to set aside the expression and the conclusion of the entire action of the Seventh General Assembly as found in its *Minutes*, p. 115, paragraph 22: a, b, c, and d.

Attest: HENRY J. MUELLER, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative §11-36, III, 42, p. 99.*

#### **Overture 10: From the Presbytery of Grace**

**Whereas**, *BCO* 19-2 now provides that only a small part of the responsibility for conducting an examination for licensure may be assigned to a committee (namely, the presentation of the required sermon); and

**Whereas**, it is an unfortunate experience of our Presbytery that examinations have become wearisome and tedious because of the breadth of the oral examination required by the *BCO*.

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Presbytery of Grace overture the Eleventh General Assembly to amend *BCO* 19-2, sub-paragraph c, so that it shall read:

'C. Be examined orally before the Presbytery or a committee of Presbytery for his views in theology, English Bible, and church government. If the examination of the candidate is referred to a committee, an oral examination in theology shall also be conducted before the Presbytery.'

Attest: VAUGHN. E. HATHAWAY, JR. STATED CLERK

*Referred to the Committee on Judicial Business §11-36, III, 43, p. 99.*

#### **Overture II: From the Presbytery of Grace**

**Whereas**, the Tenth General Assembly directed the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business to prepare an amendment to the *BCO* setting forth a procedure by which ordinances shall set forth in writing a declaration of any scruple they might have with regard to the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*; and

**Whereas**, the status of licensure provides Presbytery with opportunity to form a better judgment of and to counsel with those who may be, in due time, ordained to the ministry of the Word.

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Presbytery of Grace overture the Eleventh General Assembly to amend *BCO* 19-2 by the addition of a new sub-paragraph E, which shall read in such or similar language as the following:

'E. Read before the Presbytery and file the same with the stated clerk a written statement of his subscription to the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* and of any scruple that he might have with regard to any part of them.'

Attest: VAUGHN E. HATHAWAY, JR., STATED CLERK

*Answered in the affirmative as amended §10-36, III, 44, p. 99.*

#### **Overture 14: From the Presbytery of the Southwest**

**Whereas**, at the Winter Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of the Southwest, the Proposed Amendments to the *Book of Church Order* sent down by the Tenth General Assembly were voted upon. In connection with Item 4 (amendments to Chapters 8 and 15), the Presbytery voted unanimously in the negative (0-34-0). The Presbytery further instructed the Committee on Judicial Business to advise the General Assembly of its discussion of this item.

It was the consensus of the Presbytery that some provision must be made for the establishment of churches in lands where there is no church. We concur that the present *BCO* does not address this problem. We believe that the proposed amendment, which seeks to remedy this, has fatal flaws. Among the questions raised were the following:

1. Is the power conveyed to the Evangelist to be for limited time only or is it a perpetual authority? The proposed amendment would place no time limit on this power.
2. Is the ordination to be of nationals on the foreign field, or can the commission ordain other (non-ordained) PCA personnel also? The amendment makes no specification.
3. By what right do we ordain men for another church? Ordination, whether understood as the granting of the office by the Church or the recognition of office by the Church, still requires the approbation of the church in which the ordination is granted. (*BCO* 3-1)  
If their ordination is into the PCA, to what Presbytery do they belong? And how can a commission of the General Assembly enroll men into a Presbytery without the knowledge and/or consent of the Presbytery? If their membership is not in any Presbytery, where is it? If their membership is not in the PCA at all, how can we ordain them?
4. The amendment makes no mention of what criteria shall be used by the General Assembly to determine under what circumstances this power may be used. Although its original intention is undoubtedly that it is used where there is no indigenous church, this is never stated nor implied. It is our considered opinion that these proposed amendments are unwise and inadequate. We would urge the Assembly to carefully draw up a new chapter to the *BCO* to deal with this area. But we would solemnly advise against the adoption of this amendment.

Attest: CHARLES TURNER, STATED CLERK  
BUSINESS, SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY

*Answered in the affirmative and referred to Committee on Judicial Business §11-36, III, 45, p. 99.*

Clerk's Note: This was received in the form of a communication, designated to be an overture by the Subcommittee on Judicial Business.

**Overture 15: From the Presbytery of the Southwest**

**Whereas**, the boundaries of Presbyteries are established not only by membership but also geographically (*BCO* 11-4, 13-2), and

**Whereas**, the current *Book of Church Order* makes no provision for the preservation of territorial integrity, and

**Whereas**, the history of Presbyterianism in the United States has demonstrated the need of such provision, **Therefore, be it resolved** that we overture the General Assembly to amend *BCO* 13-2 by adding to the last sentence 'and with the Presbytery, if any, within whose geographic bounds he labors.'

Attest: CHARLES TURNER, STATED CLERK

*Referred to Committee on Judicial Business §11-36, III, 46, p. 100.*

**Overture 20: From the Presbytery of Calvary**

**Whereas**, *BCO* 10-6 states that the 'Expenses of Ministers and Ruling Elders in their attendance on the courts shall be defrayed by the bodies which they respectively represent,' and

**Whereas**, ministers do not officially represent the local church (*BCO* 13-2, 14-2), and

**Whereas**, the Tenth General Assembly did not answer the question 'Does *BCO* 10-6 intend that Presbyteries defray the expense of their Teaching Elder members upon their attendance of General Assembly?', and

**Whereas**, it has been the practice of local churches to pay the expenses of their ministers to attend General Assembly annually,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Sub-committee on Judicial Business study this matter and bring in a report to the Twelfth General Assembly.

Attest: WILLIAM C. PLOWDEN, JR., STATED CLERK

*Answered in the affirmative, referred to the Committee on Judicial Business §11-36, III, 47, p. 100.*

**Overture 21: From the Presbytery of Illiana**

**Whereas**, the Church's responsibility of the exercise of the keys of the kingdom (Matthew 16:19; 18:18) calls for careful discernment of a credible profession of faith in Christ in order to pronounce anyone a communicant member of Christ's Church, and

**Whereas**, the BCO 1-3 defines the visible church as those who make profession of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and who promise submission to His laws, together with their children, and

**Whereas**, BCO 1-3, 4-1 and 6-2 are silent or ambiguous about how communing members are received into the church, and

**Whereas**, BCO 57 does refer to Session examination of certain categories of people to be admitted to the sealing ordinances, but does so inconsistently and fails to provide clear instruction to the Session as to the nature of their examination of prospective communicant members, and

**Whereas**, BCO 57-5 (3) and 4-1 do imply that persons being received into communicant membership should make a credible profession of faith in Christ, but the need for the Session to discern said credible profession prior to reception is no where explicitly stated.

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Illiana Presbytery hereby overtures the Eleventh General Assembly of the PCA, for the sake of clarity and consistency:

1. To revise BCO 6-2 to read, 'Communing members are those who have made to the Session a credible profession of faith in Christ, who give assent to the declaration and promises of 57-5 (3) as a profession of their faith in Christ and obedience to Him, who are believed to have been regenerated, whose Christian profession is not contradicted by flagrant sin or apostate doctrine, who have been baptized, and who have been admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table,' and
2. To add a new 57-1 (renumbering the remaining section) which would read 'All baptized covenant children who seek admission to the Lord's Supper and all persons who seek admission to the church, and hence to its sealing ordinances, through profession of faith, reaffirmation of faith, or transfer of letter from another church, should be examined by the Session in order to discern whether they make a credible profession of faith in Christ, prior to their reception,' in accordance with the guidance of BCO (revised) 6-2. Attest: THOMAS WALDECKER, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative §11-36, III, 48, p. 100.*

**Overture 22: From the Presbytery of Illiana**

**Whereas**, a requirement of a credible profession of faith in Christ is a profession of submission to Christ's Lordship, and

**Whereas**, an important evidence of a credible profession of submission to Christ's Lordship is a profession of submission to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as the Word of God concerning what His people must believe and how they must live, and

**Whereas**, BCO 4-1 implies the above propositions in its definition of 'a particular church' when it identifies members as those 'professing Christians, with their children' who are 'associated together for divine worship and godly living, agreeable to the Scriptures, and submitting to the lawful government of Christ's Kingdom.'

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Illiana Presbytery petitions the Eleventh General Assembly of the PCA to revise the BCO 57-5 (3) by adding the following question as new number 1., and renumbering the subsequent questions.1. 'Do you believe the Bible, consisting of the Old and New Testaments, to be the Word of God, and its doctrine of salvation to be the perfect and only true doctrine of salvation?'

Attest: THOMAS WALDECKER, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the affirmative, referred to the Committee on Judicial Business §11-36, III, 49, p. 100.*

**Overture 25: From the Presbytery of the Great Lakes**

**Whereas**, the Presbyterian Church in America from its inception has aimed at the parity of teaching elders and ruling elders, and

**Whereas**, attendance at Presbytery meetings of some churches' ruling elders is somewhat sparse, and

**Whereas**, the need exists at Presbytery level for ruling elder participation in its proceedings,

**Therefore**, the Great Lakes Presbytery overtures the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the *Book of Church Order* as follows:

Chapter 13-1 add the following paragraph as the third paragraph:

'If the number of Teaching Elders at a given Stated Presbytery Meeting exceeds by 50% or more the number of eligible Ruling Elders at the same meeting, an additional Ruling Elder shall be eligible from each congregation, beginning with the largest, until the number of eligible Ruling Elders is equal to the number of Teaching Elders at that meeting.'

Attest: WILLIAM A. SHELL, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative §11-36, III, 50, p. 100.*

**Overture 26: From the Presbytery of the Great Lakes**

**Whereas**, teaching elders and ruling elders of other PCA presbyteries have the same standards and subscription as do those of any PCA Presbytery in a Stated Meeting, and

**Whereas**, teaching elders and ruling elders of other Presbyterian and Reformed churches within NAPARC have similar standards and subscription as of those of any PCA Presbytery in a Stated Meeting, and

**Whereas**, ministers in good standing of other evangelical churches may not have the same standards and subscription as of those of any PCA Presbytery in a Stated Meeting, and

**Whereas**, other NAPARC churches do appreciate the exchange of fraternal delegates at Presbytery level,

**Therefore**, the Great Lakes Presbytery overtures the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the *Book of Church Order* as follows:

Chapter 13-12 to be changed from the present form to read:

Teaching Elders in good standing in other presbyteries in the Presbyterian Church in America, or in the NAPARC denominations, and Ruling Elders from churches in other presbyteries in the Presbyterian Church in America, or in the NAPARC denominations, who may be present, may be invited to sit with the Presbytery as corresponding members. Such members shall be entitled to deliberate and advise, but not vote in any decisions of the Presbytery. Ministers in good standing of other evangelical churches, being present at any meeting of Presbytery, may be welcomed as visiting brethren, and on necessary occasion be given the floor by special action of Presbytery. It is proper for the Moderator to introduce these brethren to the Presbytery. This provision shall also apply to the General Assembly. Fraternal delegates from other NAPARC denominations, be they Teaching Elders or Ruling Elders, may be seated as corresponding members, and be given a time in which to address Presbytery on behalf of their Presbytery or Classis.

Attest: WILLIAM A. SHELL, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative §11-36, III, 51, p. 100.*

**Overture 28: From the Presbytery of Central Florida**

**Whereas**, the submittal by General Assembly of amendments to the *Book of Church Order* to the presbyteries for action, need to be considered on their own merit, and

**Whereas**, the grouping of two or more paragraphs from different chapters tends to cause ambiguity and confusion,

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of Central Florida overtures the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, in the interest of both simplicity and clarity, to submit future revisions to the *Book of Church Order* individually, not topically or in groups.

Attest: A. CARLTON HEIL, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative §11-36, III, 56, p. 101.*

**Overture 29: From the Presbytery of St. Louis**

**Whereas**, there is need to refine the *Book of Church Order* in regard to inconsistencies, apparently vague statements, and grammatical and typographical corrections,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in Norfolk, Virginia, June 13-17, 1983, establish a committee to assist the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly in refining the *Book of Church Order*, such committee to serve for two years.

Attest: ALBERT F. MOGINOT, JR., STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative §11-36, III, 57, p. 101.*

**Overture 33: From the Presbytery of Central Carolina**

**Whereas**, Central Carolina Presbytery respectfully overtures the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to approve the following amendments to the *Book of Church Order*, as requested by the Session of the Meadowview Presbyterian Church, Lexington, NC.

A. To amend *BCO* 24 by inserting between 24.6 and 24.7 a new section 24.7 the following:

Ruling elders are ordained for life but may be elected for active service on the session for particular terms. Elders not in active service shall be entitled to represent their church in the higher courts of the church when appointed by the session or presbytery. A particular church may elect ruling elders

to serve on its session for life, but it is also proper to arrange a system of rotation. To amend *BCO* 24.9 (to become 24.10) by inserting the word 'permanent' between the words 'all' and 'sessions.'

- B. To amend *BCO* 13 in order that the following become *BCO* 13.12:  
The presbytery shall deal with the Lord's flock with tenderness and consideration, and shall not use peremptory measures (Acts 20:28). The presbytery shall not disregard the convictions of a determined and unwilling minority, but shall seek by its good offices to unify the congregation. Even if the objections to a pastor seem trivial, the presbytery shall consider that the vision of God's people in this life is, at best, obscure (I Cor. 13:12), and that it is better for a pastor to move than for a particular church to be disrupted. However, if in acceding to the request of the congregation for the dissolution of the pastoral relationship, the presbytery finds that the reasons are trivial, it shall instruct the session and the congregation concerning these matters, lest further congregational actions be taken for the same reasons.

Attest: STEPHEN O. STOUT, STATED CLERK

*Part A Referred to the Committee on Judicial Business §11-36, III, 56, p. 101.*

*Part B Answered in the negative §11-36, III, 59, p. 101.*

#### **Overture 37: From the Presbytery of St. Louis.**

**Whereas**, the 10th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America voted that the paper 'Confessional Subscription' prepared by the permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business be received as information and that it be commended to the Presbyteries, Sessions, and Boards of Deacons for study; and

**Whereas**, the clear purpose of this vote and of the paper itself is to guard the orthodoxy of the church, with which purpose we strongly agree; and

**Whereas**, this paper contains much valuable information and many worthwhile insights; but

**Whereas**, the St. Louis Presbytery set up a committee to study the paper, which committee produced a paper finding some differences with the paper from the General Assembly; and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery received its study committee's entire paper as information to be shared with the General Assembly and adopted the paper's conclusion as a statement of its practice; and

**Whereas**, the old Princeton, Old School Presbyterian approach of Charles Hodge and Benjamin Warfield of subscribing not to every proposition of the Westminster Standards, but to the whole concatenated statement of doctrine of those Standards as expressing the system of doctrine contained in the Scriptures, has served us well as a presbytery in the past experience of most of our churches;

**Therefore, be it resolved** that St. Louis Presbytery present to the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America our own committee's study for its information and the following conclusion as a statement of our practice which we overture the General Assembly to share with the other presbyteries for their study:

#### **IV. Conclusion**

This position of Warfield and Hodge, it appears to us, is the best way of safeguarding the orthodoxy of the church and is also consistent with the Adopting Act of 1729 and hence with the sound tradition of the Presbyterian Church in America since colonial days. Let a man declare his adoption of the *Confession* and *Catechisms* as his confession and then state any exceptions to the Standards openly and honestly, and let the Presbytery decide if he is still faithful to the system of doctrine contained in the Scriptures as that system is expressed in the *Westminster Standards*. This will have the effect of causing us all to study our doctrinal Standards seriously and also the effect of keeping them also subordinate to the Scriptures, the written word of our God, who alone is sovereign.

If it should become apparent that exceptions are being taken repeatedly to certain parts of the Standards, then it should be the duty of the General Assembly to consider seriously whether an amendment to the Standards is appropriate. While differences are tolerable on matters that are not entirely clear in Scripture, it is certainly desirable to be united in our confession of all matters that are of importance to the work of the church and to the testimony of our Lord Jesus Christ in this world. Revisions of the Standards should not be undertaken lightly or frequently, but when a significant body of the true church has sufficient opportunity to clarify Scriptural teaching as it applies to contemporary issues, it should boldly affirm its faith and declare it clearly and lovingly to the glory of God.'

Adopted at a Special Meeting of St. Louis Presbytery, February 19, 1983. Put in Overture form at a Special Meeting on May 7, 1983.

Attest: ALBERT F. MOGINOT, JR.

*Referred to the Committee on Judicial Business §11-36, III, 61, p. 101.*

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

**Overture 5: From the Presbytery of Western Carolina**

**Whereas**, the scriptures clearly teach the duty of all men in general and Christians specifically to care for the physical needs of those in distress, and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas has been made aware of a ministry of mercy developing within its bounds, organized under the title, Christian Life Care Center, and

**Whereas**, it is appropriate for the General Assembly to encourage and foster works of mercy in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Presbytery of the Western Carolinas does overture the General Assembly to instruct its Permanent Committee on Mission to North America to study the matter of support for ministries of mercy, and any such existing ministries for the purpose of encouraging, assisting, and supporting the expansion of appropriate ministries of mercy that Jesus Christ be lifted up and His kingdom advanced.

Attest: THOMAS A. WEAVER II, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the affirmative, referred to the Committee on Mission to North America §11-61, III, 17, p. 124.*

**Overture 12: From the Presbytery of St. Louis**

Regarding the presbyteries boundary

Withdrawn.

**Overture 13: From the Presbytery of Central Carolina**

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Central Carolina Presbytery overture the Eleventh General Assembly to enlarge its boundaries to include the South Carolina counties of York, Chester, Lancaster, and Chesterfield. This overture is to be understood as a complement to that submitted by Calvary Presbytery.

Attest: STEPHEN STOUT, STATED CLERK

*Not answered separately, but by division of Calvary Presbytery, §11-61, III, 18, p. 124, it was answered in the negative.*

**Overture 18: From the Presbytery of Calvary**

**Whereas**, the boundaries of Presbyteries are determined by the General Assembly (*Book of Church Order* 14-6); and

**Whereas**, the present boundaries of Calvary Presbytery cover all of the State of South Carolina,

**Therefore**, Calvary Presbytery respectfully requests the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, at the meeting in June, 1983, to divide Calvary in the following manner:

1. By substracting the seventeen (17) counties of Abbeville, Anderson, Cherokee, Chester, Edgefield, Greenville, Greenwood, Lancaster, Laurens, McCormick, Newberry, Pickens, Oconee, Saluda, Spartanburg, Union and York, thereby creating a new Presbytery.
2. The remaining twenty nine (29) counties of Aiken, Allendale, Bamberg, Barnwell, Beaufort, Berkeley, Calhoun, Charleston, Chesterfield, Clarendon, Colleton, Darlington, Dillon, Dorchester, Fairfield, Florence, Georgetown, Hampton, Horry, Jasper, Kershaw, Lee, Lexington, Marion, Marlboro, Orangeburg, Richland, Sumter, and Williamsburg, would remain in Calvary Presbytery.
3. The new Presbyteries with boundaries as outlined above will have forty one (41) PCA Churches and one (1) mission church in the new Presbytery and thirty one (31) PCA churches and one (1) mission church in Calvary Presbytery.
4. That the General Assembly authorize these Presbyteries to become effective on January 1, 1984.

Attest: WILLIAM C. PLOWDEN, JR., STATED CLERK

**Amendment to Overture 18**

That all of Lancaster County be included in the new presbytery located in the Southeast portion of South Carolina; and, that all that portion of Chester County lying south and east of South Carolina Highway 72 from the Chester city limit to the York County line be included in the new presbytery located in the southeast portion of the State of South Carolina.

The above was approved by Calvary Presbytery at the regular stated meeting held April 28, 1983 and directed the Stated Clerk to forward to General Assembly to be made as a part of the Overture mailed previously concerning the division of Presbytery.

WILLIAM C. PLOWDEN, JR., STATED CLERK

*Answered in the affirmative as amended §11-61, III, 18, p. 124.*

**Overture 31: From the Presbytery of New River**

**Whereas**, The New River Presbytery has received the request from the James River Presbytery that the counties in Virginia of Rockingham, Shenandoah, Page, and Augusta be transferred from New River to the James River Presbytery of the PCA, less the city of Craigsville in Augusta County. New River Presbytery affirms the transfer of Rockingham, Shenandoah, and Page counties, but denies the transfer of Augusta county.

Attest: R. NORMAN EVANS, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the negative §11-61, III, 19, p. 125.*

**Overture 32: From the Presbytery of New Jersey**

**Whereas**, it was moved and carried that the Presbytery of New Jersey of the Presbyterian Church in America petition the 1983 General Assembly to expand the boundaries of the Presbytery to include the entire State of New Jersey.

Attest: JAMES A. SMITH, STATED CLERK

*No response to overture §11-61, III, 20, p. 125.*

**Overture 36: From the Presbytery of Texas**

**Whereas**, by action taken at the regularly Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Texas on April 29, 1983, we hereby overture the General Assembly to do the following:

'Request Assembly to remove West Texas from Texas Presbytery, along a line west of Wichita Falls, east of Abilene and San Angelo, west of Kerrville, and west of Del Rio. This will allow (1) Texas Presbytery to concentrate its efforts in a geographic area it can reasonably expect to reach, and (2) Allow the development of churches and a presbytery in West Texas before the Texas Presbytery or its successors can reasonably accomplish it, through the Assembly.'

Attest: GLEN MILHAM, STATED CLERK

*Answered in the affirmative §11-61, III, 21, p. 125.*

**C. REFERENCES**

**TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**

**Reference I: From the Presbytery of Central Carolina**

To the Stated Clerk of the PCA,

This letter serves as official notification of the action of Central Carolina Presbytery on Jan. 8, 1983, that the entire matter pertaining to the New Life Presbyterian Church of Charlotte, NC, is hereby REFERRED TO THE 1983 GENERAL ASSEMBLY FOR FINAL DISPOSITION, in accord with BCO 41.

Furthermore, by the action of the 14th Stated Meeting of the Central Carolina Presbytery on Jan. 22, 1983, Presbytery requests that the Sub-committee on Judicial Business, meeting on Feb. 11, 1983, review the case and give counsel to specific questions concerning this matter. In view of the distressing nature of the situation, in that both the New Life Church and the Central Carolina Presbytery are seriously divided as to the proper course of action, it seems wise to refer the matter to the higher court.

TE Stephen O. Stout, Stated Clerk of Presbytery, and TE Ken Hash, chairman of the former Judicial Commission, now the Shepherding Committee, have been appointed by Presbytery to present the reference.

Documentation shall no doubt continue until the General Assembly meets, but the record, testimonies, and minutes of the case will be compiled and sent as soon as possible. It is our hope and prayer that this matter will be resolved quickly, so that the peace and unity of the Church of our Lord be restored.

ATTEST: STEPHEN O. STOUT, STATED CLERK

*See Advice of the Judicial Committee, §11-21, 27, p. 71f, also §11-39, p. 103.  
See Judicial Cases 6, 8, 10, 12, 15, p. 148 ff.*

**Reference 2: From the Presbytery of Gulf Coast**

**Whereas**, the Complaint of Stephen M. Lee *et al.* against Gulf Coast Presbytery was sustained in part by the Judicial Commission of the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

**Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order* allows for 'References' by a lower court to a higher court for advice on a matter pending before the lower court (41-1); and

**Whereas**, among proper subjects for reference are matters that are new, delicate or difficult, or which relate to questions involving the Constitution and legal procedures respecting which the lower court feels the need of guidance (41-2); and

**Whereas**, this action has raised several difficult problems for Gulf Coast Presbytery in the following particulars:

- I. Specification ACO1 was sustained, although this specification was based on the application by the complainant of decisions of the Seventh and Ninth General Assemblies in a way that seems to have the effect of setting a decision of those Assemblies above the confessional documents of the Church.

The Seventh General Assembly declared 'That no particular view of the application of judicial law for today should be made a basis for orthodoxy or excluded as a heresy.' The complainant in effect set this decision over against the teaching of the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, which clearly takes a particular view of the application of the judicial law for today by stating that the various judicial laws of the Old Testament 'expired with the state of (the Old Testament) people, not obliging any other, now, further that the general equity thereof may require', 4), thus implying that certain views of the applicability of the judicial law of the Old Testament would be contrary to the confessional documents of the church.

It is the solemn, pledged obligation of every elder and every court of the Presbyterian Church in America to uphold the confessional documents of the Church. While certain latitude in interpretation must be allowed in the issue at hand, presbyteries in particular have the obligation to determine whether or not a candidate for ordination agrees with the Confession that the various judicial laws of the Old Testament 'expired with the state of (the Old Testament) people, not obliging any other, now, further than the general equity thereof may require' (*WCF XIX, 4*) in a manner that will assure the peace and purity of the church. Yet by sustaining this specification, the particular wording of the decision of the Seventh General Assembly has been given greater prominence than the wording of the *Confession*. As a consequence, Gulf Coast Presbytery is unclear how it can fulfill its responsibility to maintain the position of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* with respect to the application of the judicial laws of the Old Testament to today.

The Ninth General Assembly admonished the Gulf Coast Presbytery for making 'theonomy' an issue in the licensure examination of Raymond Bradford Fell. Yet the complainant, by failing to offer in his complaint any particular definition of 'theonomy' which should not be a basis for examination for ordination, assumes that no view of 'God's law' (which is the basic meaning of 'theonomy') should be the basis for examination for ordination. But the *Westminster Confession of Faith* has a clearly defined concept of God's law, including a particular concept of the applicability of judicial laws of the Old Testament for today (*WCF, XIX*).

- II. Specification #5 was sustained, although this specification was based on a broad definition of a controversial issue which has taken on various forms before the church.

Specification #5 defines theonomy as 'the applicability of the Judicial Law of God to the present day.' Certainly in one way or another the judicial law of God 'applies' to today, as does every other portion of the canon. But 'theonomy' in the expressions of some, means that the judicial law of God is applicable today precisely as originally given in the Old Testament and is binding on the various civil governments today precisely as it was binding on the civil government of theocratic Israel. For this reason, it is difficult for Gulf Coast Presbytery to presume that all expressions of 'theonomy' that are manifested in examinations for ordination in presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America will be defined adequately as views simply holding to the 'applicability of the Judicial Law of God to the present day,' and will fall within the limits of our confessional standards.

- III. The Judicial Commission of the Tenth General Assembly has directed Gulf Coast Presbytery to re-examine Raymond Bradford Fell in a manner that could be understood as going beyond the procedural requirements for examination determined by the constitution of the church, and according to a procedure that could have the effect of encouraging unduly further complaint from the candidate for ordination if he is rejected again by the presbytery.

The decision of the Judicial Commission directs Gulf Coast Presbytery 'to give direct guidance to Mr. Fell concerning any deficiencies of theology in reference to specific Biblical and confessional matters prior to his examination for ordination' (emphasis added). This directive could be under-

stood simply to mean that Gulf Coast Presbytery has the obligation to show genuine pastoral care for a licentiate it received and who is preparing for ordination. But it also could be understood as implying that the presbytery has the obligation to identify for the candidate any and all deficiencies in theology prior to his examination. In the latter case it would seem that in the event that the candidate were rejected again, the presbytery would have the primary responsibility of justifying its rejection rather than the candidate's having the primary responsibility of showing why he ought to be approved. It would be rather difficult for the presbytery to fulfill this directive, apart from a separate meeting of presbytery prior to Mr. Fell's examination for ordination, particularly since the presbytery is told that it must identify any deficiencies in theology prior to examining Mr. Fell, and offer guidance in these areas. Although Mr. Fell already has been examined by presbytery for licensure and for ordination, he was not examined previously with a view to having the presbytery instruct him in all areas of theological deficiency. This directive would appear to involve the presbytery in an examination of the candidate according to a manner foreign to the constitution of this church. It could also be seen as requiring of the presbytery an agreement of areas in which Mr. Fell might need 'direct guidance': in any area of theology, as well as an agreement concerning what guidance ought to be offered. It would appear that setting a precedent of this sort could have the effect of bringing into question the whole process of examination of candidates for ordination, and could set a precedent of making it the greater responsibility of the presbytery to justify its objection of a candidate than of a candidate to provide reasons for his acceptance into the presbytery.

Furthermore, the directive of the Judicial Commission could have the effect of unduly encouraging further complaint from the candidate if he is again rejected by the presbytery. If the presbytery now must identify any areas of theological deficiency prior to examination, then the candidate could readily complain if rejected that the presbytery had not instructed him adequately in his deficiencies as required by this Judicial Commission.

Therefore, in view of the above concerns, Gulf Coast Presbytery respectfully refers to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America the following questions for its advice:

1. Is the Presbytery denied the right to examine a man and to judge him to be in error or heretical on the basis of Chapter 19 of the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, and particularly on the basis of Chapter 19, paragraph 4?
2. Are all views defining themselves by the term 'theonomy' excluded as a basis for examination for licensure or ordination?
3. Are all views of the applicability of God's judicial law for today to be regarded as acceptable in the Presbyterian Church in America?
4. How is the directive that Gulf Coast Presbytery is 'to give direct guidance to Mr. Fell concerning any deficiencies of theology in reference to specific Biblical and confessional matters prior to his examination for ordination' to be related to current procedures prescribed in the *BCO* concerning examination for ordination?
5. Are the penal sanctions of the judicial laws of the Old Testament, such as those found in Deuteronomy 13, part of general equity, and, therefore, are they to be applied today as they were to the state of Israel, assuming the government was a righteous government according to the truth of God?

HENRY J. MUELLER  
Stated Clerk, Gulf Coast Presbytery

*See §11-36, III, 29, pp. 96 f.*

### Reference 3: From the Presbytery of the Southwest

At the Winter Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of the Southwest, a request was submitted to the Presbytery from one of our churches for permission to change the terms of call of its pastor. The matter was referred to the Committee of Churches, Ministers and Candidates. The recommendation of the committee, duly made and seconded was that 'the Desert Springs Church be commended in its diligence and thanked for its request, but that Presbytery approval is not required to amend the terms of call of a pastor.' A substitute motion was made and seconded that 'the Presbytery grant permission to the Desert Springs Church to amend its call as requested.'

Following discussion, motion was made, seconded and carried that the matter be referred to the Judicial Business Committee of the General Assembly for interpretation of the *BCO* in this question:

'Is Presbytery approval/permission required in order to properly amend a church's terms of call to its pastor?'

Respectfully submitted,  
RODNEY T. KING, CHAIRMAN,  
Judicial Business

*See response §11-36, III, 55, p. 101.*

**Reference 4: From the Session of the Olathe Presbyterian Church and the Session of The Bible Presbyterian Church**  
January 12, 1983

The Session of the Olathe Presbyterian Church in America and the Session of The Bible Presbyterian Church in Merrill, Wisconsin concur in sending our respective letters to you and request that the different exegeses of Scripture concerning divorce be considered by the appropriate General Assembly Committee.

Respectfully yours,  
ROBERT E. BAXTER  
Pastor, Olathe Presbyterian Church

*Answered in the negative §11-36, III, 31, p. 98.*

Clerk's Note: The letters referred to in the above have been distributed to the Judicial Business Committee, but are not printed here.

**Reference 5: From the Presbytery of Grace**

Regarding an Interpretation of BCO 18-7, specifically the second sentence, which reads:

'The candidate may be allowed to retain membership in his home church upon the request of his Session and the approval of both Presbyteries involved.'

Does this sentence of BCO 18-7 intend or allow for a 'dual' candidacy? If a 'dual' candidacy is not intended, why is the approval of both presbyteries involved required?

VAUGHN HATHAWAY, JR.  
Stated Clerk of Grace Presbytery

*Referred to the Committee on Judicial Business for further study §11-36, III, 32, p. 98.*

**D. BUSINESS CARRIED OVER FROM PREVIOUS GENERAL ASSEMBLIES**  
**TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATION**

**10-33, III, 21, p. 70**

**Overture 9: From the Presbytery of Siouxlands**

**Whereas**, there is in the one office of Elder two orders of Teaching and Ruling (1 Timothy 5:17), and the government and spiritual oversight of the church is to be equally shared by both orders; and,

**Whereas**, in the highest court of the church there currently exists an imbalance in representation of the two orders of the office of Elder; and,

**Whereas**, it is in the best interest of the church in seeking to more perfectly glorify God and do His will, and in seeking to promote the spiritual well-being and health of itself;

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of the Siouxlands overtures the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend the *Book of Church Order* 14-2 as follows:

The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment, and shall consist of Elders elected by the Presbyteries in the same number (or plus one if that number not be even) as there are particular churches on the rolls of the respective Presbyteries as of January 1st of that year, with one half of the Elders being those of the order of Teaching Elder, who are in good standing in their Presbyteries, and one half being those of the order of Ruling Elder.

*Answered by action §11-30, III, 10, 28, pp. 80, 82.*

**10-75, III, 13, p. 102 Referred to Committee of Administration****Overture 13: From the Presbytery of Southern Florida**

**Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order* 25-3 sets the quorum for congregational meetings; and

**Whereas**, a different quorum is required for churches of more than one hundred resident communing members, (1/4 of membership for churches of less than 100; 1/6 for those over 100); and

**Whereas**, churches with more than 2,000 members experience special difficulty in reaching the quorum required because of multiple services and other problems peculiar to very large churches;

**Therefore**, the Presbytery of Southern Florida respectfully proposes that Chapter 25-3 of the *Book of Church Order* be amended to allow congregations of more than two thousand resident communing members to use a quorum of one eighth of their resident communing members.

*Answered in the negative §11-30, III, 16, p. 81.*

**10-75, III, 18, p. 102 Referred to Committee of Administration****Overture 14: From the Presbytery of Covenant**

**Whereas**, a General Assembly composed of commissioners from every church in the denomination and of all the Teaching Elders causes undue hardship and expense on many who attend as a matter of conscience, and

**Whereas**, such an Assembly is not necessary in order to be representative.

**Therefore**, we, the undersigned, recommend the following changes in the *Book of Church Order*:

Paragraph 14-2 be changed to read, 'The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment, and shall consist of commissioners from the Presbyteries in the following proportion, namely: every Presbytery shall be entitled to send one Teaching Elder and one Ruling Elder for every five hundred communicants in its member churches and Teaching Elders on its roll. Paragraph 14-3, change the word 'Session' which appears two times, to 'Presbytery'.

*Answered by action in recommendation 10 §11-30, III, 10, 29, pp. 80, 82.*

**TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION****Overture 15: From the Presbytery of Covenant**

**Whereas**, the General Assembly has made clear that it desires a publication such as the *PCA Messenger*; and

**Whereas**, the ministry of the *PCA Messenger* has been limited due to a lack of funds;

and

**Whereas**, recent Postal Service cost increases will further limit the *PCA Messenger* as well as other such publications and prayer letters; and

**Whereas**, all the Committees, Sub-committees and Agencies of the General Assembly have seen fit to maintain publications and mailings separate from the *PCA Messenger*, thereby limiting the effectiveness of them all and duplicating expenditures in the areas of postage, mailing list upkeep and Postal Service permits; and

**Whereas**, all of this duplication has greatly increased the volume of printed matter received by PCA ministers and members; and

**Whereas**, the Second Class Postage Permit used to mail the *PCA Messenger* allows for considerable increase in the size of the publication with only a small increase for additional postage; and

**Whereas**, the economic condition of our Nation demands additional stewardship of the Lord's money;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that Covenant Presbytery respectfully overtures the Tenth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to direct its Committees, Sub-Committees, and Agencies, where practicable and when material to be mailed is intended for the general consumption of the church at large, to consolidate their publications, prayer letters and notices into the pages of the *PCA Messenger* with appropriate shifts in funding to accomplish this, thereby eliminating needless duplication and waste.

PAUL O. HONOMICHL, STATED CLERK

*Referred to the Permanent Committee for CE/P for report at the Eleventh General Assembly, §11-75, III, 12, p. 131.*

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

**10-48, III, 20** That the General Assembly approve the following:

That Section 2.02.1(3) of the MTW Missions Manual (approved by the Seventh General Assembly), and Sections 3.02.3(12) and 3.02.3(13) of the MTW Missions Handbook, be included in the *Book of Church Order*, with such revisions as may be necessary.

2.02.1(3) The Call to a Particular Work.

After the presbytery has examined and approved a man for missionary service as an ordained minister, a recommendation for missionary service should be sent to the MTW Committee. With this in hand, the Committee, through its staff, shall extend an official call to a particular work to the candidate following his being approved for missionary service by the Committee. On the basis of this call, the presbytery should proceed to ordain and commission the candidate.

3.02.3(12) Issuance of a Call to Approved Ordained Candidates.

Approved candidates who are ordained as teaching elders will be issued a Call from Mission to the World for presentation to their respective presbyteries. Approved candidates or missionaries who are ordained subsequent to acceptance by MTW will also be issued Calls at the appropriate time.

3.02.3(13) Ordained Candidates from Other Denominations

For a candidate who is an ordained teaching elder in a denomination other than the Presbyterian Church in America, proper procedure dictates that the candidate make application for membership in a presbytery of the PCA and be examined and approved. Then a motion should be made that he be received pending approval by and a call from MTW. Based on its examination the presbytery should send a recommendation to MTW. Once the candidate has been examined and approved by the MTW Committee, the staff will issue a call to a particular work. Based on this call, the presbytery should enroll him as a member and then make plans to commission him as a missionary approximately three months prior to his departure for the field.

*Referred back to the Committee on Judicial Business for report to the Twelfth General Assembly, §11-36, III, 15, p. 93.*

**10-75, III, 14, p. 102 Referred to Sub-committee on Judicial Business**

**Overture 4: From the Presbytery of Mid-Atlantic**

**Whereas**, one area of concern expressed by the RPCES is that we allow only one full term of service on our permanent GA committees, requiring a year's lay-off before reelection; and

**Whereas**, our committees are experiencing some measure of instability in long-range plans which might be corrected if men could serve a second term before lay-off;

**Therefore**, Mid-Atlantic Presbytery respectfully overtures the General Assembly to amend the *Book of Church Order* as follows: Chapter 14-1 (12) change the last sentence to read:

Persons who have served for a full term on one of the Assembly's Permanent Committees or Permanent Sub-committees shall not be eligible for reelection to any Assembly Committee until one year has elapsed, unless the Permanent Committee on which he has served requests that he be elected to a second term. In such a case the Assembly must support his reelection by a two-thirds majority of those present and voting. In no case would a person be eligible for election to consecutive service on a Permanent Committee of the General Assembly for more than ten years, including partial terms. When extended service is completed on a Permanent Committee, that person would not be eligible for reelection to any committee until two years had elapsed.

*Not Specifically Answered*

**10-75, III, 21**

**Overture 18: From the Presbytery of Central Carolina**

**Whereas**, confusion has resulted concerning the status of the 'Elder Emeritus' when used with a rotation system of officers in classes (*BCO* 24-9); and

**Whereas**, the designation of a man as Emeritus by a rotating session appears to conflict with *BCO* 16-2, that 'no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election or at least the consent of that church:'

**Be It Resolved**, that the Central Carolina Presbytery overture the 1982 General Assembly to clarify *BCO* 24-9, whether the retention of the 'full privileges of his office' means that, in a rotation system, the Emeritus becomes a permanent voting member of the session, or whether the Emeritus becomes an honorary non-voting observer of the session.

*Answered by proposed amendment to BCO §11-36, III, 3, p. 88.*

10-75, III, 33-39

33. That no changes be made in the 'RAO' with regard to the disposing of *in these* statements.

Grounds:

1. The matter of *in these* statements is too broad to make specific changes in the 'RAO'.
2. Although past General Assemblies have expended much time in debating, adopting, rescinding, and amending such statements, each Assembly should have the freedom to decide how such matters should be handled.
3. That General Assembly should note, however, that it need not always adopt reports as *in these* statements. Some reports may be handled properly merely by receiving them as information and commending them to the Church for consideration.

*Referred back to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business for report back to the Twelfth General Assembly, §11-36, III, 7, p. 92.*

34. That a new paragraph to be numbered 14-7, be added to Chapter 14 of the *BCO*, and that the present paragraph 14-7 be renumbered 14-8.

The new paragraph is to read as follows:

'Actions of the General Assembly pursuant to the provisions of paragraph 14-6 such as deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such actions. Judicial decisions shall be binding and conclusive on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated, and on all subsequent similar cases as to any principal which may have been decided. (See *BCO* 3-5, 3-6, and *WCF* 31:2).'

Grounds:

The proposed amendment seeks to clarify the questions regarding the force or authority of statements adopted and issued by a General Assembly. *WCF* 31:2 has been little appreciated regarding this matter.

*Referred to the Sub-committee on Judicial Business for report back to the Twelfth General Assembly, §11-36, III, 7, p. 92.*

35. That the Committee on Administration be given the assignment to study the problem of the review and control of Presbyteries.

Grounds:

1. Overture 18 to the Ninth General Assembly was answered in the affirmative but the responsibility for carrying out the study was not given to a particular committee. Therefore, both the Committee on Administration and the Sub-committee on Judicial Business have worked on the problem.
2. The Sub-committee on Judicial Business recognized that one of the solutions to the problem was to assign the task to the Sub-committee. Wanting to maintain the integrity of the Sub-committee, the members believed that it should not be involved in a study that might result in greater responsibility for itself.
3. Two separate proposed answers might cause confusion. Only one committee should study the problem and propose a solution. *See §11-36, III, 17, p. 94*

36. That the Sub-committee on Judicial Business be allowed to continue its work on the 'Directory of Worship' for another year and that Sessions that have had particular problems involving the 'Directory of Worship' submit these problems to the Sub-committee on Judicial Business.

*See §11-36, III, 8, p. 92 ff.*

37. That Personal Resolution 1, (p. 52) be referred to the Permanent Sub-committee for Judicial Business for its study and report to the Eleventh General Assembly. *See §11-36, III, 9, p. 92*

38. That the General Assembly instruct the permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business to propose to the Eleventh General Assembly amendments to its manual so that it can better deal with theological matters and that the Sub-committee be expanded by inclusion of resource persons to assist it in making theological judgments. (The number and terms of service of such resource persons to be proposed by the Sub-committee.)

Grounds:

The Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business has now labored for two (2) years with matters involving weighty theological considerations. Its manual of operation does not stipulate that the Sub-committee is to handle theological matters. *See §11-36, III, 11, p. 92f.*

39. That Recommendations 21, 29, 33, 34, 36, 37 and 38 be referred to the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business to study and report be made to the Eleventh General Assembly, including also the following:
- Procedures for handling appeals and complaints to the General Assembly;
  - Guidelines for judicial commissions;
  - What matters may be debated by the General Assembly under *BCO* 15-3 in acting on reports of judicial commissions;
  - The weight to be given rendered judgments to other similar cases;
  - To suggest any changes in *BCO* for clarification or implementation of the recommendations of the judicial commissions;
  - To suggest changes to the Sub-committee on Judicial Business Manual regarding interim advice (5-2, b and c). *See §11-36, p. 86ff*

**10-100, IV, 2** That the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly direct a reprimand to Pacific, Southern Florida, and Western Carolinas Presbyteries for failing to respond to the exceptions cited by the 1981 General Assembly in the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries.

(Clerk's Note: The response from Pacific Presbytery was found to have been sent in good time, and thus this reprimand should not have been ordered.) *Reprimands were sent by the Stated Clerk*

- That the Presbytery of Western Carolinas be cited for failing to submit their minutes of 1981 in accord with the directives of the General Assembly. *Citation sent by Stated Clerk*
- That the Committee on Administration consider the future operations of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries and suggest a means to provide a mechanism for continuity in its operations from year to year. *See §11-36, III, 17, p. 94*
- That Western Carolinas Presbytery be required to submit their minutes to the permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business for review and evaluation. Any exceptions are to be acted upon prior to the next General Assembly. *See §11-36, III, 16, p. 93*

**10-66, III, 13.** That the proposed changes in Chapter 5 of the *BCO* to clarify the membership of mission churches (Attachment B) be approved and passed to the presbyteries according to our constitutional process. *See §11-61, III, 4, p. 122*

## TO COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

### Chapter 5 The Mission Church and the Organization of a Particular Church

#### The Mission Church

**5-1.** A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in paragraph 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others. However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.

**5-2.** Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America.

However, if the mission church is located outside the bounds of Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.

**5-3.** The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

- Appoint an Evangelist as prescribed in paragraph 8-6.
- Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
- Appoint a commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church.

5-4. At the discretion of the temporary governing body, members may be received into the mission church as prescribed in Chapter 12. 2 These persons then become communicant or non-communicant, non-voting members of the Presbyterian Church in America.

5-5. Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.<sup>3</sup>

5-6. Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.

5-7. It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil government.

The Organization of a Particular Church

Renumber existing paragraphs of Chapter 5.<sup>4</sup>

Footnotes

<sup>1</sup>This paragraph assumes the adoption of the *BCO* amendment relative to name of the Committee on Mission to the United States.

<sup>2</sup>It will be Chapter 12, if the Tenth General Assembly approves the amendment adopted and set down by the Ninth General Assembly.

<sup>3</sup>This paragraph was inserted so that a mission church or a member of a mission church would know where to go for judicial relief.

<sup>4</sup>(As paragraphs 5-8 through 5-11)

*Adopted 11-61, III, 4, p. 122.*

**BUSINESS CARRIED OVER FROM 1982 SYNOD OF RPCES**

**OVERTURE B — PRIORITY MINISTRY TO ETHNIC PEOPLES**

Whereas the RPCES is working toward one Presbyterian and Reformed denomination representative of the entire North American continent, and,

Whereas the doctrinal position of our church is clear and biblical regarding ethnic equality,

Therefore, the Rocky Mountain Presbytery, meeting at Trinity Reformed Presbyterian Church, Montrose, Colorado, April 28-29, 1982, respectfully overtures the 160th General Synod of the RPCES, meeting at Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 11-17, 1982, to set as a priority ministry to the various ethnic peoples of our continent by implementing programs to raise up leadership for these groups, by recruiting students from ethnic minorities, by developing or hiring gifted and qualified leaders to serve on the faculties of our educational institutions and the administrations of our agencies and furthermore, that our agencies report their endeavors and successes to the next General Synod or General Assembly.

*See §11-61, III, 26, p. 125.*

29. The cooperative agreement with the Slavic Gospel Association (p. 76) was referred to the Eleventh General Assembly. *No action*

**TO THE AD-HOC COMMITTEE ON BAPTISM**

**10-75, III**

9. That the question in the References from Western Carolinas #1 to Ninth General Assembly (p. 50) and Grace #2 (p. 50) Presbyteries to the Tenth General Assembly regarding baptism be answered by the following response:

**a. Western Carolinas**

- Q. 1. May infant baptism properly be administered to covenant children of persons who are not members of the particular congregation asked? (For personal reasons they have not joined Trinity, but hold membership in the CRC where they formerly resided.) If so, under what circumstances?
- A. Ordinarily infant baptism should be administered only to covenant children of persons who are members of the requested congregation. However, baptism is not to be unnecessarily delayed (*BCO* 56-1); therefore, it would be proper for a minister to baptize the child of members of another church where those members find it impossible or impracticable to return

to their home church due to an occupational assignment (military, business, etc.). In every case such baptism should be administered only with the consent of the home church Session, with proper notification of the baptism in order that due spiritual oversight may be given and accurate records kept.

- Q. 2. May baptism properly be administered to individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation? If so, under what circumstances?
- A. Baptism should not be administered to those individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation.
- Q. 3. May baptism properly be administered to individuals who have been 'christened' or baptized in infancy, when it had been apparent that neither parent was a believer? Please cite support for your advice and recommendation.
- A. No. Baptism is but once administered to any person (*WCF* 28:7). Baptism with water, in the name of the Triune God, by a duly authorized person is a valid baptism (*WCF* 28:1,2) even when at a later date, it appears that neither parent was a believer at the time of the baptism. Admittedly, under such circumstances the child *should not* have been baptized (*WCF* 28:4); but this is *not* the same as saying that the child was not baptized. A person who was baptized under such circumstances and who desires to be baptized now because of his own faith, needs to be counseled against being re-baptized and to accept his original baptism as valid and to recognize that though men were unfaithful in the circumstances of his baptism, God was faithful in his baptism- validating it in the most significant manner possible- by bringing the person to regeneration and faith (*WCF* 28:6).

Grounds:

The question of re-baptism has been of concern to believers since the time of the early Church when believers fell away from the faith during persecution and later returned to the faith. Questions were even raised concerning the validity of a baptism performed by a minister who later fell away from the faith. To the desire of individuals seeking re-baptism, the Church has historically responded that only one administration of baptism is appropriate. Historically, the Church has not re-baptized those who have fallen away/been excommunicated and subsequently have sought re-admission to the Church. If their former baptism was not invalidated by their later falling away, necessitating re-baptism, then neither can the baptism of their children be invalidated. If one or both parents professed faith in Jesus Christ and were members in good standing within the Visible Church, then the administration of baptism to their infant children was perfectly appropriate, as valid as their own baptism. If they were not professing believers and were not members in good standing within the Visible Church, then they would have no right to baptism for themselves or their children. Such a baptism would not be a proper baptism. If, however, they were professing members of the Visible Church at the time of the administration of their children's baptism, then the baptism was valid — both for themselves and for their children — and subsequent events could not invalidate the baptism so as to necessitate a new and subsequent baptism — for themselves or their children.

The only instance of a second baptism recorded in Scripture is found in Acts, Chapter 19, but it is clear from the context that the disciples referred to in this passage were not disciples of Jesus Christ; they were not professing Christians; they had not been baptized in the name of Jesus but in John's baptism. These disciples were ill-informed disciples of John the Baptist, people who did not even know of the Holy Spirit. They clearly did not know the Gospel of Christ, for the Apostle has to explain it to them. Having heard now of Christ, they were indeed baptized, but it was not a second Christian baptism; it was their first and only Christian baptism. There is a clear historical distinction between Christian baptism and John's baptism, despite their parallel purposes. We therefore ought not to equate the two baptisms and claim that Acts 19 gives us a case of people undergoing two Christian baptisms. There are no Scriptural examples of people being baptized twice in the name of Jesus.

There is another passage which has bearing on this issue. In Acts, Chapter 8, we read that Simon Magus professed faith in Christ and was baptized. Subsequently, Peter uncovered Simon's true spiritual condition and warned him: 'Thy heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent!' Simon was apparently affected by this warning and apparently repented, saying to Peter: 'Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.' Here, then, is an explicit case of the baptism of a man later discovered to be unconverted. Peter's counsel to him is not: 'You need to be re-baptized.' but rather: 'You need to repent!' What Simon Magus needed was not another external baptism, but a true internal baptism —

true regeneration, repentance, conversion. He had already had the symbol; now he needed the thing signified. Our confessional standards reflect this counsel. Baptism is but once to be administered to any one person (*WCF* XXVIII, VII); if a professing believer desires to improve his baptism (as indeed all believers should), the means of improving it is not re-baptism, but rather seeking with all our heart to live up to the engagement to belong wholly to the Lord, which our baptism signifies (see *LC* 167).

**b. Grace Presbytery**

- Q. 1. Are the recipients of so-called baptism, by a religious body, which claimed the sacraments as a part of a process of justification (as in the case of Roman Catholic, Church of Christ, or Lutheran Churches), proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. In view of *WCF* 28:7, the sacrament of baptism is but once to be administered to any person; therefore, the consideration must be the validity of the so-called baptism. If the so-called baptism by a religious body is an attestation to a falsehood, does this render the baptism invalid? If the so-called baptism is 'in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost' and is 'a sign and seal of ingrafting into himself, of remission of sins by his blood, and regeneration by his Spirit' (*LC* 165), then it ought to be considered a valid baptism even though the sacrament may have been claimed to be a part of the process of justification. However, there are two other considerations which may invalidate the administration of the sacrament: if the religious body in question is not truly a part of the visible Church of Jesus Christ, any ceremony that it might perform would be invalid, and if the religious body attaches to the sacrament a superstitious power so that the sacrament is viewed to accomplish that which in the Scriptures it is taught the sacrament only represents. Great care should be taken to explain to the applicant for church membership that the doctrine of baptismal regeneration is a false doctrine. After consultation with the applicant and at the discretion of the Session, the baptism may be considered valid.
- Q. 2. Are those who were presented by unbelieving parents for so-called infant baptism proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. An infant of parents who are not professing believers is not a proper subject for Christian baptism. Recognizing that there have been such irregular baptisms, the Church should direct the attention of such irregularly baptized individuals to the faithfulness of God. The validity of the baptism rests upon the covenant faithfulness of God rather than the lack of faith in the human parties to the baptism. (See answer and the grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9. a.)
- Q. 3. Are those baptized as adults or older children (it is understood that these persons were baptized as unbelievers) proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. No. (See *WCF* 28:5, 28:6, *LC* 166 and answer and grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9. a.)
- Q. 4. Are those presented by parents for 'christening' proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. When parents present their child for 'christening', they should be instructed that 'christening' is an inappropriate and unbiblical term for Christian baptism. However, historically 'christening' in the name of the triune God, with water, by a duly authorized person constitutes Christian baptism. (See answer and grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9.) *Recommendation §9 as amended above, ad the advice of the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business were referred to an Ad-Hoc Study Committee, to be appointed by the Moderator, to report back to the next General Assembly. The opinions of the Sub-committee and of the Committee of Commissioners are not to be binding during this period of study.* Clerk's note 1.:Following the Assembly, the Moderator appointed the following Ad-Hoc Study Committee:  
 TE George W. Knight III, Convener  
 TE Frank M. Barker, Jr.  
 TE Paul G. Settle  
 TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr.  
 RE John G. Thompson

(Clerk's note 2.: The content of this extract includes some corrections to the text from the original manuscript that was not properly printed in the Minutes of the Tenth General Assembly.)

*Referred back to the Ad Hoc Committee*

## E. JUDICIAL CASES

1. Case 1. TE Reymond, *et al.* vs. Illiana Presbytery.
2. Case 2. RE Barleman, *et al.* vs. Ascension Presbytery.
3. Case 3. (withdrawn)
4. Case 4. TE Finn vs. Delmarva Presbytery. (withdrawn)
5. Case 5. TE Knight, *et al.* vs. St. Louis Presbytery. (withdrawn)
6. Case 6. TE Alexander vs. Central Carolina.
7. Case 7. TE Wilbor, *et al.* vs. North Georgia.
8. Case 8. TE Eubanks, *et al.* vs. Central Carolina.
9. Case 9. RE Hamilton, *et al.* vs. Eastern Carolina.
10. Case 10. RE Lockwood, *et al.* vs. Central Carolina.
11. Case 11. TE Morrison vs. Philadelphia.
12. Case 12. TE Eubanks, *et al.* vs. Central Carolina.
13. Case 13. TE Codling, *et al.* vs. Eastern Canada
14. Case 14. RE Swain, *et al.* vs. Eastern Carolina

(Clerk's note: The texts of the complaints are included with the record of the adjudication.)

## F. PERSONAL RESOLUTIONS PRESENTED DURING THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATION

#### PERSONAL RESOLUTION #3 A & B from Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr.

**A. Whereas**, the *Book of Church Order* makes provision for the incorporation only of particular churches (*BCO* 25); and

**Whereas**, the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America provide that the PCA shall exist as a corporation; and

**Whereas**, the General Assembly of the PCA did apply for and receive recognition from the Internal Revenue Service as a 501(c)(3) tax exempt corporation; and

**Whereas**, the Internal Revenue Code provides that a 501(c)(3) corporation which exists as a 'central organization' may obtain a group exemption covering all of the 'subordinates ... affiliated with the central organization' (IRS Publication 557, pages 4, 5; see also IRS Packages 1023 and 1024); and

**Whereas**, the General Assembly, in making application for a determination of exemption did not include the presbyteries, churches, or ministers of the PCA that they might receive the benefits of a group exemption; and

**Whereas**, the absence of such a group exemption may jeopardize the validity of contributions made to the presbyteries and churches of the PCA; and

**Whereas**, the absence of such a group exemption has resulted in difficulty, especially with regards to ministers who are members of Grace Presbytery, for ministers who were recently ordained to obtain exemption from self-employment taxes, *i.e.*, social security taxes, under the provisions of section 1402(e) of the Internal Revenue Code — 'conscientious opposition ... to accepting (for services performed as a minister ...) public insurance' (Form 4361); and

**Whereas**, *BCO* 11-4 recognizes that the courts of the PCA 'are not separate and independent,' that the courts, including the Presbyteries and the General Assembly, 'have a mutual relation,' and that the General Assembly is the court which has been given the responsibility 'to exercise jurisdiction ... over such matters as concern the whole church'; and

**Whereas**, the General Assembly is therefore the proper court to secure such a tax exempt status applicable to the whole church;

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Eleventh General Assembly direct the Committee on Administration to file such information as is necessary to obtain a group exemption for the PCA: and

*Answered in the affirmative. §11-30, III, 32, p. 82.*

**B. Whereas**, in addition to the above affirmations, the only King and Head of the Church is the Lord Jesus Christ (Ephesians 1:20-23; Colossians 1:18; *WCF* VIII, i; XXV, i; XXV, vi; *BCO* Preface, I; and *BCO* Preface, II(8)); and

**Whereas**, the Church of Jesus Christ exists by divine right under the law and ordination of God; and  
**Whereas**, the PCA is a true branch of the visible Church; and  
**Whereas**, THE PCA does not exist because of governments of these United States or of any of the individual States have given their license; and  
**Whereas**, the Supreme Court of these United States has determined that public policy or interest has priority or preeminence over 'the rights of private judgment in ... matters that respect religion' (*BCO* Preface, II(1)) and the conscientious belief of a religious body;  
**Therefore, be it resolved further** that the Eleventh General Assembly direct the COA to study to obtain either by the PCA itself or in concert with the churches of NAPARC such legal remedies as will serve to protect the PCA from governmental intrusion into the affairs of the church and to assure that the governments of these United States and of the several States shall not be able to threaten the existence of the church by withdrawal of such tax exemption as our Nation has recognized from its founding to be the divine right of the Church.

VAUGHN E. HATHAWAY, JR.  
 (for Grace Presbytery's Special Tax Committee)

*Answered in the affirmative §11-30, III, 33, p. 82.*

**PERSONAL RESOLUTION #7: From Ben Konopa, Jr., et al.**

**Whereas**, it appears that our permanent committees are operating as separate entities similar to 'para-church' agencies;  
**Whereas**, that situation appears to generate harmful conflict among the committees as they strive toward their individual committee's respective goals;  
**Whereas**, the financial condition rooted in this situation has resulted in disaster: i.e., the need to borrow monies to cover expenses in arrears, the inability to pay \$3,800.00 to the Stated Clerk for 'out-of-pocket' expenses, the unpaid accumulation of \$11,500.00 in travel vouchers for various committee meetings, the unpaid attorney's fee amounting to \$4,000.00, the initiating of small claim's court proceedings by a firm in Brevard, N.C. for a \$168.00 past-due account, and other various expenses owed (including a large printing bill several months past due);  
**Whereas**, only 216 congregations of the 805 in the PCA currently support the COA;  
**Whereas**, the coordinators of the Assembly's permanent Committees and agencies are servants of the Assembly and are to be committed to the aims and goals of the Assembly, working as a team;  
**Therefore, be it resolved,**

1. That the Stated Clerk be directed to strongly encourage all of the churches to meet the askings of all of the committees of the General Assembly (14-1-4 BCO).
2. That the COA with the addition of the chairmen of the permanent committees (CE/P, MNA & MTW) be directed to prepare and present a plan to the Twelfth General Assembly to more effectively unify the four committees and their finances in the support of the General Assembly's directives and purposes.
3. That the Eleventh General Assembly direct its permanent committees and agencies that expenses are not to exceed income. In the event that a committee's or agency's income does not meet requirements of conducting business, obligations are to be paid in the following order:
  - a. Bills due to other organizations and businesses
  - b. Salary commitments, and
  - c. Other expenditures authorized by the Assembly
4. That the coordinators of the permanent committees be urged to meet at least quarterly for prayer.

TE Ben Konopa, Jr.  
 TE William Shell  
 TE Ronald Siegenthaler  
 RE Chip Milner  
 TE Dan Wien  
 RE Arthur Fitin  
 TE J. Gary Aiken  
 RE Charles Lowry  
 RE Ray Sanders  
 RE Frank Summerville

TE David K. Winecoff  
 RE Patrick J. Vaughn  
 TE James A. Meek  
 RE Arthur Rogers  
 RE Norman E. Fish  
 RE Michael Chastain  
 RE Paul E. Barker  
 TE Ron Lutjens  
 RE Kurt H. Lutjens  
 RE William J. Montgomery

TE Morse Up De Graff  
 TE John C. Ropp, Jr.  
 TE Leon D. Lovett III  
 TE Steve Schoof  
 TE Robert A. McPherson  
 RE Bill Stevenson

TE [REDACTED]  
 TE Bruce Garris  
 RE Howard L. Lincoln  
 TE Joseph V. Novenson  
 RE David R. Knox  
 TE William A. Fox

*Answered in the affirmative as amended §11-30, III, 35, pp. 82-83.*

**PERSONAL RESOLUTION 8: from TE John Holmes**

That the following be added to the 'Rules for Assembly Operations' as 10-4 (6):

Employees of Permanent Committees or Agencies are not to enter into debate concerning the work of the committee or agency they serve unless requested to do so for clarification or information by the Assembly on a particular item of business. Such a request must be in the form of a procedural motion. No attempt to influence the outcome of a vote shall be a part of their remarks. Employees who are commissioners may participate freely on all other issues.

Reasons:

1. The intent of our system of reporting issues through Committees of Commissioners to the floor of the Assembly is to provide a system of review and recommendation that is unbiased by conflicting interest.
2. This procedure will keep us from putting men in the position of having to judge their own case or write their own ticket.
3. This procedure will keep us from falling into the patterns of some former associations who have developed patterns of bureaucratic domination of policies and actions of their respective Assemblies and Synods.
4. This policy will help us maintain an atmosphere where employees serve the church rather than dominate it.

TE JOHN HOLMES  
 James River Presbytery

*Answered in the negative §11-30, III, 38, p. 84.*

**TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON BILLS AND OVERTURES**

**PERSONAL RESOLUTION 4 FROM TE PAUL McHENRY OF GULF COAST PRESBYTERY**

**RESOLUTION 4** passed at Gulf Coast Presbytery, June 7, 1983. Presented at General Assembly as a personal resolution.

**KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS**, that the Presbyterian Church in America in seeking to fulfill the Great Commission of spreading the Gospel to all peoples, sees the freedom of expression as a vital element of our society;

**Whereas**, there is a widespread attack against religious freedoms and religious expression, particularly in the public schools of the United States;

**Whereas**, the Supreme Court of the United States has ruled that students cannot, of their own initiative, offer verbal prayer in the lunch room; that Christian groups cannot have equal access to classrooms before or after school; that Christians cannot read and discuss prayers from the Congressional Record on school property before school; and imposed other unconscionable restrictions upon Christians and Christian groups;

**Whereas**, the ideals of humanism have become predominant in and are consistently taught as fact in the public schools of the United States;

**Whereas**, the Supreme Court of the United States has previously declared humanism to be a religion, yet has applied restrictions only upon the expression of Christian ideals and values;

**Whereas**, there is presently pending a suit which arose in Mobile, Alabama styled Ishamel Jeffree vs. the School Board, *et. al.* in which an agnostic parent is seeking to remove from the public schools all material and teaching which would encourage or foster a belief in religion;

**Whereas**, the plaintiff has sought to remove from the public school system any mention of God's name, but has not sought to remove the teachings of the ideals and values of humanism and other non-theistic religions;

**Whereas**, at issue is whether humanism and non-theistic religions will have exclusive access to the minds of students or whether we will allow toleration of divergent ideas;

**Whereas**, Judge Brevard Hand, Chief Judge, Second Federal District Court of the State of Alabama, has ruled that the United States Supreme Court has erred in its interpretation of the Constitution of the United States in the area of First Amendment freedoms.

**Whereas**, the Eleventh Circuit Court of Appeals has ordered Judge Hand to enter an order enjoining religious activities in Mobile County Public Schools;

**Whereas**, this matter is now on appeal to the United States Supreme Court;

**Whereas**, there is a general lack of awareness of the status of law, its interpretation and application by the United States Supreme Court, and the extent of the restrictions presently enforced in the public school system against Christians and Christian groups;

**And whereas**, the Religious Freedoms Defense Fund, which is being incorporated as a fund of Ridgewood Presbyterian Church, PCA, exists for the purpose of certain legal expenses in this case.

**Be it therefore resolved**, that the General Assembly of the PCA shall recommend prayer, the dissemination of information, and financial encouragement for this stand against the continuing encroachment and denial of the God-given rights guaranteed by the First Amendment to the United States Constitution.

*Adopted as amended §11-50, II, 5, p.116 F.*

#### **PERSONAL RESOLUTION 9: from TE Thomas F. Barnes and RE (Dick) Teague**

**Whereas**, this Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America meets as a branch of the Universal Church; and

**Whereas**, the constitution of the United States of America, in its First Amendment, prohibits the State from control over the Church; and

**Whereas**, Public Law 98-21, Section 102, 98th Congress of the United States of America, cited as the 'Social Security Amendments of 1983' '...extends social security coverage on a mandatory basis to all employees of nonprofit organizations (churches — para. 501 (c) (3) ) as of January 1, 1984. This coverage will extend both to employees of organizations that have terminated coverage as well as to those which have never been covered. Termination notices now pending would be invalid,' and

**Whereas**, the right to tax, in effect, gives the right to rules; and

**Whereas**, the Word of God and the Confession of Faith (Chapter 23) of the Presbyterian Church in America call for the civil magistrates to 'protect the Church' and require that 'No law of any commonwealth should interfere with, or hinder the due exercise of it;'

**Now, therefore**, be it resolved that the 11th General Assembly:

1. Instruct the Stated Clerk to notify all congregations of the seriousness and effects of Section 102 of Public Law 98-21 and call for their membership to appeal to their own Senators and Representatives to preserve the right of conscience for religious convictions in this matter by repealing those sections of the law applying to ministers and church employees.
2. Instruct the Stated Clerk to notify all NAPARC churches and ask their cooperation in expediting Item 1 (above) in their congregations;
3. Instruct the Stated Clerk to appeal to the President and the Congress of the United States of America for amendment of said law.

*Motion to adopt was defeated. The Assembly did not take further action. §11-50, II, 6, p. 117.*

#### **PERSONAL RESOLUTION 11: from TE Frank J. Smith**

**Whereas**, the Monday evening program was an expensive production in a time of financial difficulty in our denomination; and

**Whereas**, the program employed a visible representation of Christ in violation of Scripture and our confessional standards (Ex. 20: 4-6; CF 21:1; LC 109; SC 51); and

**Whereas**, the program used crosses and other such things in violation of advice given by the Third General Assembly (Minutes Third General Assembly, Appendix on church architecture); and

**Whereas**, the Heidelberg Catechism warns about trying to instruct people through dumb images rather than by

the sound preaching of the Word;

**Now therefore be it resolved**, that the Eleventh General Assembly does hereby convey these concerns to the Assembly's committees and agencies and instruct them to exercise greater caution with regard to these matters in the future.

*Answered by action §11-50, II, 7, p. 117.*

#### TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

##### PERSONAL RESOLUTION 1: From TE O. Palmer Robertson of Delmarva Presbytery

**Whereas**, the pursuit of truth with integrity is essential to the propagation and defense of the gospel; and **Whereas**, this pursuit of truth must be carried on with Christian love and sensitivity but without respect of persons or institutions; and

**Whereas**, the attached history of the 'current justification controversy' among reformed and presbyterian churches in America has been submitted to the theological journal of Covenant Theological Seminary by a faculty member of the Seminary; and

**Whereas**, the editorial committee of this journal (*Presbyterian*) has commended this article as a fair representation of the issues currently before the church so far as it can determine, noting that the material 'must' be published, and even offering to assist financially in its publication; and

**Whereas**, this committee, and then by a vote of five to four with two abstentions, the faculty of Covenant Seminary voted not to publish this article in its journal, giving as its reason that it might be offensive to another respected seminary of the reformed and presbyterian family in America; and

**Whereas**, the author of this article has expressed his openness to editorial suggestions, and his willingness to have other viewpoints on this issue printed in subsequent editions of *Presbyterian* so long as they are factually true and promote the doctrinal positions of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

**Whereas**, due to this church's relation to Covenant Theological Seminary, *Presbyterian* in some senses serves as the organ for ongoing theological discussion within the Presbyterian Church in America, and not merely the organ of Covenant Theological Seminary; and

**Whereas**, the policies and decisions related to Covenant Theological Seminary are subject to the review and control of the Presbyterian Church in America;

**Therefore**, the Presbyterian Church in America is respectfully requested to determine whether or not the pages of *Presbyterian* should be open to this article on the current justification controversy.

Respectfully submitted,

O. PALMER ROBERTSON

*Answered in the negative §11-24, III, 11, p. 76.*

#### TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

##### PERSONAL RESOLUTION 5: from TE William S. Henderson

**Whereas**, the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church was begun in 1733, and

**Whereas**, the 'Seceder' Movement was formed out of a concern for the truth and purity of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and

**Whereas**, one branch of the 'Seceders' is today part of the ARP, and

**Whereas**, the last distinctive 'Seceder' branch is in this country, the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America merged with the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America on June 7, 1969,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the 11th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in Norfolk, Virginia, does hereby instruct the PCA Fraternal Delegates to the Synod of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church and the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America to convey to these bodies the following greetings:

'Fathers and Brethren, we of the PCA rejoice with you in the 250th celebration of the founding of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church. We are moved by the love for the Saviour and warm evangelistic fervor and zeal manifest in the movement. We are grateful to God for the historic witness which was raised in Scotland and America by the 'Seceders', and are inspired by their gracious example. We pray that we all will continue to learn from unique testimony, as well as from their willingness to join with others of like precious faith as an expression of the visible unity of the Body of Christ. In accord with the ARP heritage may we together seek to be faithful to King Jesus the Head of the Church.'

*Adopted §11-95, p. 166.*

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

**PERSONAL RESOLUTION 10: from TE Robert Wilcox**

When a Teaching Elder becomes infirm or reaches the age of 70, he may honorably retire. He is no longer required to perform the regular duties of his office but may continue to perform certain of these duties on a voluntary basis as requested by a session or a higher court. He may attend session presbytery and General Assembly meetings and may participate fully in the discussion of any issue — BUT MAY NOT VOTE.

*Answered in the negative §11-36, III, 63, p. 102.*

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

**PERSONAL RESOLUTION 2: from TE David Dively, Stated Clerk of Eastern Carolina Presbytery**

**Whereas**, the current boundary lines between Eastern and Central Carolina Presbyteries are somewhat irregular: and

**Whereas**, the present traveling time between the western and eastern churches of Eastern Carolina Presbytery is up to six hours; and

**Whereas**, the Northside and Westminster Presbyterian Churches desire to be involved in the church planting growth in Central Carolina Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, the Sessions of Northside and Westminster both unanimously passed resolutions to overture Presbytery to permit a change in the boundary lines; and

**Whereas**, the congregations of Northside and Westminster are both unanimously in support of such a change; and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina unanimously voted to permit such a change; and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery of Central Carolina has voted to receive the counties, churches and ministers involved in such a change:

**Therefore**, I request that the Eleventh General assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America change the boundary line between Eastern and Central Carolina Presbytery so that the counties of Rockingham, Guilford, Randolph, Casewell and Alamance be included in the Central Carolina Presbytery along with the PCA churches and ministers therein. This change is to become effective immediately following the Eleventh General Assembly.

Respectfully submitted,  
DAVID DIVELY

(Clerk's Note: Documentation on file in Stated Clerk's office.)

*Answered in the affirmative §11-61, III, 24, p. 125.*

**PERSONAL RESOLUTION 12: from TE Frederick Fowler**

**Whereas**, there are some ordained ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America who are having difficulty in searching out fields for the carrying out of their calls; and

**Whereas**, some men pastoring congregations are becoming discouraged in the attempt to change pulpits after feeling that their usefulness in their present fields is completed; and

**Whereas**, some ordained men and some who have just completed their formal theological education are finding it necessary to divert their attention to finding employment out of the 'bounds of Presbytery';

**Be it resolved** that the General Assembly direct the Mission to North America to survey the ordained ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America to discern the causes of ineffectiveness within the ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

That it suggest some better methods of changing pulpits within the Presbyterian Church in America; and  
That it receive and assess suggestions from ministers and churches where areas of service may be feasible; and  
That the Mission to North America lead in developing many new fields for service for those who have entered, or are entering, into the Lord's full-time ministry.

*Referred to the Associate Stated Clerk §11-61, III, 27, p. 125.*

## TO THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON PCA FOUNDATION

**RESOLUTION 6: From RE John N. Albritton of Evangel Presbytery**

**Whereas**, the PCA Foundation is an important and integral part of the denomination's overall fund-raising efforts; and

**Whereas**, the PCA Foundation needs Board members who have expertise in areas of fund management, investments, wills and trusts;

**Now therefore**, be it resolved that the PCA Foundation may suggest nominations to the presbyteries for filling vacancies on its Board each year.

*Answered in the negative §11-48, 14, p. 114.*

**AMENDMENTS TO THE BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER ENACTED**

The Stated Clerk presented the following report on proposed amendments to the *Book of Church Order*:

The Assembly voted to enact the following amendments to the *Book of Church Order* which had been approved by the Tenth General Assembly and by a sufficient number of the presbyteries.

**Item 1:** Amend 10-3 by replacing the present second sentence with the following:

'The Moderator of the Presbytery may be elected at each stated meeting of the court, or for a period of time up to one year. The Moderator of the General Assembly shall be chosen at each stated meeting.'

Presbytery votes were as follows: Affirmative 30 Negative 2 Not reporting 4

**Item 2:** Amend 23-1 to read as follows: 'When any minister shall tender the resignation of his pastoral charge to his presbytery, the presbytery shall cite the church to appear by its commissioners, to show cause why the presbytery should or should not accept the resignation. If the church fails to appear, or if its reasons for retaining its pastor be deemed insufficient, his resignation shall be accepted and pastoral relation dissolved.

'If any church desires to be relieved of its pastor, a similar procedure shall be observed. But whether the minister or the church initiates proceedings for a dissolution of the relation, there shall always be a meeting of the congregation called and conducted in the same manner as the call of the pastor. In any case, the minister must not physically leave the field until the presbytery or its commission empowered to handle uncontested requests for dissolution has dissolved the relation.'

Presbytery votes were as follows: Affirmative 29 Negative 3 Not reporting 4

**Item 3:** Amend 8-4 by the addition of the following after 'Teaching Elders':

', in such works as may be needful to the Church. When a Teaching Elder is called to such needful work, it shall be incumbent upon him to make full proof of his ministry by disseminating the Gospel for the edification of the Church. He shall make a report to the Presbytery at least once each year.'

Amend 13-2 by the addition of the following at the end of the present paragraph: 'When a minister shall continue on the rolls of his Presbytery without a call to a particular work for a prolonged period, not exceeding three years, the procedure as set forth in *BCO* 34-10 shall be followed.'

Presbytery votes were as follows: Affirmative 25 Negative 7 Not reporting 4

(Clerk's Note: Item 4 failed passage. See 11-36, III, 15, p. 98 for further action on this item.)

**11-10 Adoption of Docket**

The docket for the meeting was adopted as presented in the *Handbook*, with amendments as reflected in these *Minutes*.

**11-11 Personal Resolutions**

On motion personal resolutions were received from TE O. Palmer Robertson (1) and TE David R. Dively (2) and referred respectively to the Committees of Commissioners on Covenant Seminary and on Mission to North America.

**11-12 Welcome of Host Churches**

TE Don K. Clements, chairman of the local arrangements committee, presented a welcome to the Assembly on behalf of the host churches of the James River Presbytery. He noted that this Assembly was setting a new record for the Omni Hotel in size of convention handled (1,200), and that the meeting rooms for the Assembly's sessions and committee meetings had been provided free in consideration of the rooms being used by those attending.

**11-13 New Churches Recognized**

The Stated Clerk read the list of churches which had been received since the last General Assembly. Commissioners from those churches stood and were recognized by the Assembly.

Presbytery	Name	City	Date Rec.	Source
Ascension	Berean	Ellwood City, PA	10-31-82	Organized
	New Hope	Monroeville, PA	1-9-83	Unaffiliated
	Pine Street	Hammond, IN	7-22-82	
	Presbyterian	Pitcairn, PA	4-21-83	Unaffiliated
	Pioneer	Ligonier, PA	11-7-82	UPCUSA
Calvary	Aimwell	Ridgeway, SC	9-30-82	PCUS
	Covenant	Myrtle Beach, SC	8-29-82	Organized
	Edgefield		6-4-83	
	Hilton Head		10-8-82	Organized
	Longtown	Ridgeway, S.C.	6-4-83	
	Mullins		6-4-83	
	New Covenant	Aiken, S.C.	5-29-83	Organized
	Reedy Creek	Minturn, SC	10-17-82	
	Rose Hill	Columbia, S.C.	6-4-83	
	Smyrna	Newberry, S.C.	4-28-83	
	St. Matthews		6-4-83	
	Surfside Beach		8-1-82	Organized
	Westminster	Clinton, SC	11-14-82	Organized
Central Carolina	New Covenant	Hickory, SC	9-28-82	Organized
Central Georgia	Sandersville	Sandersville, GA	9-12-82	PCUS
Covenant	Covenant	Cleveland, MS	11-9-82	PCUS
	Faith	Aberdeen, MS	11-9-82	PCUS
	First	Clarksdale, MS	3-9-82	PCUS
	First	Dyersburg, TN	2-8-83	PCUS
	Gracewood	Memphis, TN	2-8-83	PCUS
	Reformed	Pontotoc, MS	3-20-83	Organized
	Faith Christian	Baltimore, MD	1-16-83	Organized
	Faith	Montgomery, AL	6-27-82	Organized
Delmarva	First	Enterprise, AL	12-12-82	PCUS
	Evangel			
Grace	Columbia	Columbia, MS		PCUS
	First	Gulfport, MS		PCUS

Great Lakes	Jersey Reformed	Pataskala, OH	12-19-82	Organized
Gulf Coast	Ridgewood	Mobile, AL	10-3-82	Organized
	Safe Harbor	Destin, FL	11-21-82	Organized
	First Korean	Carrollton, TX	2-7-83	Organized
Korean Language	First Korean	Springfield, MO	2-7-83	Organized
	Korean	San Jose, CA	2-9-83	Organized
	Korean Bethany	San Jose, CA	2-9-83	Organized
	Westminster	Anaheim, CA	2-9-83	Organized
	Covenant	Lafayette, LA	10-10-82	Organized
Louisiana Northeast	Christ	Nashua, NH	11-82	Organized
	Covenant	Bayside, NY	3-20-83	Organized
North Georgia	First	Summerville, GA	4-24-83	Organized
	New Life	Winder, GA	7-25-82	Organized
	North Cobb	Marietta, GA	5-22-83	Organized
Pacific Northwest Siouxlands	Covenant of Grace	Calgary, Alberta	3-25-83	Independent
	Korean First	Vadnais Hhts., MN	12-4-82	Independent
St. Louis	Colfax Center	Holland, IA	3-20-83	Independent
	Hinckley		4-19-83	Independent
	Ascension	Kansas City, MO	12-12-82	Organized
	Christ	Topeka, KS	12-5-82	Organized
	Memorial	St. Louis, MO	11-7-82	UPCUSA
Westminster	Providence Ref	Manchester, MO	2-20-83	Organized
	Westminster	Boonville, MO	11-3-82	Independent
	Drapers Valley	Draper, VA	5-1-83	PCUS
	Valley Pike	Bristol, TN	2-4-83	PCUS

On motion the Committees of Commissioners on Stewardship, PCA Foundation, and Mission to North America were excused to meet.

#### 11-14 Committee on Thanks

Moderator Austin appointed the following as the Committee of Thanks: TE John C. Neville, Jr., chairman, TE Robert F. Auffarth, RE Robert Carnes, and RE Robert Liken.

#### 11-15 Orientation of Commissioners

Stated Clerk Smith and Assistant Parliamentarian Williamson conducted a brief orientation session on operations and procedures for the benefit of commissioners new to the Assembly this year.

#### 11-16 Personal Resolutions

Two personal resolutions (3A & 3B) were introduced by TE Vaughan E. Hathaway, Jr. On motion they were received and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

#### 11-17 Covenant Seminary Presentation

TE William S. Barker was on motion granted fifteen minutes to present the work of the Seminary.

#### 11-18 Amendment of Docket

On motion the docket was amended to permit a brief business session immediately following the program presentation at 7:30 p.m. Monday in order to elect the judicial commissions to adjudicate cases proposed to come before the Assembly.

**11-19 Recess**

The order of the day having arrived, the Assembly recessed for dinner and was led in closing prayer by RE George Long.

**MINUTES—MONDAY EVENING**

**June 13, 1983**

**Second Session**

**11-20 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly was reconvened at 8:30 p.m., immediately following a special program, 'Together—To Glorify God', presented by the Committee on Administration in cooperation with all the committees and agencies of the Presbyterian Church in America. RE Thomas McCallie led in the opening prayer.

**11-21 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business**

RE Tom McCallie, chairman of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business, presented a partial report of the Committee. Recommendations 18 through 37 were adopted as follows.

- 18. That Case 1, a complaint of TE Robert L. Reymond, *et al.*, against Illiana Presbytery, be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case.

*Teaching Elders*

Roland Barnes, CGA, Convener  
 Charles Winkler, Ascension  
 John Kinser, MS Valley  
 Bob Wilcox, Cent. Carolina  
 Charles DeBardeleben, NGA  
 Brent Bradley, Westminster  
 David Kiewiet, James River  
 Don Post, New River

*Ruling Elders*

Dennis Lytle, New Jersey  
 James Bornman, Grace  
 Jim Holtrop, Great Lakes  
 Ellwood Woods, N. Illinois  
 John Shetterly, Delmarva  
 Buford Price, Cent. Carolina  
 H. Lavergne Brown, Cent. FL

*Alternates*

Dennis Eide, Siouxlands  
 Bill Greenwalt, New Jersey  
 James Edwards, E. Carolina

Rod Webb, Gulf Coast  
 Lewis Scogin, Evangel

*Adopted*

- 19. That Case 2, a complaint of RE Val H. Barleman, Jr., *et al.*, against the Presbytery of the Ascension, be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case.

*Teaching Elders*

Timothy Rott, Pacific  
 George Long, TN Val., Convener  
 Wilson Benton, Covenant  
 David Nelson, Texas  
 Tom Rayside, NGA

*Ruling Elders*

Bob Blaylock, LA  
 Ed Nalley, MS Valley  
 C. W. Browning, Gulf Coast  
 Al Vestal, Grace  
 Robert Miller, New River

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Jack Bollinger, Cent. Carolina  
 Bill Rose, Warrior  
 Tom Waldecker, Illiana

Louie Campbell, Calvary

*Alternates*

James Wolbman, E.Carolina  
 David Dupee, Siouxlands  
 Ted Powers, James River

Stuart Finlayson, NE  
 Clyde Powell, Westminster

*Adopted*

20. Case 4 was withdrawn.

21. Case 5 was withdrawn.

22. That Case 7, a complaint of TE Stark P. Wilbor, *et.al.*, against North Georgia Presbytery, be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case.

*Adopted*

*Teaching Elders*

Arthur Broadwick, Asc.,Conv.  
 Ken Camp, Covenant  
 Ken Hines, Pacific  
 Steve Jakes, Grace  
 Steve Wilkins, MS Valley  
 Gene Thompson, Cent. Carolina  
 Andrew Boswell, S. Florida  
 Douglas Tilley, N.Illinois

*Ruling Elders*

Joe Reynolds, Westminster  
 Manfred Garibotto, Phila.  
 Chuck Simpson, Cent. Georgia  
 Dick Teague, Evangel  
 David Knox, Louisiana  
 William Smoot, Delmarva  
 Dick Ratusick, New River

James Saxon, Cent.FL  
 Bill Fox, Gulf Coast  
 Bob Hayes, Oklahoma

*Alternates*

Joe Parron, James River  
 Wesley Eberhart, Siouxlands

23. That Case 9, a complaint of Hamilton, *et.al.*, against Eastern Carolina Presbytery, be found irregular, but of sufficient importance to be heard by the General Assembly, and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case.

*Adopted*

*Teaching Elders*

Al LaValley, Northeast  
 Tom Holliday, Westminster  
 Larry Roff, New Jersey  
 Robert Fergusson, Pacific  
 Robert Peterson, Ascension  
 Timothy Dye, Grace  
 Mike Howell, MS Valley  
 Robert Rayburn, Jr., Pacific NW

*Ruling Elders*

Gene Fullerton, Illiana,  
 Conv.  
 George Moss, Evangel  
 Roy Jackson, TN Valley  
 Don Comer, Cent. Georgia  
 Dan MacKenzie, Philadelphia  
 Bingy Moore, Delmarva  
 Earl Calvin, S. Florida

Chuck Holliday, N. Illinois  
 John Tucker, Covenant  
 Randy Steele, Southwest

*Alternates*  
 Daniel Ice, James River  
 Ken Brown, Cent. Florida

*Adopted*

24. Case 11 was withdrawn.

25. That Case 13, a complaint of TE Donald Codling, *et.al.*, against Eastern Canada Presbytery, be found in order and that a judicial commission be appointed to adjudicate the case.

*Teaching Elders*

Midge Cooley, Asc., Convener  
 Bob Petterson, Oklahoma  
 Donald Remillard, Gt. Lakes  
 Charles Cobb, Texas  
 James Kennedy, S. Florida  
 Joseph Kim, Korean  
 Shelton Sanford, Grace  
 Tom Roberts, Evangel

*Ruling Elders*

Jerry Tucker, MS Valley  
 Julian Gibson, Gulf Coast  
 Ralph Humes, Northeast  
 Stewart Fleeman, Pacific  
 Sam Chester, TN Valley  
 Frank Summerville, Cent. Carolina  
 Paul Goldsborough, Phila.

*Alternates*

Henry Johnson, Westminster  
 Fred McFarland, New River  
 John Warren, W.Carolinas

George Nottingham, Cent. GA  
 Wendell Strasser, Siouxlans

*Adopted*

26. That Case 14, a complaint of RE Truman Swain, *et.al.*, against Eastern Carolina Presbytery, be found in order and that a judicial commission be appointed to adjudicate the case.

*Teaching Elders*

Leo Karlberg, Phila., Conven.  
 Walt Shepard, Grace  
 Doug Brewer, St. Louis  
 Joe Harrell, Evangel  
 James Urish, Southwest  
 Kenneth Orr, Pacific  
 Michael Schneider, MS Valley  
 Laurie Vidal, TN Valley

*Ruling Elders*

Craig Renwick, Cent. Carolina  
 Turner Murphy, Cent. Georgia  
 Jeff Brotherton, Ascension  
 Andrew Belz, Siouxlans  
 John Paist, Pacific Northwest  
 Henry Terrell, Westminster  
 Robert Ransom, James River

*Alternates*

Paul Lipe, Louisiana  
 Phil Douglas, Delmarva  
 Don Mountan, North Georgia

Bill Colley, Covenant  
 Dan Long, New Jersey

*Adopted*

27. That the interim advice to Reference 1 from Central Carolina Presbytery, (p. 49) dated January 26, 1983, be ratified:

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- I. General Observations:
  1. The situation in Central Carolina Presbytery regarding matters at New Life Presbyterian Church is extremely confusing.
  2. The record of the case, as submitted (on January 26, 1983), is incomplete.
  3. Serious errors seem to have been committed by *all* parties concerned.
  4. The Session of New Life Presbyterian Church appears to have violated the intent of the *BCO* in suspending and removing members from the roll.
- II. Advice (binding on parties in conflict until the Eleventh General Assembly):
  1. That Central Carolina Presbytery suspend the Session of the New Life Presbyterian Church; assume original jurisdiction of the New Life Presbyterian Church as soon as possible and until the Eleventh General Assembly with a view to maintaining the spiritual, physical, and fiscal integrity of the New Life Presbyterian Church; and enjoin all members of the New Life Presbyterian Church to fulfill their membership vows of faithful attendance and financial support.
  2. That the Session and congregation of New Life Presbyterian Church take no action until directed by Central Carolina Presbytery or a commission of that Presbytery as of February 12, 1983. (Clerk's Note: Part II of this advice was deleted by action of the General Assembly. See §11-39, p. 103. The text is preserved as a record of the advice given between Assemblies which was binding until this meeting of the Assembly.)
- III. Recommendation to the Eleventh General Assembly:
  1. That a judicial commission be appointed to adjudicate all related matters, including Reference 1, Case 6, and Case 10, and make final disposition of all related questions; and That Case 6, a complaint of TE David Alexander; Case 8, a complaint of TE Jack Eubanks, *et.al.*; and Case 10, a complaint of David Lockwood, *et.al.*; and Case 12, a complaint of TE Jack Eubanks, *et.al.*; against Central Carolina Presbytery be found in order and be referred to the judicial commission elected to adjudicate Reference 6 and related questions.
 

Note: Case 6 and Case 10 have technical problems of form: TE Alexander's status as a complainant is uncertain and the complaint may have been premature in that it was filed against the action of a commission that had not yet been reported to Presbytery (see *BCO*, 15-1); and Case 10 was undated.

However, in view of the complexity of the matter (the record of the case filed with Reference 1 has about two hundred pages of documents), the eliminating of any materials for technical reasons would render the record incomplete and might possibly be prejudicial.

*Teaching Elders*

Bill Bell, Tennessee Valley  
 Mike Hall, New River  
 James A. Jones, Westminster  
 Stan Bean, Western Carolinas  
 Gene Craven, Calvary  
 James Edwards, Eastern Carolina  
 Gary Aitken, Calvary  
 Jim Simoneau, Calvary

*Ruling Elders*

Rufus Kelly, Delmarva,  
 Convener  
 Seixas Milner, North Georgia  
 Roscoe Riggins, Calvary  
 John Barnes, Calvary  
 Glen McClung, Westminster  
 Ray Scott, New River  
 James Bus, Eastern Carolina

*Alternates*

Steve Schoof, James River  
 Boyce Spooner, W. Carolinas  
 Randy Pope, North Georgia

Gary Lehn, Calvary  
 Andy Watkins, North Georgia

*Adopted*

28. That the following temporary guidelines be used by the judicial commissions of the Eleventh General Assembly with a view to further improvement and development as a 'Manual for Judicial Commissions' to be incorporated in the Rules for Assembly Operations.

TEMPORARY GUIDELINES FOR JUDICIAL COMMISSIONS

1. The General Assembly finds the appeal/complaint in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter.
2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
4. The commission shall organize itself by:
  - a. the election of a chairman
  - b. the election of a clerk
  - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum.
  - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (*i.e.*, the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See BCO32-12.
5. The entire record of the case shall be read, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
6. If the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
7. The appellant/complainant shall present his opening argument.
8. The appellant/respondent shall present his opening argument.
9. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
10. The appellant/respondent shall give his closing argument.
11. The appellant/complainant shall give his closing argument.
12. The commission may go into executive session.
13. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
14. The vote shall then be taken, without further debate, on each specification, in this form: 'Shall this specification of error be sustained?'
15. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
16. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
  - a. reverse the judgment/decision of the lower court in part or in whole.
  - b. send the case back for a new trial.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

17. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case.
18. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
19. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
20. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
21. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
  - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:
    - I. Statement of the Facts
    - II. Statement of the Issue(s)
    - III. Judgment of the Case—as to the specifications complained against or appealed.
    - IV. Appendix: An Explanatory Opinion (if desired) and/or Amends. This report shall be presented with the motion that it be regarded and treated as the action and judgment of the court. When the report is adopted by the Assembly, it shall be printed in the body of the Minutes of that Assembly.
  - b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly, shall be printed in the Appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.

*Adopted***11-22 Recess**

The evening's business being concluded, the Assembly on motion voted to recess and was led in the closing prayer by TE Luder G. Whitlock, Jr. at 9:00 p.m.

**MINUTES—TUESDAY MORNING****June 14, 1983****Third Session****11-23 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly was reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with the singing of two verses of 'When Morning Gilds the Skies' and prayer by TE Fred E. Manning, Jr. Intercession was also made for TE William R. Voorhis, commissioner admitted to the hospital Monday evening.

**11-24 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Seminary**

TE William Spink, Jr., chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee [see Appendix E, p. 265]. Recommendations were voted as follows.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee:
  - A. Minutes of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary: May 14-15, 1982; June 12, 1982; September 24-25, 1982; December 3, 1982; January 28-29, 1983; March 4, 1983.
  - B. Report of Covenant Seminary to the Eleventh General Assembly.
  - C. Motion from the Strategic Planning Committee, presented to the Full Board meeting, May 13-14, 1983.
  - D. Verbal report of the President of Covenant Seminary, and the Chairman of the Board.
  - E. Personal Resolution 1.
- II. Major Issues Discussed:
  - A. General Assembly's internship program as it relates to Covenant Seminary.

- B. Submission of the budget of Covenant Seminary.
- C. Proposed plan for General Assembly reorganization as it relates to Covenant Theological Seminary.

III. Recommendations:

1. That in view of the denomination's aim to reach one million members by the year 2000, and to continue our missionary emphasis, a systematic analysis be undertaken by the Committee on Administration to assess how many new pastors and missionaries can be projected to be needed per year to replace retiring ministers and to provide church planters, pastors, missionaries, chaplains, and other ordained ministers during the coming ten years, and to ascertain how many candidates for the PCA ministry are currently being generated from the presbyteries, in seminaries and colleges, or from other denominational backgrounds; and that the results of the study be reported back not later than the 1985 General Assembly, with a progress report made to the 1984 General Assembly. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly and the Presbyteries review the internship program, reporting through the Committee on Christian Education, specifically considering the three year concurrent model in light of the candidate's need for financial support while serving in churches to fulfill ordination requirements, of the fact that many opportunities for internships and pastoral calls tend to come from presbyteries other than the one of a candidate's care, and of the tendency for certain presbyteries to have a disproportionate number of candidates under their care, and that Covenant Theological Seminary be included in the continuing deliberation on the internship program. *Adopted*
3. That the churches be asked to support theological education with faithful prayer and regular giving and to seek to support Covenant Seminary at the level of the askings requested by the Stewardship Committee. *Adopted*
4. That in answer to recommendation 4 (p. 189) of the Covenant Seminary report, the General Assembly concur with attachment K of the report of the Permanent Sub-committee on Stewardship, p. II C and p. V, and the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business, recommendations 53 and 54 (p. 101). *Adopted*
5. That Covenant Seminary continue to be accountable directly to the General Assembly through a Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Seminary. *Adopted*
6. That the relationship of Covenant Seminary to the Permanent Committee on Christian Education and Publications be that of liaison and an exchange of information on matters of mutual concern. *Adopted*
7. That when the report of the Sub-committee on Stewardship is considered, the wording of page , B.2b & c be changed to read as follows:
  - B. 2b 'The Chief Executive Officer of the Agency may attend the Permanent Committee to which the Agency is related. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Agency.'
  - B. 2c 'The Coordinator of the related Permanent Committee may attend the Board of the Agency. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Permanent Committee.'

*Postponed. For the final form, see §11-43, p. 107, Attachment K, II, B.2.C.*

8. That the proposed budget of Covenant Seminary be adopted. *Adopted*
9. That the minutes of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Seminary be approved with notations and exceptions:  
     9/24/82, p. 460, last paragraph—Does not indicate any means of securing signatures of absent members.  
     Further, it is not clear whether the signatures are to be those of the Board or of the Faculty.  
     3/4/82—The name of the person closing the meeting with prayer was omitted. *Adopted*
10. That Covenant Seminary give a 15 minute presentation on the ministry of the Seminary. *Adopted*
11. That Personal Resolution 1 from TE Palmer Robertson (p. 64) be answered in the negative. (Handled in 1-79, p. 133) *Adopted*
12. That the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Seminary be approved as a whole. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
 WILLIAM SPINK, CHAIRMAN  
 BRENT BRADLEY, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Central Florida	RE Willard Armstrong
Covenant	TE William Spink, Chairman
Delmarva	RE J. Allen Crumbaker
Grace	TE L. Roy Taylor
Gulf Coast	RE Jim E. Gilbert
James River	TE George Brengle
Louisiana	RE Dave Knox
New River	TE Donald H. Post, Jr.
Northeast	TE W. Thomas Farr
Northern Illinois	TE Charles Holliday
North Georgia	TE Charles DeBardeleben
Siouxlands	TE David Dupee
Southwest	TE Jim Urich
St. Louis	RE Paul B. Akin
Warrior	TE Thomas G. Kay
Western Carolinas	TE Larry Wilson
Westminster	TE Brent Bradley, Secretary

**11-25 Nominating Committee**

RE William I. Buiten, chairman, presented a partial report of the Assembly Nominating Committee, amending Appendix K, p. 265 by adding, deleting, and substituting names of several committee members and nominees. (§11-55, p. 118)

**11-26 Personal Resolution**

TE Paul T. McHenry III presented a personal resolution 4, which was received and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

### 11-27 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College

TE Donald E. Hoke, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer, and presented the report of the Committee:

- I. Business Referred to the Committee:
  - A. Minutes of the Board meetings: October 28-29, 1982; March 24-25, 1983.
  - B. Recommendations to the General Assembly in the Covenant College Report to the Eleventh General Assembly (Appendix D, p. 183).

#### II. Major Issues Discussed:

- A. Concerning Recommendation No. 2 below, that the General Assembly Bylaws be amended to permit the election of up to four NAPARC men to the Covenant College Board of Trustees, it was pointed out that such NAPARC representatives have historically served on the Board. The present Board under the plan of reunion believes there is strength and value to such qualified men being able to represent their constituents on the College Board. Therefore, the Committee of Commissioners commends their recommendation to the General Assembly.

- B. The recommendation that the General Assembly request the Committee of Administration to re-evaluate the nominating procedure arose out of the fact that the nominating committee of this year's Assembly did not recognize and nominate four of the six names recommended by the College Board to the presbyteries for consideration as nominees. The Board recommended men of experience and commitment to Christian higher education, one of whom had been recently elected vice-chairman of the Board. The loss of these four experienced men will hamper the future effectiveness of the Board's operation, it is believed. Therefore, the Committee of Administration is requested through the General Assembly to modify the nominating procedures for the college board so that those names forwarded by the Board for nomination will be accepted unless prudent reasons for not accepting them are found.

The College Board and the Committee of Commissioners believe this is wise and in the best interests of Covenant College and the PCA. The Committee of Commissioners also notes that it may be expedient not always to elect one representative from every presbytery, nor to limit presbyteries geographically close to the college from having more than one board member. These presbyteries will normally be more supportive and involved in sending students and such representative board members will better be able to attend vital board and board committee meetings.

#### III. Recommendations:

1. That the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 16, 1983, as Covenant College Sunday throughout the denomination and that it encourage churches to remember the college with prayer and an offering on that day. *Adopted*
2. That since Covenant College was received by the Joining and Receiving with its Bylaws intact, and since the Bylaws of the College have always allowed for a limited number of members from other NAPARC churches to be elected to the board, the Committee of Commissioners recommends that the Bylaws of the General Assembly be amended to provide for the Assembly to be able to elect to the Board of Trustees of Covenant College one male member of any NAPARC church to each class of the Board (total

- of up to four). And further, that the Assembly fill the vacancy in the Class of 1985, arising out of the resignation of the Rev. Fred Marsh, with Mr. Wendell Graves of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, who is rotating off the Board with the Class of 1983. That the nomination of Mr. Wendell Graves be received to be acted upon at the the time of the report of the Nominating Committee. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly instruct the Committee on Administration to evaluate the present nominating system and report back its recommendations to the next General Assembly. *Adopted*
  4. That the operating budget of the college of \$5,306,270.00 for the fiscal year July-June 30, 1983-84 be approved. *Postponed, Adopted*
  5. That the College Board of Trustees minutes of October 28-29, 1982 and March 24-25, 1983 be approved. *Adopted*
  6. That this Committee of Commissioners and the General Assembly express gratitude to God for the establishment of Covenant College. We are deeply grateful for its strong spiritual commitment, its academic excellence and its desire to serve our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and the PCA. We commend Covenant College to our churches for faithful prayer and generous support. This motion was unanimously carried. *Adopted*
  7. On motion the report as a whole was received, and RE Martin Essenburg, President of the College, was granted five minutes to address the Assembly.

Respectfully submitted to the Eleventh General Assembly of the PCA, June 13, 1983.

DONALD HOKE, CHAIRMAN  
ROBERT E. HAYS, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Central Carolina	RE James Mitchell
Central Florida	TE Michael Potts
Central Georgia	TE David H. Bryson
Covenant	RE Bland Campbell
Delmarva	TE Hermann Mischke
Evangel	TE Paul Alexander
Grace	RE Carl Aycock
Great Lakes	TE James Snyder
James River	RE Douglas Johnson
Oklahoma	TE Robert E. Hays
Pacific	TE David G. Tickner
Southern Florida	TE Richard Gillen
Southwest	RE Borden Ells
Tennessee Valley	TE Don Hoke, Convener
Westminster	RE Charles Newland

**11-28 Personal Resolutions**

Personal resolutions were received and referred as follows: 5 from TE William S. Henderson, to the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations; 6 from RE

John N. Albritton, to the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation; and 7 TE Ben W. Konopa, Jr. et al, to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

### 11-29 Business Carried Over

The Stated Clerk presented an overture referred to the Tenth General Assembly by the 160th General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, but inadvertently overlooked in the business of that Assembly. This overture was received again and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on the PCA Foundation.

### 11-30 Committee of Commissioners on Administration

TE J. Gary Aitken, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee. Recommendations were voted as follows.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee:
  - A. Minutes of the Committee on Administration:
    - June 14, 1982; June 18, 1982; December 10-11, 1982; February 4, 1983; March 4-5, 1983; June 13, 1983.
  - B. Minutes of the Board of Directors:
    - June 14, 1982; August 27, 1982; March 5, 1983.
  - C. Report of the Stated Clerk (p. 35 ff.)
  - D. Report and Recommendations of the Committee on Administration (Appendix A, p. 170.)
  - E. Business carried over from previous assemblies (p. 52)
  - F. Audit report of Committee on Administration.
  - G. Personal resolutions 3A, 3B and 7, p 60f.
  
- II. Major Issues Discussed:
  - A. Committee on Administration Statement of Purpose.
  - B. Possible economies of office space and staff in Decatur, GA.
  - C. Desirability of determining assembly arrangements two years in advance.
  - D. Developing greater efficiency and capability in data processing.
  - E. Funding of the Committee on Administration.
  - F. The subject of delegated assemblies.

### III. Recommendations:

1. That the Committee on Administration's minutes of June 18, 1982; August 27, 1982; December 10, 1982; February 4, 1983; March 4-5, 1983; and the Board of Directors' minutes of March 5, 1983, be approved with notations. (Amended in §11-92, p. 165) *Adopted*
2. That the Twelfth General Assembly be held at Baton Rouge, LA, on June 18-22, 1984, with the Committee of Commissioners beginning on June 15, 1984, or as called by the respective convener, and permission for COA to pass out a questionnaire. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly redesignate the executive officer of the COA as Coordinator instead of Business Administrator, with the title Business Administrator-Treasurer being retained for use in civil or business matters and that Article III, Section I of the *Bylaws* of the PCA be amended to read 'The officers of the corporation shall be the Moderator, the Clerk, the Business Administrator-Treasurer (also known as Coordinator)...' with appropriate editorial changes in Bylaws where necessary, 4-3, 3-4.

*Adopted*

4. That the present Coordinator of Administration be employed through the 1984 General Assembly. *Adopted*
5. That the present Stated Clerk be employed through the 1984 General Assembly. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly reappoint the CPA firm of Kent, Nobles, and Martin to conduct an audit of 1983 records of assembly committees and agencies with the exception of the college and seminary whose boards of trustees appoint their own auditors. *Adopted*
7. That the 1983 budget for COA as amended and presented by the Subcommittee for Stewardship be approved.  
*Postponed to the Stewardship report, Adopted §11-43, p. 104, See p. 293*
8. That the 1984 budget of the Committee on Administration as presented by the Subcommittee for Stewardship be approved.  
*Postponed to the Stewardship report, Adopted §11-43, p. 104, p. 293.*
9. That the Committee on Administration's statement of purpose as presented in the permanent committee's report be approved (referenced in M9GA, pp. 115-116, 8b.) *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly approve the change to representative assemblies. *Defeated by a vote of 329 to 412*
11. That the greater Atlanta area be named the permanent location of the offices of the PCA that are in the greater Atlanta area and urge serious consideration of common office space for all committees and agencies, and that the Committee on Administration be authorized to purchase or lease common office space if agreeable to the four permanent committees and agencies located in the greater Atlanta area, with report of studies completed or actions taken to the Twelfth General Assembly. *Adopted*
12. That the General Assembly request each PCA church to participate in the completion of a congregational profile questionnaire and census form entitled 'Session's Annual Survey and Statistical Report for the Office the General Assembly, PCA.' *Adopted*
13. That the Coordinator of the Administration Committee be authorized and directed to execute on behalf of the Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation, a voluntary tax-sheltered annuity plan and the money purchase pension plan as approved by the Tenth General Assembly (§10-71, Article 3, Par. 12). (XV.5, p. 97) *Adopted*
14. That the following plan for funding the Committee on Administration be adopted:  
WHEREAS, the COA is now responsible for funding the COA, PCA Foundation, and Stewardship Ministries, and  
WHEREAS, the COA is responsible for its own funding by asking for 'designated giving' and has been sharing in the 'undesignated giving' of the General Assembly, it is recommended that the following plan be adopted:
  1. All 'undesignated giving' to the General Assembly will be shared as follows when the COA is operating at 90% to 100% of budget (sum of 'designated' and 'undesignated' giving).
    - a. *Messenger* is to receive funds for postage and printing first.
    - b. Balance of 'undesignated giving' is to be divided 25% to each of

- the four permanent committees with the COA not sharing beyond the sums needed to meet 100% of the budget for the calendar (budget) year.
2. In the event that the COA drops below 90% of its budgeted needs in any month, the 'undesigned giving' will be divided as follows:
    - a. *Messenger* — same as 1. a. above,
    - b. The COA will receive a share sufficient (if available) to fund it at the 90% level for the month, and
    - c. The balance of 'undesigned giving' will then be handled as 1. b. above. *Adopted*
  15. That because of the proposed restructuring of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies, the COA be given a year's extension to work on the Tenth General Assembly's instructions to prepare amendments to the Bylaws of the General Assembly concerning Covenant College and Covenant Seminary in the articles of incorporation and bylaws of these institutions. *Adopted*
  16. That Overture 13 (p. 53) to the Tenth General Assembly regarding the number required to establish a quorum in congregational meetings of churches whose membership exceeds 2,000 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
  17. That the *Bylaws* of the PCA be amended to delete from Article IV: 11, the sentence, 'the Trustees shall not be subject to the control of or direction of any other committee or organization or corporation.' *Adopted*
  18. In response to Resolution 4 carried over from the Tenth General Assembly, the following two recommendations are made:
    - A. That the General Assembly direct the COA to develop a distinctive emblem for seals, banners, and logo in accord with the following principles:
      1. Continue the direction set by the First General Assembly to have a uniform and distinctive designation for the denomination, its committees, agencies, and churches.
      2. Express the unity of the denomination in public relations, correspondence, road signs, etc.
      3. Respect the confessional position that no representation of diety shall be made.
      4. Permit the concurrent use of a specific logo for the permanent committees and agencies. *Adopted*
  19. That the Presbyterian Church in America change its accounting method to an accrual basis from a cash basis for its four permanent committees effective December 31, 1983. *Adopted*
  20. That Overture 19 from the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina, p. 38, be answered in the negative, and that the COA be permitted to arrange the time of the General Assembly, and that for planning purposes, the normal time for the General Assembly is to be considered to be the third full week of June. *Adopted*
  21. That Overture 34 from the Presbytery of Oklahoma be answered by reference to recommendation 10. §11-9, p. 38 *Adopted*
  22. That Personal Resolution 4 from TE Henry L. Smith, et al., carried over from the Tenth General Assembly (*MIOGA*, p. 53) be answered by reference to Recommendation 18. *Adopted*

23. That the General Assembly approve the Stated Clerk's Report No. XIII, p. 172. *Adopted*
24. That 10-33, III, 14 (See p. 53) be answered by reference to Recommendation No. 10. *Adopted*
25. That 10-33, III, 16 be answered by reference to Recommendation No. 11. *Adopted*
26. That 10-33, III, 18 (See p. 53) be answered by reference to Recommendation No. 17. *Adopted*
27. That 10-33, III, 19 be answered by reference to Appendix A, III, p. 170. *Adopted*
28. That 10-33, III, 21, p. 70, Overture §9 from the Siouxlands Presbytery (p. 52) be answered by reference to Recommendation No. 10. *Adopted*
29. That 10-75, III, p. 102, Overture 14 (p. 53) be answered by reference to Recommendation 10. *Adopted*
30. Recommend that the Assembly note that the following items carried over from the Tenth General Assembly are answered by the committee's report (§10-33, e, 19, 29, 8, 10-24, III, 5a and b 'Tasks Assigned to COA-MIOGA'). *Adopted*
31. 'That the General Assembly appoint a committee to study and to report to the next General Assembly with the following responsibility:
1. To investigate the possibility of having a 'General' General Assembly each fifth year;
  2. That the evening service of that particular Assembly be conducted in a large local arena;
  3. That each congregation bring ten percent of its membership to this special 'General' General Assembly;
  4. That that General Assembly's business be kept to a minimum, with day sessions only.'
32. That Personal Resolution 3A from Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr. be answered in the affirmative. (§11-9, p. 60) *Adopted*
33. That Personal Resolution 3B from Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr. be answered in the affirmative. (§11-9, p. 60) *Adopted*
34. That the following recommendation from COA be answered in the affirmative, 'The COA has been studying various proposals involving mass merchandising of property and casualty insurance plans which may be available to PCA churches, through local agents, at considerable savings. Permission is requested to continue the study and to offer a desirable program to local churches if possible.' *Adopted*
35. That Personal Resolution 7 (p. 61) be answered in the affirmative as amended as follows:  
 WHEREAS, it appears that our permanent committees are operating as separate entities similar to 'para-church' agencies;  
 WHEREAS, that situation appears to generate harmful conflict among the committees as they strive toward their individual committee's respective goals;  
 WHEREAS, the financial condition rooted in this situation has resulted in disaster: i.e., the need to borrow monies to cover expenses in arrears, the inability to pay \$3,800 to the Stated Clerk for 'out-of-pocket' expenses,

the unpaid accumulation of \$11,500.00 in travel vouchers for various committee meetings, the unpaid attorney's fee amounting to \$4,000, the initiating of small claim's court proceedings by a firm in Brevard, N.C., for a \$168.00 past-due account, a large printing bill several months past due, and other various past-due accounts.'

WHEREAS, only 216 congregations of the 805 in the PCA currently support the COA;

WHEREAS, the coordinators of the Assembly's permanent Committees and agencies are servants of the Assembly and are to be committed to the aims and goals of the Assembly, working as a team, mutually submissive to one another in the Lord,

THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED,

1) That the Coordinators of the permanent committees be directed to strongly encourage all of the churches to meet the askings of all of the committees of the General Assembly (BCO 14-1-4).

2) That the COA with the addition of the chairmen of the permanent committees (CE/P, MNA & MTW) be directed to prepare and present a plan to the Twelfth General Assembly to cooperate more effectively in the support of the General Assembly's directives and purposes and to provide for the financing for the total program of the Assembly.

3) That the Eleventh General Assembly direct its permanent committees and agencies that expenses are not to exceed income. The expression 'not to exceed income' is to be understood to mean the summation of total income and total expenses for the fiscal year of the committee or agency, and that the use of a line of credit or other short-term cash arrangement tools are not precluded. In the event that a committee's or agency's income does not meet requirements of conducting business, obligations are to be paid in the following order:

- a) Salary commitments,
- b) Bills due to other organizations and businesses, and
- c) Other expenditures authorized by the Assembly

4) That the coordinators of the permanent committees be urged to meet at least quarterly for prayer. *Adopted*

(Clerk's note: This overture was reconsidered in §11-74, p. 130, and amended in the above form at that time.)

36. That the Committee on Administration be directed to form an advisory committee, which shall include representatives of the committees and agencies using the data processing center operated by the COA to expeditiously determine an appropriate solution to the problems presently experienced by the using committees and agencies. The COA shall not purchase additional computer hardware or software until the advisory committee has reported and its report has been acted on by the COA, except such peripheral equipment as may be necessary to maintain operations until the study is completed and a decision reached. Any using committee or agency may, at its expense, employ qualified consultants to assist the advisory committee in its deliberations in drafting its report.

It is the sense of the General Assembly that the denomination will maintain a coordinated approach to data processing. *Adopted*

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

37. That the 501 (3)(C) corporate entity of WPM and any other remaining 501 (3)(C) corporations of the RPCES should be continued under Committee of Administration as corporate entities in cooperation with the permanent committees. It is the intent of the General Assembly that these corporations shall remain inactive corporations under the Committee of Administration.  
*Adopted*
38. Answer Personal Resolution 8 (p. 62) be answered in the negative.  
Grounds:  
It is not necessary since the responsibility is now provided for under the authority of the Permanent Committees, Boards and Agencies.  
*Adopted*
39. That the General Assembly direct the Committee of Administration in consultation with the other permanent committees and agencies to proceed to study implementation of the location of the office of the denomination in the greater Atlanta area and report to the Twelfth General Assembly.  
*Postponed Indefinitely*  
(Clerk's note: The substance of this motion was attached to Rec. 11. p. 80)
40. That the General Assembly's Bylaws be amended (Article 5, Section 1, that the accounting period of the General Assembly be changed from a calendar year to a fiscal year, July 1-June 30, commencing July 1, 1984.  
Grounds:
1. The accounting firm of Kent, Nobles and Martin recommends change to July 1 - June 30 Fiscal Year.
  2. Two of the General Assembly agencies, both educational institutions, are already on the July 1 - June 30 Fiscal Year. Their educational purpose and affiliations make a change of the Fiscal Year impossible. Therefore, having all GA committees and agencies uniform with the educational agencies is easier than asking the College and Seminary to conform to a calendar year accounting period. To change to a uniform accounting period will simplify our GA reporting and will provide a uniform budget period of all GA causes for local church officers.
  3. The General Assembly, meeting in June each year can:
    - a. Amend the current budget to cover current year actual expenses before the books are closed.
    - b. Be more realistic in setting a new budget since the new fiscal year will begin on July 1. Presently there is a delay of six months before the new budget begins.
    - c. Set a projected budget beginning one year later on July 1, for planning purposes.
  4. Auditing will be done in the summer, reporting to committees for their meetings and included in the annual minutes. In the first year 1983 to June 30 of 1984, an eighteen month period, we would only have one audit.
  5. Regarding General Assembly askings:
    - a. At the conclusion of each General Assembly local congregations will know the exact amount of the 'askings' beginning on July 1 of the current year.

- b. Sessions and Diaconates will be able to realistically project the askings a year in advance based upon the new projected budget which will be presented for the following year.
  - c. Committees and Agencies will be able to immediately seek funding for their newly approved current budgets. *Adopted*
41. To amend the *Bylaws* by insertion at II,B,2,C, '... to continue the Stated Clerk and the Chairman of the Committee on Judicial Business as advisory members of the Committee on Administration'.  
*Referred back to the Committee on Judicial Business*
42. That the General Assembly authorize a registration fee for the Twelfth General Assembly to be held in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, on June 22, 1984, not exceeding \$45.00. *Adopted*
43. That the report as a whole be adopted, with the note that the Committee on Administration is in receipt of an invitation to meet in the St. Louis area in 1985, and that its preliminary appraisal is to recommend acceptance to the 1984 General Assembly. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
 JAMES GARY AITKEN, CHAIRMAN  
 DAVID WINECOFF, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee Commissioners present:

Calvary	TE J. Gary Aitken, Chairman
Central Carolina	RE Frank Summerville
Central Georgia	TE Ben Konopa, Jr.
Covenant	RE Arthur Rogers
Evangel	TE Ronald Siegenthaler
Grace	RE Wexler White
Great Lakes	TE William Shell
Gulf Coast	TE William Fox
James River	RE Norman Fish
Louisiana	TE James Meek
Miss. Valley	TE Tom Cook
New Jersey	TE Kenneth Smith
North Georgia	RE Chip Milner
Philadelphia	TE Ernest Breen
Siouxlands	RE Samuel Jeon
S. Florida	TE Dan Wren
Southwest	RE Patrick Vaughn
St. Louis	TE David Wisecoff
Texas	RE Ray Sanders
Western Carolinas	RE Arthur Fitton
Westminster	RE Charles Lowry

(Clerk's Note: Recommendations §11-31 were handled in §11-33, 7, 8, 14, 39 & 41 were handled in §11-92. Recommendation 35 was handled in §11-74. Also, amendments to Recommendations 1 & 11 were handled in §11-92.)

**11-31 Worship Service**

The order of the day arrived and RE Thomas Leopard led in prayer concluding the business of this session. The Assembly moved to the morning worship service, under the direction of the Presbytery of Central Georgia. After the singing of 'Eternal Father, Strong to Save', RE Henry Smith led in prayer and introduced TE A. Dale Umbreit, who preached the sermon on the subject of Noah. The worship service was concluded by the apostolic benediction, and the Assembly was recessed at 12:00 noon.

**MINUTES—TUESDAY AFTERNOON****June 14, 1983****Fourth Session****11-32 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly was reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of two verses of 'Fairest Lord Jesus' and prayer by RE John T. Clark, which included intercession for RE John T. Culver, chairman of the Committee on Administration, who was unable to be at this Assembly due to a health problem.

**11-33 Committee of Commissioners on Administration Continued**

The Assembly returned to the report of the Committee on Administration. Recommendations 11 through 31 were handled at this time. (See §11-30, p. 80 for the text.)

**11-34 Personal Resolutions**

Personal resolutions were received and referred as follows: from TE John D. Holmes, Committee of Commissioners on Administration; from TE Thomas F. Barnes et al, Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures.

A personal resolution to constitute the next General Assembly as the 161st General Assembly was not received.

**11-35 Personal Privilege**

TE Brister H. Ware presented a concern by way of personal privilege, noting that on Monday night four Korean PCA pastors were robbed of \$1,390—Chang Kun Lee, Chang Ik, Chong Hui Chu, and David Kim. On motion the Assembly voted to authorize a special offering to be received at some appropriate time, to be determined by the Moderator, to soften the blow for these brethren.

At the request of one commissioner, the Assembly also heard a brief report from TE Nelson Malkus concerning the status of the hospital in Kenya. All were requested to be in prayer that the bureaucratic roadblocks be removed and that this work be enabled to continue. TE Paul McKaughan led the Assembly in prayer.

**11-36 Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business**

Moderator Austin turned the chair over to TE Paul G. Settle. TE Thomas McCallie, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee

**I. Business Referred to the Committee:**

- A. Minutes of the Sub-committee on Judicial Business (June 15, 1982; June 16, 1982; June 17, 1982; July 17, 1982; December 3, 1982; December 4, 1982; February 11, 1983; February 12, 1983; March 18, 1983; March 19, 1983; March 23, 1983; April 4, 1983, April 25, 1983)

- B. Report of the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business (Refer to Appendix pp. 215 ff.)
- C. Overtures 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 14, 15, 20, 21, 22, 25, 26, 28, 34, 35, 37.
- D. Judicial Cases
1. Case 1: TE Robert L. Reymond, et al. vs. Illiana Presbytery.
  2. Case 2: RE Val H. Barleman, et al. vs. Ascension Presbytery.
  3. Case 6: TE David Alexander, vs. Central Carolina.
  4. Case 7: TE Stark Wilbor, et al. vs. North Georgia.
  5. Case 8: TE Jack Eubanks, et al. vs. Central Carolina.
  6. Case 9: TE Hamilton, et al. vs. Eastern Carolina.
  7. Case 10: TE David Lockwood, et al. vs. Central Carolina.
  8. Case 12: TE Jack Eubanks, et al. vs. Central Carolina.
  9. Case 13: TE Donald Codling, et al. vs. Eastern Canada.
  10. Case 14. RE Truman Swain, et al. vs. Eastern Carolina.
- E. References
1. Reference 1 from Grace Presbytery
  2. Reference 2 from Gulf Coast Presbytery
  3. Reference 3 from Southwest Presbytery
  4. Reference 4 from the session of Olathe Presbyterian Church, Olathe, Kansas and the session of Bible Presbyterian Church, Merrill, Wisconsin.
  5. Reference 5 from the Presbytery of the Central Carolinas.
  6. Reference 6 from the session of Village Chapel Church, New Bern North Carolina.
- F. Business referred by the Tenth General Assembly:
1. Study of a proposed amendment to *BCO* 14-1-12 providing for extended service of Assembly Committees or Sub-committee.
  2. Study *BCO* 24-9 regarding the status and privileges of an elder emeritus.
  3. Prepare an amendment to *BCO* regarding confessional scruples of ordinands.
  4. Revise *BCO* 56-5 editorially.
  5. Work on procedures for complaints and appeals in the *BCO*.
  6. Study of *in thesi* deliverances regarding handling such matters and the weight to be given rendered judgments.
  7. Continue revision of *Directory of Worship*.
  8. Study a proposed amendment to *BCO* 13-2 regarding laboring out of bounds.
  9. Propose amendment to SCJB Manual regarding interim advice.
  10. Propose amendment to SCJB Manual to treat theological matters.
  11. Propose guidelines for General Assembly Judicial Commissions.
  12. Study guidelines for debate of judicial commission reports under *BCO*15-3.
  13. Frame an amendment to the Bylaws allowing for the use of executive committees.
  14. Study provisions of MTW Missions Manual to be included in *BCO*.
  15. Review the Minutes of Western Carolinas Presbytery.

- G. Advice requested by General Assembly Committees:
1. Study the problems of the review and control of Presbyteries. (See Minutes COA, July 30, 1982, December 10 and 11, 1982).
- H. Advice to Stated Clerk
1. The Stated Clerk was advised regarding the meaning of review as it relates to General Assembly relationship to Covenant Theological Seminary.
- I. Communications:
1. Communication 3. New River Presbytery regarding confessional subscription.
- II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed
- A. Confessional subscription
  - B. Rotating Sessions
  - C. Ordination of Teaching Elders on foreign mission fields
- III. Recommendations:
1. The recommendation by the Sub-committee on Judicial Business providing for five year terms of office for the permanent committees (See Appendix H, p. 217, was deferred to the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship. (See §11-43, III, 32, p. 111.
  2. See Appendix H, p. 217. Deferred with recommendation 1.
  3. That the *BCO* 24-9 be amended by substituting the following language for the present paragraph: 'When a Deacon or Ruling Elder becomes infirm or reaches the age of 70 he may at his request and with the approval the Session be designated Deacon or Elder Emeritus. When so designated, he is no longer required to perform the regular duties of his office, but may continue to perform certain of these duties on a voluntary basis if requested by the Session or a higher court. He may attend Diaconate or Session meetings, if he so desires, and may participate fully in the discussion of any issues, but may not vote.'
- GROUNDS:
1. Presently *BCO* 24-9 is clear in stating that an emeritus office is relieved of any or all of his regular duties if he so desires, but it does not clearly define what constitutes the 'full privileges of his office.'
  2. Since an emeritus officer is relieved of all duties, it seems reasonable that he should not be permitted to vote:
    - a. In any governing body, whether civil or ecclesiastical, the privilege of voting generally presupposes certain duties and responsibilities.
    - b. An officer requesting emeritus status will ordinarily be replaced by a younger officer with voting privileges, so the body will function with its customary number of votes, excluding the vote of the emeritus officer.
    - c. If an emeritus officer retains the right to vote, a temptation may be present to solicit his presence at a particular meeting to influence the outcome of a close vote on a controversial issue.
  3. The overture which raised this issue seems to assume that an emeritus officer must be either a permanent voting member of the Diaconate or Session, or an honorary non-voting observer. The proposed amendment seeks to strike a compromise between these two positions in

allowing the emeritus officer to share his experience and judgment with the body, but removing his right to vote.

4. The overture also makes reference to officer rotation systems, which are still in use, but not authorized by the *BCO*. The proposed amendment is appropriate for either the perpetual or rotation system, and any reference to these systems has been deliberately avoided.

*Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.*

4. That *BCO* 21-4 be amended by adding a new paragraph following paragraph 1 and preceding present paragraph 2, which shall read:

'Presbytery shall require that all applicants for ordination subscribe to one of the following statements: 'I, , do sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church without any exceptions or reservations.'; or 'I, , declare the following exceptions or reservations with regard to the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church, to wit, ...' The Presbytery shall record its evaluation of each exception or reservation so stated as to its seriousness as a departure from the Confessional articles. Acceptance of statements of exceptions or reservations in such cases requires a three-fourths approval of Presbytery. *Defeated*

TE David Dively requested that his affirmative vote be recorded.

*Referred back to the Committee for study. See Recommendation 61, p. 101.*

5. That the fact of the editorial revision of *BCO* 56-5 executed according to the direction of the Tenth General Assembly be received as information.

*Adopted*

6. That *BCO* Chapter 42 (Appeals), Chapter 43 (Complaints), and Chapter 44 (Voting in Appeals and Complaints) be amended as follows:

- a. That 42-4 read:

'Notice of appeal may be given the court before its adjournment. Written notice of appeal, with supporting reasons, shall be filed by the appellant with both the Clerk of the lower court and the Clerk of the higher court, within fifteen (15) days following the meeting of the court.

No attempt should be made to circularize the court to which appeal is being made by either party before the case is heard.'

- b. That 42-5 read:

'It shall be the duty of the Clerk of the lower court to file with the Clerk of the higher court, not more than thirty (30) days after receipt of notice of appeal, a copy of all proceedings in connection with the case, including the notice of appeal and reasons therefor, the response of the lower court, the evidence, and any papers bearing on the case, which together shall be known as 'the Record of the Case,' and the higher court shall not admit or consider anything not found in this 'Record' without the consent of the parties in the case.

Should new evidence come to light the case shall be remanded to the lower court from which the appeal was made.'

- c. That 42-7 read:

'After a higher court has decided that an appeal is in order and should be entertained by the court, the court shall hear the case, or in accordance with the provisions of *BCO* 15-2 and 15-3, appoint a commission to do so. At the hearing, after the record has been read,

each side should be allotted not over thirty (30) minutes for oral argument, the appellant having the right of opening and closing the argument. After the hearing has been concluded, the court or commission should go into closed session, and discuss the merits of the case.

The vote then should be taken, without further debate, on each specification in this form: 'Shall this specification of error be sustained?' If the court or commission deems it wise, it may adopt a minute explanation of its action, which shall become a part of its record of the case. The court or commission shall designate one of its members to write the opinion, which opinion shall be adopted by the court or commission as its opinion.'

d. That 42-8 read:

'The decision of the higher court may be to affirm in whole or in part; to reverse in whole or in part; to render the decision that should have been rendered; or to remand the case to the lower court for a new trial. In every case a written opinion shall be prepared, and a copy of the opinion and judgment entered will be delivered personally or mailed to the lower court and the appellant, with a written receipt required.'

e. That 42-9 read:

'An appellant may represent himself or be represented as provided in *BCO 32-19*.'

f. That 42-10 read:

'An appellant shall be considered to have abandoned his appeal if he does not appear before the higher court in person or by counsel on the day presbytery meets, or by the second day of the meeting of General Assembly next following the date of his notice of appeal, and the judgment of the lower court will stand, unless he can give the court, at its next stated meeting, satisfactory explanation for his failure to appear and prosecute his appeal.'

g. That 42-12 be renumbered as 42-7 and that present 42-7 through 42-11 be renumbered as 42-8 through 42-12 respectively.

h. That 43-1 read:

'A complaint is a written representation made against some act or decision of a court of the Church. It is the right of any communing member of the church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction he is subject, except that no complaint is allowable in a judicial case in which an appeal is taken.'

i. Add a new 43-2 to read:

'A complaint shall first be made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error. Written notice of complaint, with supporting reasons, shall be filed with the clerk of the court within fifteen (15) days following the meeting of the court. The court shall consider the complaint at its next stated meeting, or at a called meeting prior to its next stated meeting. No attempt should be made to circularize the court to which complaint is being made by either party.'

j. Add a new 43-3 to read:

'If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the

complaint or fails to act on the complaint, the complainant may make complaint to the next higher court. Written notice of complaint, together with supporting reasons, shall be filed with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court within fifteen (15) days following the meeting of the lower court.'

- k. Renumber present 43-2 as 43-4.
- l. Renumber present 43-3 as 43-5 and amend to read:  
'The court against which complaint is made shall appoint one or more representatives to defend its action, and the parties in the case shall be known as complainant and respondent. The complainant himself may present his complaint, or he may obtain the assistance of a communing member of the Presbyterian Church in America, who is in good standing, in presenting his complaint.'
- m. Add a new 43-6 to read:  
'It shall be the duty of the clerk of the lower court to file with the clerk of the higher court, not more than thirty (30) days after receipt of notice of complaint, a copy of all the proceedings in connection with the complaint including the notice of complaint and supporting reasons, the response of the lower court, if any, and any papers bearing on the complaint. If the clerk of the lower court shall neglect to send up the proceedings on the complaint, he shall receive a proper rebuke from the higher court, and the act or decision complained against shall be suspended until the proceedings are produced so that the higher court can fairly consider the complaint.'
- n. Add a new 43-7 to read:  
'The complainant shall be considered to have abandoned his complaint if he does not appear before the higher court in person or by counsel on the day presbytery meets, or by the second day of the meeting of the General Assembly next following the date of notice of complaint, and the action of the lower court will stand, unless he can give the court, at its next stated meeting, satisfactory explanation for his failure to appear and present his complaint.'
- o. Add a new 43-8 to read:  
'After the higher court has decided that the complaint is in order, the court shall hear the complaint, or in accordance with the provision of *BCO* 15-2 and 15-3, appoint a commission to do so. If the date of the hearing shall, for good cause, be other than the same day it is presented, the court shall notify the complainant and respondent in writing of the date set for the hearing.'
- p. Add a new 43-9 to read:  
'At the hearing, after all the paper bearing on the complaint has been read, the complainant and respondent will be given the opportunity to present argument, the complainant having the right of opening and closing the argument. After the hearing has been concluded, the court or the commission should go into closed session, and discuss and consider the merits of the complaint. The vote should then be taken as to what disposition should be made of the complaint, and the complainant and respondent notified of the court's decision.'
- q. Repeal present 43-4.

- r. Renumber present 43-5 as 43-10.
- s. Repeal all of Chapter 44 (Voting in Appeals and Complaints) and leave the chapter vacant.

*Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent.*

- 7. That the study of the handling of and weight to be given decisions of a General Assembly, including *in thesi* deliverances and rendered judgments, be continued for one year and that a report be made to the Twelfth General Assembly. *Adopted*
- 8. That the partial report of the proposed revision of the *Directory of Worship* be received as information, that the presbyteries be referred to the *Westminster Directory of Worship*, and that the response of the church be invited: (See Appendix H, p. 215 for the text.)
- 9. That BCO 13-2 be amended to read:

‘A minister shall be required to hold his membership in the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he resides, unless there are reasons which are satisfactory to his presbytery why he should not do so. When a minister labors outside the geographical bounds of, or in a work not under the jurisdiction of, his presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to his presbytery.’

*Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent*

EDITORIAL COMMENT: This provision, if adopted, would not apply to the non-geographical Korean Language Presbytery as long as the General Assembly mandates its existence.

- 10. That 5-2.b.3.b and c of the Manual of Operations for the Sub-committee on Judicial Business be amended to read:
  - 3.b. Any advice given by the Sub-committee must be in writing and must be reported to the next Stated Meeting of the General Assembly. The General Assembly shall take whatever action it shall determine proper regarding the advice of the Sub-committee.
  - 3.c. If two parties are in conflict, such advice will be binding on both parties until the next Stated Meeting of the General Assembly. The decision enacted by the General Assembly shall be binding on the parties involved. *Adopted*
- 11. That 5-2 of the Manual of Operations for the SCJB be amended to read:
  - ‘5-2. Functions:
    - a. The Sub-committee shall not initiate any matters of substantial change unless directed to do so by the General Assembly, but shall point out needs that arise. The philosophy shall be studiously maintained that the lower courts will be expected to initiate any such actions.
    - b. At the General Assembly:
    - c. Between General Assemblies: The Sub-committee shall
      - (1) Carry out any work assignment directed by the General Assembly.
      - (2) (unchanged, except that it is presently sub-paragraph (1).)
      - (3) (unchanged, except that it is presently sub-paragraph (2).)

- (4) When requested to, interpret the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, the Bylaws, the Rules for Assembly Operations, and the Minutes of the General Assembly.
- d. When the Sub-committee shall be required to make a study of any matter of a theological nature, it shall be able to use learned consultants from the Church at large. The Sub-committee will attach to its minutes a digest of the advice received. *Adopted*
12. Temporary Guidelines for Judicial Commissions were adopted in §11-21, p. 73.
13. That the General Assembly allow the SCJB to continue the study of guidelines for debating judicial commission reports under *BCO* 15-3 and to report to the Twelfth General Assembly.
14. That the General Assembly rescind the action of the Tenth General Assembly regarding Executive Committees.

GROUNDINGS:

1. The use of executive committees tends naturally to concentrate the decision making process in the hands of a small number of people. This is not consistent with the philosophy underlying the constitutional documents.
  2. Most of the Committees and Agencies\* of the General Assembly have no apparent need or desire to use executive committees. Of the few committees which have expressed a possible desire to do so, none have demonstrated either a clear need, or that the benefits outweigh the disadvantages. (\*The prior guidelines adopted regarding Joining and Receiving exempt Covenant Theological Seminary and Covenant College from the effect of this recommendation.) *Adopted*
15. That the assignment (p. 54) to study provisions of the MTW Manual regarding the calling of missionaries for revision as amendments to the *BCO* be recommitted to the SCJB for another year for study in consultation with MTW with a report to be made to the Twelfth General Assembly. *Adopted*
16. That the General Assembly approve the following report of the SCJB with regard to the Minutes of Western Carolinas Presbytery and accept it as the action of the General Assembly:  
(the following minutes are extracts from the Minutes of the SCJB, July 17, 1982, and March 18 and 19, 1983).
1. 'A convening meeting of the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business was held by conference call, July 17, 1982, ....  
'Without objection, the chairman made the following work assignment in regard to the items of business....  
'd. TE Snapp, chairman, and RE Wells:...#15 (Review the Minutes of Western Carolinas Presbytery).'
  2. 'In accordance with the action of the Sub-committee on Judicial Business (see Minutes, February 12, 1983, VII, J)...., the Sub-committee met for a Stated Meeting at the Airport Howard Johnsons, Atlanta, Georgia, March 18 and 19, 1983.  
'TE Snapp presented the report of the study committee. The report was adopted with the recommendation that Western Carolinas Presbytery be directed to meet in a special meeting to rectify the entire matter with reference to Exception #1 (1/20/81 Minutes—p. 5 MUS report, paragraph 2, line 6; and 1/25/81 Minutes, MUS report, page 2, line 7ff), and to report their action to the Eleventh General Assembly in accordance with the Rules for Assembly Operations.'

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Minutes approved without notation or exception: September 16, 1981.

Minutes approved with notations: November 17, 1981.

Minutes approved with exception:

1. January 20, 1981, p. 5, MUS report, paragraph 2, line 6, and;
2. April 25, 1981, page 2, MUS report, line 7ff.  
No evidence that supply pastor at Mt. Celo was ever examined by presbytery. No mention is made of the renewal of supply relationship, assuming the supply pastor had been examined by the presbytery.
3. August 15, 1981: In the report of the Committee on Administration that met August 8, 1981, it is reported that TE Taylor met with the Committee on Administration regarding the complaint against him that was discussed as the next Presbytery meeting with the possibility that the recommendation of the Committee was influenced.
4. No evidence that the exceptions to the 1980 Minutes had been corrected. These exceptions are recorded in the M9GA, p. 147: '21. Western Carolinas—January 15, 1980, p. 9, No. 4—Allowed stated supply to continue serving a church longer than one year without the request of the session or review of Presbytery—December 18, 1980—purpose of the called meeting not stated.'
5. No directory of presbytery is provided.
6. No roll of presbytery is provided.
7. No list of candidates is provided.
8. No list of licentiates is provided.
9. No copy of standing rules is provided.

*Adopted*

17. That the Rules for Assembly Operations be amended as follows:

Item 1. Adopt a new Chapter IX, which shall read:

IX. The Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.

9-1. It is the right and the duty of the General Assembly to review, at least once a year, the records of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America. (*BCO* 40-1)

9-2. In order to facilitate a careful performance of this right and duty, the General Assembly shall assign the responsibility to a committee, which shall be known as the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries. The operation of this committee shall be considered a General Assembly expense.

9-3. The Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries shall be comprised of one representative from each presbytery elected by the presbytery in the manner set forth in *BCO* 14-1-11 for the election of the Nominating Committee. A person who is serving as a member of or on the staff of one of the permanent committees, sub-committees, or boards of the General Assembly shall not be ineligible to serve on this committee.

9-4. The Committee shall be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly, usually at the same time during which the Committees of Commissioners shall be meeting.

9-5. A chairman and vice-chairman for the following year shall be elected by the committee from members who shall be serving the second year of their term.

9-6. The Committee shall assemble at the proper time in its assigned room, elect a secretary, and, if desired, someone to give the report, appoint such sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work in accordance with *BCO* 40-2ff. and as set forth in this chapter.

9-7. The chairman of the Committee, or a member of the Committee elected for the purpose, shall present the report of the Committee to the Assembly.

9-8. The report of the Committee shall be concise. It shall include the following:

1. A list of the Minutes, by Presbyteries, received by the Committee.
2. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes, if any.
3. A report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery.
4. Any recommendation to the Assembly. A statement of the division of the vote on each recommendation shall be included. Any recommendation which may affect the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.
5. A list of members present.

9-9. The completed report of the Committee shall be prepared and handled in the same manner as reports of the Committees of Commissioners as set forth in *RAO8-11*.

- 9-10. No partial report of the Committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.
- 9-11. Guidelines for the submission and distribution of the Minutes of Presbyteries.
1. The Stated Clerk of each presbytery is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three (3) copies of all the minutes that are to be reviewed.
  2. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall ordinarily include the unreviewed minutes of all presbytery meetings that have been held up to seventy-five days prior to the opening of the General Assembly (see *BCO* 40-1).
  3. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall be mailed to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly not less than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly.
  4. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, in consultation with the Chairman of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries, is to distribute copies of the minutes to the members of the Committee no later than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly in such a manner that at least two members of the Committee shall read the minutes of each Presbytery.
  5. The members of the Committee are to read the minutes assigned to them, to prepare a report concerning each set of minutes utilizing a form provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee.
- 9-12. The Stated Clerks of the presbyteries, or their representatives, are to be prepared to meet with the Committee to answer questions and to clarify any discrepancy possible. Any discrepancy that is in substance an exception (see 9-13) shall always be reported to the Assembly.
- 9-13. Guidelines for Examining Presbytery Minutes (same as present 8-17 except as follows).
1. unchanged, except that (a) should have attached a citation which should read (see *BCO* 40-2).
  2. unchanged
  3. omit and renumber
  4. unchanged
  5. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose and approved by the Assembly, shall meet the requirement of this section. After action by the Assembly, the original shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file, one copy shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the particular presbytery, and a second copy shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder and shall be retained by the Stated Clerk between Assemblies.
  6. unchanged.
  7. unchanged.
  8. unchanged.
- 9-14. Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes (same as present 8-16 except as follows).
1. The Minutes of Presbytery shall be kept in a lock-type record book or if printed, be bound. In either case, the pages shall be numbered.
  2. The Minutes of Presbytery should be neat and legible and shall be printed, typewritten, or reproduced from typewritten masters.
  - 3-8. unchanged.
  9. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery is responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Presbytery. He is responsible for presenting to the General Assembly for its review all the Minutes of the Presbytery which have been approved by the Presbytery and which have not been previously reviewed by the General Assembly. If a Presbytery has its Minutes bound at regular intervals, Minutes of meetings which were held before the time set in 9-11 may be submitted as reproductions of the typewritten originals.
  10. The Minutes of the Presbytery should include a copy of the Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes and a copy of the report received from the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly concerning the Minutes reviewed by the Assembly.

Item 2. Add to 8-1 in line 2 (p. 367, M9thGA) after 'except reports of' and before 'Ad Interim Committees,' 'The Committees on Review and Control of Presbyteries and'.

Item 3. Remove from 8-1, the listing of a committee of commissioners for Review and Control of Presbyteries (Item 10) and renumber the remainder.

Item 4. Remove 8-15. Review of Presbytery Minutes. (adopted by Tenth General Assembly.)

Item 5. Remove 8-16. Guidelines for Examining Presbytery Minutes.

Item 6. Remove 8-17. Guidelines for Examining Presbytery Minutes.

Item 7. Renumber present IX, X, XI, and XII, respectively, as X, XI, XII, and XIII.'

By consensus the recommendation was that implementation would include the appointment of a convener for the first year by the moderator of the General Assembly.

*Defeated for lack of two-thirds vote, reconsidered and adopted in §11-39, p. 103.*

(Recommendations 18-27 appointing Judicial Commissions to adjudicate cases were acted upon. (§11-21, p. 69ff)

28. That the Interim Advice of the SCJB in response to a letter from the Session of the New Life Presbyterian Church of Charlotte, North Carolina, dated July 2, 1982, be ratified.

'It is the opinion of the Sub-committee on Judicial Business that it would be improper for the Sub-committee to predetermine matters regarding which a complaint has been filed or about which a Commission has been appointed; therefore, the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business refers the matter to the Judicial Commission of Central Carolina Presbytery.'

*Adopted*

29. That the following interim advice of the SCJB in response to Reference 2 from Gulf Coast Presbytery (p. 50F), dated October 16, 1982, be ratified:

QUESTION 1: 'Is the Presbytery denied the right to examine a man and to judge him to be in error or heretical on the basis of Chapter 19 of the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, and particularly on the basis of Chapter 19, paragraph 4?'

No. The judicial decision of the Tenth General Assembly did not deny this right of the Presbytery. Such a judgment should be supported by specific evidence so that the error or heresy might be demonstrated and proved. It should be noted that both judicial decisions and *in thesi* statements are alike in that they are interpretation of God's Word made by a court of the Church. While they do not supersede the Constitution, they must be submitted to unless they contradict the Constitution and the Word. It has only recently been discovered that the *Minutes of the Seventh General Assembly* are incorrect on page 115. Recommendation 22, paragraph c, should read:

'That the General Assembly affirm that no particular view of the application of the judicial law for today should be made a basis for orthodoxy or excluded as heresy in so far as this view is in accord with paragraph a above.'

Paragraph a., which is cited, reads:

'That since the term 'theonomy' in its simplest definition means 'God's Law', the General Assembly affirms the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chapter 19, and *Larger Catechism*, Questions 93-150, as a broad but adequate definition of theonomy.'

QUESTION 2: 'Are all views defining themselves by the term 'theonomy' excluded as a basis for examination for licensure or ordination?'

The Statement of the Seventh General Assembly notes that theonomy has varying definitions.

'There is no single well-defined school of thought known as 'Theonomy'. The term simply means 'God's law'. Great difficulties arise in defining the term in our present theological climate because it has been used in a great variety of ways by thinkers as liberal as Paul Tillich and as conservative as Herman Ridderbos.' (M7GA, p. 194.)

Neither the Statement of the Seventh General Assembly on 'theonomy' nor the judicial decision of the Tenth General Assembly eliminated views of 'theonomy' from theological examinations. No view of the application of the judicial law contrary to *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chapter 19, paragraph 4, is acceptable.

QUESTION 3: 'Are all views of the applicability of God's judicial law for today to be regarded as acceptable in the Presbyterian Church in America?'

All views of the application of the judicial law not contrary to *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chapter 19, paragraph 4, are to be regarded as acceptable within the Presbyterian Church in America.

QUESTION 4: 'How is the directive that Gulf Coast is 'to give direct guidance to Mr. Fell concerning any deficiencies of theology in reference to specific Biblical and confessional matters prior to his examination for ordination' to be related to current procedures prescribed in the *BCO* concerning examination for ordination?'

The judicial decision of the Tenth General Assembly was not intended to add to the normal procedures, but simply to remind the Presbytery of its ordinary responsibilities of candidate oversight (see *BCO* 18-1, 18-4, and *M9GA*, page 142—Only the one year of licensure requirement of the new procedures has been exempted for candidates or seminarians already in process.

QUESTION 5: 'Are the penal sanctions of the judicial laws of the Old Testament, such as those found in Deuteronomy 13, part of the general equity and, therefore, are they to be applied today as they were to the State of Israel, assuming the government was a righteous government according to the truth of God?'

'All laws of the Old Testament were equitable for the era for which they were designed. But great care must be taken to determine precisely how they apply to the present era. In the case of Deuteronomy 13, in which the state is directed to execute any individual who attempts in private to lead someone to worship another god, and to annihilate all members of a community that worship another god, it is the interpretation of the Eleventh General Assembly that the legislation applies to the distinctive era in which Israel was established by specific divine revelation as His theocratic nation, and should not be enforced by the state in the present era.

*Adopted*

[Commissioners requesting negative votes on this paragraph were:

Don Codling	Ken Gentry	John Otis
Joel Beezley	Ted Lester	Michael Schneider
Alan McCall	Glenn C. Marshall	Dennis Mehall
Larry E. Ball	Steve Stat	Peter Stazen II
James R. Griffith	Bailey C. Cadman	Steve Wilkins
Carl W. Bogue	David Dively	Jeffrey D. Brotherton
Jim Jones	Rod L. Mays	Terry W. Eakin
Jerry I Maguire	David J. Brewer	Donald S. Stone
Richard A. Fraser	David Osborne	Byron Snapp
John T. DeBardleben	Gary Englestad	

Since there are differences of opinion with regard to the application and 'general equity' of the various penal sanctions, this declaration shall not be used by the courts of the Church to bind the conscience of elders in the PCA.

*Adopted*

30. That the communication to the Sub-committee from the Session of the First Presbyterian Church of Dothan, Alabama, be answered by reference to the proposed amendment to *BCO* 24-9 (see Recommendation 3) and the following response:

'In as much as the phrase 'retaining full privileges of his office' in *BCO* 24-9 could be interpreted to mean that the elder or deacon emeritus could exercise the right to vote, the SCJB is recommending that the Eleventh General Assembly amend *BCO* 24-9 to provide that the elder or deacon emeritus may attend session or deacon meetings respectively, and may participate fully in the discussion; but may not vote.'

*Adopted*

31. That the request stated in the letters of the Sessions of the Olathe Presbyterian Church in America, Olathe, Kansas, and the Bible Presbyterian Church, Merrill, Wisconsin, grouped as Reference 4 (p. 52), that the appropriate General Assembly committee consider the different exegeses of Scripture concerning divorce be answered in the negative.  
 GROUNDS:
1. *Westminster Confession of Faith*, XXIV, VI, is clear that only 'adultery, or such wilful desertion as can no way be remedied by the church, or civil magistrate,' are lawful grounds for divorce.
  2. Neither party has exhausted proper constitutional process to resolve the conflict (see *BCO* 32-9, 40-5). *Adopted*
32. That the following interim advice of the SCJB to Reference 5 from Grace Presbytery (p. 52) regarding *BCO* 18-7 and dual candidacy be rejected and referred back to the SCJB for further study and report to the 12th General Assembly: 'The first sentence of *BCO* 18-7, 'The Presbytery may, upon application of the candidate, give a certificate of dismissal to another Presbytery', would indicate that the purpose of the provision in the whole paragraph is to allow the candidate to become a candidate of another Presbytery while retaining membership in his home church. This paragraph does not allow for 'dual candidacy,' although *BCO* 19-1 and 19-5 allow for multiple licensure. Approval of both presbyteries is required, first of all, for dismissal by the Presbytery of the home church; and secondly, for proper reception by the receiving Presbytery. The provisions of *BCO* 18-2 indicate 'Every applicant for the ministry must put himself under the care of Presbytery, which should ordinarily be the Presbytery that has jurisdiction of the church of which he is member.' Only one Presbytery should have jurisdiction. 'No man can serve two masters.''  
*Adopted*
33. Advice regarding reference 1. §11-21, 27, pp. 71ff. *Adopted*
34. That the following interim advice of the SCJB to Reference 7 from the Session of the Village Chapel Presbyterian Church in America of New Bern, North Carolina, be referred to the Judicial Commission which was elected to adjudicate Case 9, Hamilton et al. vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery.
- Regarding questions one through six (of the letter dated March 1, 1983.): it would be improper for the SCJB to respond to questions that may properly be redressed through complaint or review and control of Presbytery.
- Regarding question seven: Congregational meetings may be called for other purposes than stated in the question. *BCO* 25-2 states that a congregational meeting may be called for anything which 'may seem for the best interests of the church.'
- GROUNDS:
1. It was the opinion of the SCJB that the questions in this letter were proposed on the basis of actions that may have been taken by Eastern Carolina Presbytery. Therefore, any answers might have prejudiced proper possible constitutional procedures. If these questions had been completely neutral, answers might have been proposed.

2. In view of the fact that question seven involved a strict interpretation of the *BCO*, the answer above was proposed. *Adopted*
35. That Overture 1 from Southwest Presbytery (p. 41) regarding *BCO* 25-11 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
36. That Overture 2 from the Presbytery of Louisiana (p. 41) regarding *BCO* 38-2 be referred to the SCJB for study and recommendation to the 12th General Assembly. *Adopted*
37. That Overture 3 from the Presbytery of Southern Florida (p. 41) be referred to the SCJB for study and recommendation to the 12th General Assembly. *Adopted*
38. That Overture 4 from the Presbytery of Philadelphia (p. 41) regarding a definition of 'out of bounds' and presbytery oversight of calls outside of jurisdiction be answered by reference to *BCO* 20-1 and to the proposed *BCO* amendment in Recommendation 9. *Adopted*
39. That Overture 6 from Oklahoma Presbytery (p. 42) regarding a clarification on *BCO* 10-3 be answered in the negative with reference to *BCO* 10-3. *Adopted*
40. That Overture 7 from Oklahoma Presbytery (p. 42) regarding a *BCO* amendment concerning Presbytery Minutes be answered by Recommendation 18. *Adopted*
41. That Overture 8 from Illiana Presbytery (p. 42) requesting that the General Assembly rescind a portion of the Seventh General Assembly's *in thesi* statement on 'Theonomy' be answered in the negative, with reference to the interim advice of the SCJB on Reference 2 from Gulf Coast Presbytery (see Recommendation 27) and the answer to Overture 9 (see Recommendation 39).

#### GROUNDINGS:

1. The record of the Seventh General Assembly's *in thesi* statement on 'Theonomy' in the M7GA was not correct in that a very specific limit regarding acceptable views of 'Theonomy' was omitted (see M7GA, 7-49, p. 115, 22c): 'in so far as this view is in accord with paragraph a. above.' This error was not noted until the SCJB began studying Reference 2.
  2. Presbyteries have the liberty within the parameters of the *Confession of Faith*. *Adopted*
42. That Overture 9 from Gulf Coast Presbytery (p. 42) requesting that the General Assembly rescind the Seventh General Assembly's *in thesi* statement on 'Theonomy' be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
43. That Overture 10 from Grace Presbytery (p. 43) regarding an amendment to *BCO* 19-2-C be referred to the SCJB for study and recommendation to the 12th General Assembly, with special effort being given to harmonizing Overture 10 and *BCO* 21-4. *Adopted*
44. That Overture 11 from Grace Presbytery (p. 43) be answered in the affirmative with the word 'scruple' being changed to 'exception or reservation'. *Adopted and then subsequently referred to the Judicial Business Committee. See Recommendation 61, p. 101.*
45. That Overture 14 from the Presbytery of the Southwest (p. 43) regarding the amendments to *BCO* 8 and 15 proposed by the Tenth General Assembly and sent to the presbyteries for advice and consent be affirmed with the

recommendation that the General assembly be advised to reject the proposed amendments; that the whole matter be recommitted to the SCJB for further study in consultation with MTW to report to the Twelfth General Assembly; and that the authorization 'to instruct, examine, and license candidates for the gospel ministry in accordance with BCO 14-6' (MIOGA, 10-91 p. 119) be extended.

GROUND:

1. The Overture from the Presbytery of the Southwest raises serious questions which are not addressed by the proposed amendments. *Adopted*
46. That Overture 15 from the Presbytery of the Southwest (p. 44) regarding BCO 13-2 and laboring out-of-bounds be referred to the SCJB for study and recommendation to the 12th General Assembly. *Adopted*
47. That Overture 20 from Calvary Presbytery (p. 44) regarding TE expenses at General assembly be answered in the affirmative and sent to the SCJB for further study and recommendation to the 12th General Assembly. *Adopted*
48. That Overture 21 from Illiana Presbytery (p. 45) regarding Church Membership be answered in the negative.

GROUND:

1. The BCO is sufficiently clear on this matter. The BCO does not intend to remove either responsibility or discretion from the local session in its function to determine a 'credible profession of faith' on the part of those seeking membership in the local body. *Adopted*
49. That Overture 22 from Illiana (p. 45) regarding Membership Vows be approved with regard to its substance: and that the matter be referred to the SCJB for refinement. *Adopted*
50. That Overture 25 from Great Lakes Presbytery (p. 45) regarding an election of Ruling Elder Commissioners to Presbytery by Presbytery be answered in the negative on the grounds that 1) the proposed amendment may contradict paragraph 2 of BCO 31-1 which makes provision for multiple RE representation elected by the churches; and 2) the proposal does not allow sessions to choose their commissioners. *Adopted*
51. That Overture 26 from Great Lakes Presbytery (p. 46) concerning corresponding and visiting brethren be answered in the negative on the ground that the current provisions of BCO 13-12 are adequate and allow Presbyteries to seat whomsoever they will. *Adopted*
52. That the following interim advice in regards to Reference 9 from the Sessions of the Lakeshore and Prosperity Presbyterian Churches regarding the relation of the interim advice in regard to Reference 6 (see Recommendation 31) to the business of a called meeting of Central Carolina Presbytery be ratified:

'It was the intention of the SCJB in recommending that the Eleventh General Assembly appoint a judicial commission to adjudicate all related matters that the entire matter be held in abeyance until the Eleventh General Assembly; and that the SCJB advises Central Carolina Presbytery that the members of NLPC who may have been improperly dismissed should be considered members of NLPC pending final adjudication, that Central Carolinas Presbytery could dissolve the pastoral relationship under most extraordinary circumstances in a clear case for the good of the church, but that the SCJB believes it is not advisable or proper at this time to dissolve the

relationship. Central Carolina Presbytery is to note in the interim advice of the SCJB, February 12, 1983, that the Presbytery is to 'enjoin all members of the NLPC to fulfill their membership vows of faithful attendance and financial support.'" *Adopted*

53. That the following advice to the Stated Clerk regarding the General Assembly's 'review' of Covenant Theological Seminary be ratified:  
'It is the understanding of the SCJB that the word 'review' (see *M9GA*, §9-43, III, J, 5, i, p. 100) in the Joining and Receiving Agreement means that the General Assembly has the final responsibility in regards to decisions relating to Covenant Theological Seminary.'  
(NOTE: see also Recommendation 54) *Adopted*
54. That the Eleventh General Assembly direct the COA to establish guidelines for a working relationship and due process between Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary and the courts of the PCA. The study should be done in consultation with the Boards of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*
55. That the following interim advice given to Southwest Presbytery in relation to Reference 3 (p. 51) concerning Presbytery approval of changes in the terms of ministers' calls be ratified:  
'*BCO* 20-1 indicates that Presbytery must approve the call of a pastor. The call establishes the relationship of the pastor to the calling body. The *BCO* is silent concerning amending the call; however, in as much as the initial relationship must be approved by Presbytery, it would follow that if any changes are made in the original call, the Presbytery would necessarily have to approve the changes in the call for the protection of both the pastor and the calling body.'  
*Adopted*
56. That Overture 28 from Central Florida Presbytery (p. 46) regarding procedures for voting on *BCO* amendments be answered in the negative on the ground that the proposal could result in greater confusion and contradiction if one portion of related amendments failed and another portion passed. *Adopted*
57. That Overture 29 from St. Louis Presbytery (p. 46) regarding an advisory editorial committee be answered in the negative on the grounds that several previous efforts to write broad revisions to the *BCO* have been rejected whereas specific changes have often been approved. *Adopted*
58. That Communication 3 from New River Presbytery concerning confessional subscription (§11-9, p. 36) be received as information. *Adopted*
59. That Overture 33A from Central Carolina Presbytery (p. 46) regarding the amendment of *BCO* 24 be referred to the permanent SCJB for study and report to the 12th General Assembly as to the legitimacy of the rotational system. *Adopted*
60. That Overture 33B from Central Carolina Presbytery (p. 47) regarding an amendment of *BCO* 13 be answered in the negative. *Adopted*
61. That Overture 37 from St. Louis Presbytery (p. 47) regarding confessional subscription be answered in the affirmative as amended as follows:  
**Whereas**, there have been two related decisions made by the Eleventh General Assembly over Recommendations 4 and 44 with regard to ordinands and licentiates writing down their reservations and exceptions to the *Confession of Faith* and Catechisms;

**Whereas**, there was a difference in the two recommendations in that Recommendation 4 required a three-fourths vote and Recommendation 44 a simple majority for the candidates with reservations and exceptions to be accepted;

**Whereas**, Recommendation 4 was answered in the negative for ordinands and Recommendation 44 was answered in the affirmative for licentiates, perhaps because of the difference in the requirements for candidates to be accepted;

**Whereas**, ordinands would more ably be in a position to declare their final positions with regard to the Confession than licentiates, who are yet under training and preparation for ministry and may still have some theological study and reflection with regard to their final positions;

**Therefore be it resolved** that the issues involved in both Recommendations 4, 44 and 58 be referred back to the Sub-committee on Judicial Business to bring a unified recommendation to the Twelfth General Assembly with regard to both licentiates and ordinands. *Adopted*

62. That the minutes of the Sub-committee on Judicial Business be approved without exception. *Adopted*
63. That Personal Resolution 10 (p. 65) from RE Robert Wilcox be answered in the negative. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
 TOM MCCALLIE, CHAIRMAN  
 ROBERT G. SCHWANEBECK, SECRETARY  
 TED LESTER, SECRETARY

Roll of the committee of commissioners present:

Ascension	TE Bailey C. Cadman
Calvary	RE Boyd Johnston
Central Carolina	TE Harry Reeder
Central Florida	RE Gordon Shaw
Central Georgia	RE J. Hall Schenck
Covenant	TE Danton B. Ketchum
Eastern Carolina	TE David Dively
Evangel	RE Doug Haskew
Grace	TE Robert G. Schwanebeck
Great Lakes	RE Howard Lane
Illiana	TE Wesley Waters
James River	TE Tim Keller
Louisiana	RE Sonny Samuel
Mississippi	RE James Peaster
New Jersey	RE Richard Springer
New River	TE Rod Mays
Northeast	TE Frank J. Smith
North Georgia	TE Ted Lester
Siouxlands	TE Floyd Haan
Southern Florida	RE Wallace Krohn
Tennessee Valley	RE Tom McCallie, Chairman
Warrior	TE Tom Irby
Westminster	TE Larry E. Ball

(Clerk's note: Recommendations 27-59 were handled in §11-39. The full report is presented here for easier reference.)

### 11-37 Recess

The order of the day arrived, and the Assembly recessed with prayer by TE Floyd Haan at 5:00 p.m.

## MINUTES—TUESDAY EVENING

June 14, 1983

### Fifth Session

#### 11-38 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 7:30 p.m. with the singing of two verses of 'O the Deep, Deep Love of Jesus' and prayer by RE Rene Schmidt.

#### 11-39 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business Continued

The Assembly returned to consideration of the report on Judicial Business, and recommendations 27 - 39 were handled at this time.

The Recommendations were interrupted in order to consider a motion to reconsider Recommendation 18, defeated earlier by lack of a two-thirds majority at the afternoon session. The motion was reconsidered and motion was carried by the necessary two-thirds vote.

Recommendation 37, earlier delayed, was presented and *adopted*.

The report as a whole was *amended* to delete all of Recommendation 27, part II. (p. 49)

A motion was made and seconded that the General Assembly ask Central Carolina Presbytery to correct its action in suspending the session of the New Life Presbyterian Church since the *Book of Church Order* does not give a presbytery the right to suspend a session. On motion this motion was *tabled*. The report as a whole was adopted with the exception of Recommendations 1 and 2, since these matters were postponed.

#### 11-40 Personal Resolutions

Personal resolutions were received and referred as follows: 10 from TE Robert D. Wilcox, to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business; 11 from TE Frank J. Smith *et al*, to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures; and 12 from TE Fredrick C. Fowler, to the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America.

A personal resolution to take an offering to meet some of the needs previously mentioned was not received.

#### 11-41 Recess

On motion the Assembly voted to recess and TE Daniel Thompson led in the closing prayer at 10:52 p.m.

## MINUTES—WEDNESDAY MORNING

June 15, 1983

### Sixth Session

#### 11-42 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly was reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with the singing of 'Rejoice, Ye People, Homage Give' and prayer led by RE Gerald W. Sovereign. Former Moderator W. Jack

Williamson assumed the chair at the request of the Moderator.

#### 11-43 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship

RE Gerald W. Sovereign, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee [Appendix , pp. ]. Recommendations were voted as follows.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee:
  - A. Report and Recommendations of the Permanent Sub-committee on Stewardship Ministries (Appendix N, p. 279)
  - B. Minutes of PSCSM, October 1-2, 1982; December 10, 1982; February 4-5, 1983; March 26, 1983; and June 7, 1983.
  - C. Audit report for PSCSM for the year ending December 31, 1982.
  - D. Audit reports of the permanent committees, subcommittees and agencies of the General Assembly.
  - E. Assignments made by previous General Assemblies.
- II. Major Issues Discussed:
 

The majority of the time of the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship was spent in discussion of budgets and of the recommendations of PSCSM for General Assembly reorganization. The assignment of the Ninth General Assembly to PSCSM regarding long-range planning and goal setting was discussed to a limited extent, but it was noted that the Sub-committee has not had sufficient time to develop a recommendation on this issue. The overall financial situation among the committees, including the present crisis, was considered and discussed.
- III. Recommendations:
  1. That the minutes of October 1-2, 1982; December 10, 1982, and February 4-5, 1983, be approved with notations. *Adopted*
  2. That the minutes of March 26, 1983, be approved with one exception: that budgets were not requested from or approved for Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*
  3. That the minutes of June 7, 1983, be approved with one exception: that the meeting was not opened with prayer. *Adopted*
  4. That the audit report for PSCSM for the year ending December 31, 1982 be approved. *Adopted*
  5. That the period of October 15, 1983, through Sunday, November 6, 1983, be recommended as Stewardship Commitment Season with Sunday, November 6th designated as Stewardship Commitment Sunday. *Adopted*
  6. That each church be encouraged to use the 1983 Stewardship materials. *Adopted*
  7. That each church be encouraged to participate in a Stewardship Seminar when it is made available in their area. *Adopted*
  8. That all churches review carefully their giving to PCA causes in comparison with their giving to non-PCA Benevolences, and that all churches be encouraged to increase their support of PCA needs. *Adopted*
  9. That the 1983 amended budget of the Sub-committee on Stewardship be approved. (Appendix N, p. 295) *Adopted*
  10. That the proposed 1984 budget for the work of Stewardship be approved. (Appendix N, p. 295) *Adopted*
  11. That the amended 1983 budget for the Committee on Administration be approved. (Appendix N, p. 293) *Adopted*

12. That the proposed 1984 budget for the Committee on Administration be approved. (Appendix N, p. 293) *Adopted*
13. That the funding activities of COA place greater emphasis on the operating needs of the Committee. *Adopted*
14. That the General Assembly assist the COA by approving a church-wide one-time Special Offering to first, retire their indebtedness, and then, to help meet the 1983-1984 budget needs. *Adopted*
15. That the amended 1983 Insurance, Annuities and Relief budget be approved. (Appendix N, p. 291) *Adopted*
16. That the proposed 1984 Insurance, Annuities and Relief budget be approved. (Appendix N, p. 291) *Adopted*
17. That the revised 1983 Mission to the World budget be approved. (Appendix N, p. 282) *Adopted*
18. That the proposed 1984 Mission to the World budget be approved. (Appendix N, p. 282) *Adopted*
19. That the revised 1983 SIMA budget be approved. (Appendix N, p. 284) *Adopted*
20. That the proposed 1984 SIMA budget be approved (Appendix N, p. 284 ) *Adopted*
21. That the proposed 1984 Christian Education and Publications budget be approved including a growth budget of \$38,000. (Appendix N, p. 286) *Adopted*
22. That the proposed 1984 Mission to North America budget be approved as amended (Appendix N, P. 289 ), including a growth budget of \$270,000. *Adopted*
23. That the proposed 1984 Ridge Haven budget be approved. (p. 286) *Adopted*
24. That the revised 1983 PCA Foundation budget be approved. (p. 294) *Adopted*
25. That the proposed 1984 PCA Foundation budget be approved. (p. 294) *Adopted*
26. That the proposed 1984 budgets of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary be presented to the 11th General Assembly by their respective Committees of Commissioners. *Adopted*
27. That PSCSM or its successor request and review the budgets of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary and that the appropriate Committee of Commissioners present those budgets together with all other budgets to General Assembly. (This recommendation is in keeping with Par. V on p. .) *Adopted*
28. That the permanent committees and boards of agencies be instructed to ensure that their audits are reconciled with their statements of actual expenditures as contained in their documentation submitted in support of proposed budgets. *Adopted*
29. That the permanent committees be instructed to use a standard format in their presentations of budgets for approval and that, where feasible, agencies use the same format. *Adopted*
30. That the Assembly express its appreciation for the work of the Director of Stewardship Ministries, Mr. M. E. 'Pappy' Howland, and his staff, and

- that the Assembly approve Mr. Howland as Director of Stewardship through the 1984 Assembly. (Appendix N, p. 279) *Adopted*
31. That General Assembly requests in Item 14 (c, d, and e) *MIOGA*, p. 116 be answered by referral to the PSCSM Plan of Reorganization (Appendix N, p. ) *Adopted*
32. That the Plan for General Assembly Reorganization (Attachment K) be approved as amended. (Appendix N, p. 296) *Adopted*

## ATTACHMENT K

### PLAN FOR GENERAL ASSEMBLY REORGANIZATION

INTRODUCTION: AS THE PSCSM reviewed the present Committee and Agency structure of the PCA, the PSCSM believed it to be best to return to the initial PCA concept that the programs of General Assembly would be conducted through four permanent program committees, i.e., Committee on Administration, Committee on Christian Education and Publications, Committee on Mission to North America, and Committee on Mission to the World. The General Assembly now has other works which are conducted through special Agencies such as Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, Insurance, Annuities, and Relief, and the PCA Foundation. By this action it is recognized that the PCA Foundation is an agency rather than a sub-committee of COA. (Appendix, p. 931) We conceive these Agencies as specially related to the General Assembly. Each of the Agencies should have communication, mutual encouragement and cooperation as related to one of the Permanent Committees of the General Assembly, with the Chief Executive Officer being an advisory member of the Permanent Committee to which his Agency relates. All of these Permanent Program Committees and Agencies will be financially coordinated through the Committee on Administration. By 'financially coordinated' we mean, as explained in the 'body' of the report, that this is an audit function, not a control and directive function, by an administratively responsible body, i.e., COA. (Appendix, p. ) We believe this will give us a workable concept which is consistent with our initial organization. Therefore, the PSCSM makes the following recommendations:

- I. That the General Assembly approve and recommend to the presbyteries the following changes:  
That the *BCO* 14-1-12 be changed to read:

'The Assembly Permanent Committees are the Committee on Administration (COA), Committee on Christian Education and Publications (CEP), Committee on Mission to North America (MNA), and Committee on Mission to the World (MTW).

'The COA shall consist of 16 men: ten at-large members with one ruling and one teaching elder elected on odd years and two ruling elders/one teaching elder and two teaching elders/one ruling elder alternately elected on even years (Appendix, p. ) to serve four-year terms, which consist of four classes of two men each on odd years and three men each on even years. CEP, MNA, and MTW shall each appoint one ruling elder and one teaching elder to serve as members of COA. At least one of those appointed shall be the chairman and/or the vice-chairman. (Appendix, p. 931) The chairman of COA shall be one of the ten at-large members. COA shall have one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year in its at-large membership.

CEP, MNA, and MTW shall consist of 14 men divided into four classes of three men each on odd years and four men each on even years, elected to serve four-year terms. CEP, MNA, and MTW Committees shall have one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year.

Persons who have served for a full term, or for at least two years of a partial term, on one of the Assembly's Permanent Committees or Agencies shall not be eligible for re-election to an Assembly Committee until one year has elapsed (Exceptions may be permitted in Agency Bylaws approved by the Assembly).'

*Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent*

- II. That the following changes be made in the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America:
- A. That the title of Article IV be changed to read 'Permanent Committees and Agencies.'
- B. That Article IV, Section 1, be changed to read: 'The affairs of the Corporation and the programs of the Assembly shall be conducted primarily through Permanent Committees. The

Permanent Committees (CEP, COA, MTW, MNA) are constituted by the provisions of the *Book of Church Order*. Certain Agencies have been established by the General Assembly for special functions, namely: Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, Insurance, Annuities and Relief, and PCA Foundation. Special committees are elected by the General Assembly to perform specific tasks, namely, the Judicial Business Committee, InterChurch Relations Committee, Nominating Committee, Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries and Theological Examining Committee.

1. Permanent committees may appoint sub-committees for specific tasks or areas of responsibility assigned by the General Assembly, according to the following guidelines:
    - a. Membership of sub-committees may include men not elected to the Permanent Committee, provided the sub-committee chairman is a Permanent Committee member.
    - b. All policies and procedures of a sub-committee must be approved by the Permanent Committee prior to implementation.
    - c. The staff of a sub-committee is controlled by the Permanent Committee through its coordinator.
    - d. A sub-committee shall not have a separate Committee of Commissioners.
  2. Each Agency shall relate to one of the four Permanent Committees as assigned by the Assembly according to the following guidelines:
    - a. Trustees or Directors shall be elected by the General Assembly according to the same provisions of the *BCO/Assembly Bylaws* for the election of Permanent committees, except that the number of classes, length of terms, eligibility for reelection, and balance of teaching and ruling elders may vary according to Agency Bylaws.
    - b. The Chief Executive Officer of the Agency shall be an advisory member of the Permanent Committee to which the Agency is related. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Agency.
    - c. The Coordinator of the related Permanent Committee shall be an advisory member of the Board of the Agency. In the case of Covenant Theological Seminary, the Coordinator of the related Permanent Committee shall attend the meetings of the Board at the Board's invitation. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Permanent Committee.
    - d. The relationship of the Agency to the Permanent Committee shall be one of communication, encouragement, and cooperation. The relationship shall include no fiscal or administrative responsibility or liability. Policies, procedures and staff of the Agency shall be controlled by the Board of Trustees of that Agency.
    - e. A separate Committee of Commissioners shall review the work of each Agency in order to report to the Assembly concerning that Agency, in accordance with the Bylaws of the PCA and the Rules for Assembly Operations.
  3. The Special Committees shall report directly to the Assembly, with funding and administrative functions carried out by the Committee on Administration.
- C. That Article IV, Section 3, be changed to read:

'The Permanent Committees and Agencies shall, unless specifically directed otherwise by the General Assembly, be authorized to operate from separate locations with separate offices and separate staff. The budget for each Permanent Committee and Agency shall be submitted to the Committee on Administration which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each Permanent Committee and Agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption before the entire denomination. Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the Committee's or Agency's ministry. Budgets of Committees and Agencies that are agreed upon by COA may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present at the time the budget is voted on. Otherwise, they may be changed by majority vote. All funds received by the Corporation....'

The Board of Trustees for the Insurance, Annuity, and Relief Funds is concerned that in future years, the intent of this PLAN for GENERAL ASSEMBLY REORGANIZATION may be lost, and the Board's ability to carry out its fiduciary responsibilities on behalf of its participants may be compromised.

Accordingly, the Board, in reliance upon assurances from the Permanent Subcommittee on Stewardship Ministries (PSCSM), understands that with respect to the Boards of Trustees for Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, the

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA Foundation, and the Insurance, Annuity, and Relief Funds:

1. That financial coordination and independent evaluation of the Boards' proposed budgets by the Committee on Administration is for 'audit purposes only' (PSCSM language).
  2. That in the event the Committee on Administration disagrees with the budget submitted by one of the Boards, in whole or any item thereof, that the General Assembly may adopt either the Board's budget or the Committee on Administration's recommended changes by simple majority.
  3. That the requirement of a two-thirds vote of the General Assembly applies only to changes not recommended by the Committee on Administration, initiated on the floor of the Assembly.
  4. That under the Chart of Committees and Agencies, Financial Coordination is to the Assembly from the Boards, and to the Boards from the Assembly, and further that the Committee on Administration is a 'filter upward' (PSCSM language), and that the Committee on Administration has no downward authority.
- D. That Article IV, Section 9, Paragraph E, be changed to read:  
'E. The Judicial Business Committee  
There shall be a Judicial Business Committee composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one Teaching Elder and one Ruling Elder.  
The Judicial Business Committee shall advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisory to the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration.'
- E. That the words 'sub-committee' and 'board' be editorially removed from the Assembly Bylaws wherever they occur in Article IV, Section 9, Paragraphs F, and H. In Paragraph G, that the title be changed to 'Boards of Agencies' and that the word 'sub-committee' be removed where it occurs.
- F. That Article IV, Section 10, be deleted.
- G. That Article IV, Section 11, be changed as follows:  
In the second sentence, insert the word 'retirement' between 'the' and 'relief,' so that the entire sentence reads, 'Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, the Trustees shall administer the Annuity plans, the group insurance programs and the relief programs, except disaster relief, of the Corporation.'
- III. That the General Assembly approve the following:
- A. That all present functions and personnel of the PSCSM be assigned to the Committee on Administration.
  - B. That the following assignments be made and continued until changed in the subsequent Assembly:
    1. That the Chief Executive Officer of Insurance, Annuities and Relief be an advisory member of the Committee on Administration.
    2. That the Chief Executive Officer of the PCA Foundation be an advisory member of the Committee on Administration.
    3. That the Chief Executive Officer of Ridge Haven be an advisory member of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.
    4. That the Chief Executive Officer of Covenant College be an advisory member of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.
    5. That the Chief Executive Officer of Covenant Theological Seminary be an advisory member of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.
  - C. That during the interim year in which presbyteries will vote on the *BCO* amendments proposed above:
    1. That each Permanent Committee continue to appoint an advisory member to the Committee on Administration.
    2. That the functions and personnel of the PSCSM be transferred to the Committee on Administration as soon as is practical.
  - D. That the PCA Foundation continue to be supported financially by the COA through 1984, and that the COA in consultation with the Foundation be charged with the responsibility to recommend to the 1984 General Assembly the funding procedure for the Foundation, beginning in 1985.
- (Clerk's Note: See §11-48, III, 2, p. 113, where a different procedure was adopted for 1984.)

- IV. That the Assembly adopt the attached organizational charts as representing fairly the basic structures of the Assembly.
- V. That the General Assembly receive the following as information:

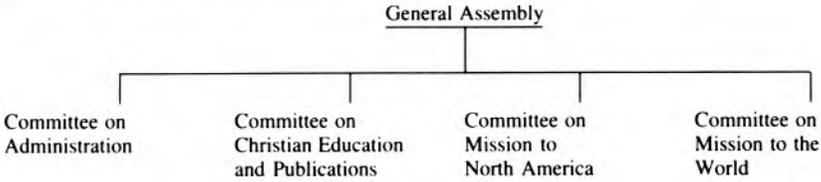
We believe that the recommendations in this report are consistent with the letter and spirit enunciated in the Joining and Receiving of the RPCES (J and R) As to the Budgets of Agencies, we believe that the language in J and R which deals with budgets speaks to the method by which these budgets are to be funded rather than whether or not such budgets were to be reviewed by General Assembly. We find no specific language in J and R which deals with the issue of review by General Assembly of Agency budgets. However, we believe that the principle is clearly dealt with in Item 5. i of J and R which reads:

'Since the General Assembly is responsible for the conduct of the work which the whole church does unitedly, the powers and activities which it has delegated to institutions under its jurisdiction shall always be subject to review. It shall not delegate any of its powers beyond its own recall so as to cease to be fully responsible for the spiritual oversight of the entire denomination.' Therefore, we do not believe that our recommendations violate J and R, but are consistent with the principles stated therein.

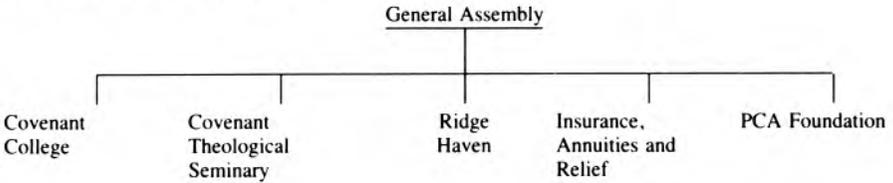
*Adopted*

CHART OF COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

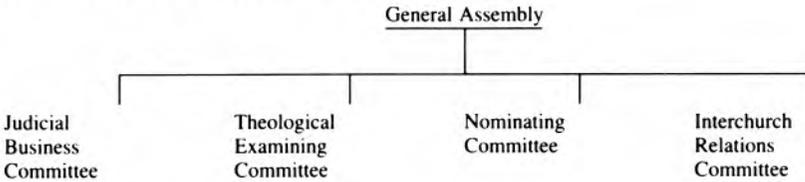
1. PERMANENT COMMITTEE ORGANIZATION:



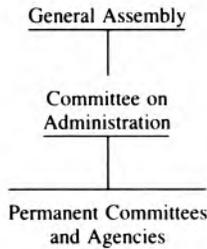
2. AGENCY ORGANIZATION:



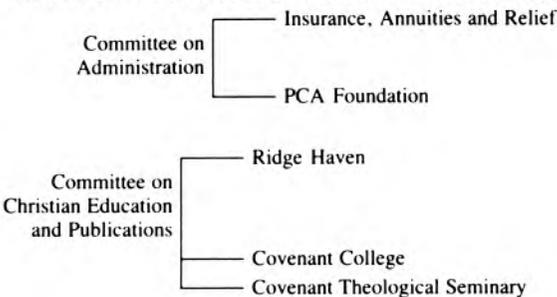
3. SPECIAL COMMITTEE ORGANIZATION:



4. FINANCIAL COORDINATION



5. PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY COORDINATION:



33. That the preliminary study of planning and goal setting for the PCA prepared by the consultant to PSCSM be referred to the Committee on Administration for reporting back to the 1984 General Assembly and that copies of the report be sent to the other permanent committees for their response and advice. *Adopted*

Footnote 1:

The Committee of Commissioners for Stewardship Ministries is constrained to bring to the attention of the General Assembly what appears to be a necessity for deficit budgeting and deficit operation in carrying out the assignments of the Committee on Administration.

Your Committee of Commissioners has struggled painfully with the approval of the amended 1983 budget and with the proposed 1984 budget. It has only approved them with the understanding that the COA henceforth will operate within the limits of its income.

Respectfully submitted,  
 GERRY SOVEREIGN, CHAIRMAN  
 FORD WILLIAMS, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners present:

Calvary	RE Ralph Price
Central Carolina	TE Al Saleeby
Covenant	TE Ford Williams
Evangel	RE Mac Gardner
Grace	TE Randall G. Richmond
Gulf Coast	RE Gerry Sovereign
Mississippi Valley	RE M. S. Bennett
North Georgia	TE Warren Gardner
St. Louis	RE P. E. Barker
Tennessee Valley	RE Stewart Bachman
Western Carolina	TE Bill Laxton
Westminster	TE Henry E. Johnson

The Assembly granted permission to TE Steven B. Shuman to register the following dissent:

'I wish respectfully to declare my dissent with the action of the Eleventh General Assembly in the adoption of the 1984 budgets and give the following reasons:

1. Individual churches and members know the danger of spending over the budget.
2. Based upon the response of the churches to the 1983 askings, the 1984 budget looms very large.
3. Some churches which support the General Assembly to the best of their ability are weary of special appeals for funds.

On motion the report as a whole (excluding those items postponed) was received.

TE Robert G. Schwanebeck requested his negative vote on this motion recorded.

**11-44 Worship Service**

TE J. Archie Moore led in a closing prayer and the Assembly moved to the order of the day, worship under the leadership of the Presbytery of North Georgia. TE Mitchell Hall, Jr. called the Assembly to worship and all joined to sing 'Come, Thou Almighty King.' Following prayer by TE H. Young Park, TE H. Ben Wilkinson read Matthew 9:35-10:1 and preached the sermon, inviting all to join him to 'pray the Lord of the harvest' to send

forth laborers for the harvest. Worship concluded with the singing of 'Stand Up, Stand Up for Jesus' and prayer by TE Ben Wilkinson, and the Assembly stood in recess at 12:15 p.m.

## MINUTES—WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON

June 15, 1983

### Seventh Session

#### 11-45 Assembly Reconvened

Moderator Austin called the Assembly back to order at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of 'The Lord's My Shepherd' and prayer led by TE David M. Bryan.

#### 11-46 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship Continued

Consideration continued of the report of this Committee, and recommendations 12 - 21, 23, 24, 25 - 33 were handled at this time, recommendations 22 and 25 were postponed to §11- , p. . (See §11-43, p. 104)

#### 11-47 Call for Hourly Prayer

On motion the Assembly adopted a motion that it pause for prayer each hour during each day, except when in recess, asking that the Moderator select a member to lead the Assembly in prayer at that time.

#### 11-48 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on the PCA Foundation

TE Paul T. McHenry III presented the report of the Committee, beginning with prayer. Recommendations were voted as follows.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee:
  - A. Report of the PCA Foundation (Appendix L, p. 277)
  - B. Auditor's Report on the PCA Foundation
  - C. Report of the Retiring Director (Milton Howland). Nov. 30, 1982
  - D. Report of the New Director (Jack Hudson). Nov. 20, 1982
  - E. Minutes (in the form of Resolutions) of the PCA Foundation. Sept. 25, 1982
  - F. Resolutions of the Reformed Presbyterian Foundation. Nov. 5, 1982
  - G. Minutes (in the form of Resolutions) of the PCA Foundation. Nov. 30, 1982
  - H. Minutes of the Meeting of the Board of the PCA Foundation. Feb. 12, 1983
  - I. Audit report on the Reformed Presbyterian Foundation
  - J. Personal Resolution 6 from RE John Albritton (§11-9, p. 66)
- II. Major Issues Discussed:
  - A. The chairman of the Board of the PCA Foundation, Mr. John N. Albritton, Jr., and the new Managing Director, John (Jack) W. S. Hudson, introduced the work of the Foundation and reported on the transfer of assets from Reformed Presbyterian Foundation to the PCA Foundation following the Joining and Receiving of the RPCES. With this information as background the Committee organized the minutes and reports of the Foundation. The Committee noted that certain minutes needed to be prepared in the form of unanimous resolutions, as formal meetings of the Board could not be arranged for want of a quorum.

- B. The Committee was advised that the transfer of RP Foundation assets to the PCA Foundation was proceeding to finalization. The past Managing Director of the RP Foundation has now succeeded Milton Howland (our previous part-time Managing Director) whose faithful service was noted with sincere appreciation.
- C. The question whether the Board of the PCA Foundation should be a separate agency of the Church like Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, Ridge Haven, and Insurance, Annuities and Relief. This matter was discussed in the context of the need for the Foundation to be funded by equal contributions from the following agencies; the four major Committees of the General Assembly, Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, and Ridge Haven; rather than be funded by deducting a service charge from monies given to and held by the PCA Foundation.
- D. The budget for 1984 was considered (Appendix N, p. 294). A typographical error was noted and the Assembly is advised that the last three line items of the budget should be amended to read:

	1983	1984
	Budget	Proposed Budget
Capital Expenses	—	—
Miscellaneous	1,000	1,000
Consultants	1,965	2,500

III. Recommendations:

- 1. That the PCA Foundation become a separate agency of the church, similar to Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, Ridge Haven, and Insurance, Annuities and Relief.  
 Grounds: The PCA Foundation has a specialized ministry and a fiduciary responsibility. *Adopted*
- 2. That, if the PCA Foundation becomes a separate agency as recommended above, the future funding of the PCA Foundation, starting with the 1984 budget, be provided by each of the following agencies paying an equal share of the PCA Foundation's budget: the four major Committees of the General Assembly, Covenant College, Covenant Seminary and Ridge Haven. *Adopted*
- 3. That the unrestricted and undesignated funds received by the PCA Foundation be dispersed equally between the following agencies; the four major Committees of the General Assembly, Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, and Ridge Haven. *Adopted*
- 4. That the 1984 budget for the PCA Foundation be approved (Appendix N, p. 294) *Adopted*
- 5. That each church be encouraged to consider hosting a seminar—Estate Planning, A Tool for Stewardship—for the benefit of their members. *Adopted*
- 6. That each church be encouraged to participate in the memorial gift program. *Adopted*
- 7. That the two regular vacancies on the Board be filled, plus one additional to serve out an unexpired term. At least one of these men should be a teaching elder. *Adopted*
- 8. That the General Assembly direct the PCA Foundation to establish procedures for dispersing funds which were received as restricted but undesig-

nated funds and the donor of such funds dies before a designation for disbursement is given by that donor.

Grounds: The representative of the PCA Foundation advised that the above contingency had not been addressed and a policy established. As certain substantial gifts had been made to the Foundation as restricted but undesignated gifts, this matter needs to be addressed. *Adopted*

9. That the Auditor's Report be received as information and that it be noted that the Auditors Report for the Reformed Presbyterian Foundation was found and considered by the Committee (See Recommendation 13). *Adopted*
10. That, if the General Assembly approves of the PCA Foundation becoming a separate agency, the appointment of John (Jack) W.S. Hudson as Managing Director of the PCA Foundation be approved, subject to his satisfactorily sustaining examination by the Assembly Theological Examining Committee. *Adopted*
11. That Mr. Milton Howland be commended and warmly thanked for his all-important contribution to the PCA. Mr. Howland was presented a special recognition award by the Chairman of the Board. *Adopted*
12. That the report of the Committee as a whole be adopted. *Adopted*
13. That the Auditor's Reports for the RP Foundation be received. *Adopted*
14. That the Personal Resolution 6 of John N. Albritton, Jr. (p. 66), be answered in the negative.

Grounds:

- (a) The intention of the Presbytery nomination system for positions on General Assembly Committees and Boards is that the Presbyteries should initiate nominations for these positions.
- (b) The Committees and Boards of the General Assembly should not suggest nomination or in any way seek to influence Presbyteries in their submitting nominations to the General Assembly.
- (c) While recognizing that the Board of the PCA Foundation has had difficulties in obtaining a quorum of members at some of its meetings, this difficulty is best solved by appointing persons willing to serve and not by appointing experts.
- (d) The Board of the PCA Foundation has employed a Managing Director, who has some expertise in the areas of fund management, investments, wills and trusts, and further, that the Manager and the Board have been provided with funds to employ the services of such other experts and advisors as may be necessary to provide the Board with additional advice on these matters. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,

PAUL T. MCHENRY III, CHAIRMAN

ROBERT MALCOLM FERGUSON, SECRETARY

Roll of Committee of Commissioners Present:

Ascension	RE John Miller
Calvary	TE Samuel B. Hoyt
Central Florida	TE James Saxon
Central Georgia	TE John R. Hutchinson
Evangel	TE Langston Haygood
Great Lakes	TE Robert Wildeman

Gulf Coast	TE Paul T. McHenry III
James River	RE Joe Parron
Mississippi Valley	TE Doyle A. Hulse
New Jersey	TE John Palmer
Pacific	TE Robert Malcolm Ferguson
Siouxlands	TE Wendell Strasser
Texas	RE John Engle

### 11-49 Fraternal Delegates Recognized

RE Donald Boerema, Chairman of the Sub-committee on InterChurch Relations, was introduced and granted the privilege of the floor in order that he might introduce fraternal delegates to the Assembly. First, a letter from the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church was read, no delegate being able to be present. Then Mr. Boerema introduced TE Thomas E. Tyson, Orthodox Presbyterian Church; TE Dennis Boonstra, Christian Reformed Church; and TE's Duncan Lowe and Jonathan Watt, Reformed Presbyterian Church, North America. On motion these delegates were seated as visiting brothers and granted privilege of the floor, and Messrs, Tyson, Boonstra, and Lowe addressed the Assembly bringing greetings from their respective Churches.

Further, the Assembly voted to adopt a motion that the chairmen of the Assembly's permanent committees hold the privilege of the floor at all times by virtue of their office. The Assembly paused for prayer and was led by RE John Spencer.

### 11-50 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures

The docket was amended to permit moving to a partial report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures Committee [Appendix , p. ], and TE G. Aiken Taylor assumed the chair. TE W. Harold Mare, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report.

#### I. Business assigned to the Committee

1. Communication 2: From Perry Laukhuff, Amherst, Virginia (p. 36)
2. Overture 17: From the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest (p. 38)
3. Overture 23: From the Presbytery of James River (p. 38)
4. Overture 27: From the Presbytery of Central Carolina (p. 39)
5. Overture 30: From the Presbytery of New River (p. 39)
6. Personal Resolutions: 4, p. 62; 9 p. 64; 12, p. 64.

#### II. Recommendations:

1. With reference to Communication 2: That the General Assembly approve in principle the idea of a public witness against abortion on demand and refer this communication to the permanent committee on Christian Education and Publication for implementation, and that a copy of this report be sent to Mr. Laukhuff. *Adopted*
2. The Assembly took no action regarding Overture 17, (p. 38) but it was noted that this matter is in the hands of the permanent Committee on Administration.
3. With reference to Overture 23 (p. 38): That the General Assembly refer the question of the PCA giving pastoral advice on the issue of nuclear armament and nuclear deterrence to the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for study and advice to the Twelfth General Assembly. *Adopted*

Negative votes were recorded as follows.

Eugene C. Case	Edwin P. Elliott, Jr.	Clenton A. Ilderton
James B. Moore	W. C. Smith	Erwin Morrison
Ronald Swafford	C. W. Moaning	

Moderator Austin resumed the chair, and TE Robert F. Auffarth led the Assembly in its hourly prayer.

4. That the General Assembly answer Overture 27 (p. 39) from Central Carolina Presbytery and Overture 30 (p. 32) from New River Presbytery in the negative and reaffirm the prior action taken by the Eighth General Assembly (see *M8GA* 8-69, III,3; p.98) with regard to the issue of the abusive use of alcoholic beverages and total abstinence, by taking the following actions:

1. That Overtures 27 and 30 be answered in the negative, reaffirming the grounds of the Eighth General Assembly, that to adopt a position of total abstinence would go beyond the requirements of Scripture (Deut. 5:32,33; Col. 2:20-23) and is contrary to the *Westminster Confession of Faith* (Chapter 20, sub-paragraph 2), which forbid the binding of the conscience by the commands of men.
2. That the General Assembly reaffirm the following statement adopted by the Eighth General Assembly in regard to the issue of temperance:  
The General Assembly recognizes the problem of the abuse of alcoholic beverages in our society. For this reason, the General Assembly encourages local churches to:
  - a. Teach and counsel as to the sin involved in the intemperate or escapist use of any part of creation.
  - b. Teach and counsel the kind of love and wisdom which may lead to individual decisions to curb or to refrain from the use of a particular aspect of creation; and
  - c. Proclaim and embody the reality of the work of the Holy Spirit in the bond of vital fellowship within the body of Christ which is the Biblical antidote to the intemperance and escapism of our day (cf. Ephesians 5:18, in context). *Adopted*

The following commissioners recorded their negative votes on this action:

Dewey D. Murphy	Charles W. McNutt	Lonnie W. Barnes
Frank E. Smith	Sam S. Cappel	Donald Long
Fred E. Manning, Jr.	John J. Armes	Harold D. Hight
Carmen C. Beecham	Howard C. Lane	R. A. Baturm
Henry S. Thigpen	Thomas M. Gregory	John H. Eastwood
L. G. Wilnes	Manuel Salabarria	Leonard G. Bullock
A. Kenneth Kuyk	R. Tevebaugh	Charles H. Cobb, Jr.
John S. Batusic	R. C. Korn	James E. Player
Loren V. Watson	Samuel B. Hoyt, Jr.	Edward T. Noe
Harry L. Reeder III	Erwin Morrison	Nick Protos
John E. Engle	Donald E. Hoke	Kyle Thurman
Wes Morrow	Roger Hunt	William A. Shell
William H. Rose, Jr.	Nelson Malkus	James B. Moore
Elvin E. Jewell	Leland D. Sayers	William A. Rocup, Jr.
Donald J. MacNair	Stuart H. Perrin	John C. Neville, Jr.
Gerald Malkus	John P. Hoogstrate	Ben Wilkinson
Robert G. Hamilton	Frank Smick, Jr.	Gary Purvis
Robert J. Hoyle	Alfred Saleef	Ted Smith
Jim Mitchell	Raymond Wright	Mitchell Hall

5. That the General Assembly adopt Personal Resolution 4 (p. 62) from TE Paul McHenry of Gulf Coast Presbytery as amended as follows:

**Know all men by these presents**, that the Presbyterian Church in America in seeking to fulfill the Great Commission of spreading the Gospel to all peoples, sees the freedom of expression as a vital element of our society;

**Whereas**, there is a widespread attack against religious freedoms and religious expression, particularly in the public schools of the United States;

**Whereas**, the Supreme Court of the United States has ruled that students cannot, of their own initiative, offer verbal prayer in the lunch room; that Christian groups cannot have equal access to classrooms before or after school; that Christians cannot read and discuss prayers from the Congressional Record on school property before school; and imposed other unconscionable restrictions upon Christians and Christian groups;

**Whereas**, the ideals of humanism have become predominant in and are consistently taught as fact in the public schools of the United States;

**Whereas**, the Supreme Court of the United States has previously declared humanism to be a religion, yet has applied restrictions only upon the expression of Christian ideals and values;

**Whereas**, there is presently pending a suit which arose in Mobile, Alabama styled Ishamel Jeffree vs. the School Board, *et al.* in which an agnostic parent is seeking to remove from the public schools all material and teaching which would encourage or foster a belief in religion;

**Whereas**, the plaintiff has sought to remove from the public school system any mention of God's name, but has not sought to remove the teachings of the ideals and values of humanism and other non-theistic religions;

**Whereas**, at issue is whether humanism and non-theistic religions will have exclusive access to the minds of students or whether we will allow toleration of divergent ideas;

**Whereas**, Judge Brevard Hand, Chief Judge, Second Federal District Court of the State of Alabama, has ruled that the United States Supreme Court has erred in its interpretation of the Constitution of the United States in the area of First Amendment freedoms.

**Whereas**, the Eleventh Circuit Court of Appeals has ordered Judge Hand enter an order enjoining religious activities in Mobile County Public Schools;

**Whereas**, this matter is now on appeal to the United States Supreme Court;

**Whereas**, there is a general lack of awareness of the status of law, its interpretation and application by the United States Supreme Court, and the extent of the restrictions presently enforced in the public school system against Christians and Christian groups; and

**Whereas**, the Religious Freedoms Defense Fund, which is being incorporated as a fund of Ridgewood Presbyterian Church, P.C.A., exists for the purpose of certain legal expenses in this case.

**Be it therefore resolved**, that the General Assembly of the PCA shall recommend prayer, the dissemination of information, and financial encouragement for this stand against the continuing encroachment and denial of the God-given rights guaranteed by the First Amendment to the United States Constitution.

*Adopted*

6. Motion to adopt the Personal Resolution 9 from TE Thomas F. Barnes and RE Dick Teague (p. 63) was defeated. No further action was taken regarding this resolution.

7. Personal Resolution 12 from TE Frank J. Smith *et al.*, (p. 63) was answered as follows: That the General Assembly reminds its churches that in our understanding of Scripture we would reject any visible representation of Christ or the use of religious symbols as objects of worship, but that the particulars in this resolution do not warrant the type of action requested.

*Adopted*

The following amendment was proposed, but was defeated. The Assembly granted permission to the commissioners listed hereunder to record their affirmative votes:

Amend the above answer as follows: Place a period after 'objects of worship' and add, 'Since commissioners, whose convictions are in accord with historic presbyterianism, were grieved by the visible representation of Christ used in the special program Monday evening, the Assembly conveys this concern to the Assembly's committees and agencies and urges them to exercise greater caution with regard to this matter in the future.

Commissioners recording their affirmative votes:

Frank J. Smith	Daniel B. Ice
Elwin E. Jewell	Morton H. Smith
David C. Coffin, Jr	

## Roll of Committee Members Present

MS Valley	RE H. I. Woodard
New Jersey	RE Donald Long
Central Carolina	TE Dewey D. Murphy
Texas	TE Terry Traylor
Westminster	TE James Richter
Evangel	RE Bob Carnes
Western Carolinas	TE G. Aiken Taylor
Warrior	TE Billy Joseph
Grace	TE Gary Summerville
Northern Illinois	TE Robert Smallman
Illiana	TE W. Harold Mare
St. Louis	TE D. Corey
Covenant	TE Laurie Jones

(Clerk's Note: Recommendation 4 was handled in §11-53, p. 28. Recommendations 5, 6 and 7 were handled in §11-94, p. . They are included here for easier reference.)

**11-51 Assembly Recessed**

The order of the day arrived and the Assembly was recessed with prayer by TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr. at 5:00 p.m.

**MINUTES — WEDNESDAY EVENING****June 15, 1983****Eighth Session****11-52 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 7:30 p.m. with the singing of 'Our God, Our Help in Ages Past' and prayer led by TE Leslie J. Thompson.

**11-53 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures**

Recommendation 4 was handled at this time. See §11-50, p. 121 for the action.

The Assembly paused and was led in prayer by TE James M. Baird, Jr. The Assembly then voted to *adopt* the minority report on Recommendation 4 which had become the main motion.

**11-54 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America**

TE Frederick T. Marsh received permission for a partial report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America. He introduced Mr. Hudson Nyenhuis, executive director of Bethany Christian Services, who addressed the Assembly briefly.

**11-55 Report of the General Assembly's Committee on Nominations**

The report of the Committee was presented by RE William Buiten, who began the report with prayer. Members of various committees and agencies were elected.

The following were elected to the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the Assembly:

**COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION***Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders***Class of 1987**

Robert Reymond, Illiana  
John Hoogstrate, Pacific Northwest

Charles Lowry, Westminster

**Alternates**

Donald Munson, Western Carolinas

George Henning, Tennessee Valley

**COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 1987**

Carl Smith, Central Florida

Arlen Dykstra, St. Louis

**Alternates**

Paul Alexander, Evangel

O. H. Smith III, Gulf Coast

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 1987**

Jack Mayfield, Siouxlans  
Wayne Jamison, Northeast

Maurie McPhee, Pacific Northwest

**Alternates**

DeWitt Watson, Great Lakes

James Ransom, James River

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 1987**

Donald Hoke, Tennessee Valley

M. C. Culbertson, Texas  
Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension

**Alternates**

John Oliver, Central Georgia

John Barker, St. Louis

**SUB-COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 1986**

Henry Lewis Smith, Evangel

George Gulley, Jr., Grace

**Alternates**

Robert Dunn, Illiana

Robert Harrah, Pacific Northwest

**COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**

*Teaching Elders*

*Ruling Elders*

**Class of 1987**

Rodney King, Southwest

John Van Voorhis, Calvary

**Alternates**

David Linden, Pacific Northwest

David Fox, Western Carolinas

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF**

**Class of 1988**

Robert VanFleet, Central Florida  
James Shipley, Central Georgia

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## Class of 1986

Mark Roessler, Southern Florida  
(To fill term of Robert Kresge, resigned)

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

## Class of 1987

T. K. Hart, Calvary  
Vernon Cotten, Mississippi Valley

## Class of 1985

Ross Bair, Southern Florida  
(To fill term of Arnold Lee, resigned)

## BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN

## Class of 1986

Thomas Waldecker, Illiana  
Henry Bishop, Grace  
Randolph Steel, Southwest

## ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

## Class of 1986

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest

Glenn Marshall, New Jersey

## Alternates

David Meyers, Siouxlans

John McNair, Grace

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

## Class of 1986

Myron Dunton, Oklahoma  
Robert Heerd, Philadelphia  
Clarence DenDulk, Orthodox Presbyterian  
James J. Kaufmann, Evangel

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

*Teaching Elders**Ruling Elders*

## Class of 1987

Bill Combs, Grace  
J. Robert Fiol, James River

Lanny Moore, Calvary  
Clark Breeding, Texas  
Robert Neill, Evangel  
William P. Thompson, Miss Valley

## Class of 1985

Howard Van Key, St. Louis  
James B. Orders, Calvary

(Clerk's Note: The original nominations of the Nominating Committee are in the Report found in Appendix K, p. 263). During the report, TE Frank M. Barker, Jr., led the Assembly in its hourly prayer time.

**11-56 Assembly Recessed**

The hour of recess having arrived (as previously voted to be 10:00 p.m.), the Assembly recessed and was closed with prayer by TE Frederick C. Fowler III.

## MINUTES — THURSDAY MORNING

June 16, 1983

## Ninth Session

**11-57 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with the singing of 'Jesus, Lover of My Soul' and prayer by TE Charles E. Turner.

**11-58 Report of the Ad Interim Committee to Study the Question of Baptism**

TE George W. Knight III, chairman, led in prayer and introduced the report of the Committee. The Assembly then called on TE G. Brent Bradley to present the minority report of RE John Thompson.

**11-59 Docket Amended**

Before continuing with the previous minority report, the Assembly voted to amend the docket by adding an order of the day at 1:30 p.m. for the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

The Assembly paused for prayer at 9:00 a.m., led by TE Carl W. Bogue, Jr., and intercession was included for the nation in consequence of the decision of the United States Supreme Court further endorsing abortion.

**11-60 Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Baptism Continued**

The minority report was moved as a substitute for the Committee report, and the motion was defeated.

Recommendation I That the General Assembly commend the report of the committee to the presbyteries and sessions. *Adopted*

The Assembly then voted to postpone consideration of the remaining part of the Baptism issue to the Twelfth General Assembly or until such time as the Committee completes its report on other pending issues.

The Assembly was led in prayer at 10:00 a.m. by TE Henry R. Gundlach III.

**11-61 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America**

TE David H. Jussely, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee.

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee
- B. Permanent Committee Report
- C. Overtures: 5, 13, 18, 19, 31, 32, 36, and amendment to Overture 18.
- D. Communications: 1 and 6.
- E. Overtures 12 and 13 withdrawn
- F. Personal Resolution from TE David Dively

**II. Statement of the Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Minutes
- B. Changes in Staff Personnel
- C. Church Planting Goals
- D. Presbytery Boundaries
- E. Book of Church Order Amendments

**III. Recommendations:**

1. That the Minutes of June 14, 1982; August 5, 1982; November 18, 1982; and March 3, 1983 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
2. That the Assembly give thanks to God for the growth given us in the past year, for the unity achieved and for the accomplishment of goals set by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
3. That the Assembly commit itself to seek a 6% growth in established churches and a 10% growth in newly organized churches in the next year. Our chief goal

is to increase the professions of faith and adult baptisms. *Adopted*

4. That the proposed changes in Chapter 5 of the *Book of Church Order*, presented to the 10th General Assembly and acted upon favorably by the 10th Assembly's MNA Committee of Commissioners, be now acted upon and sent to the presbyteries as follows:

**5-1.** A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in paragraph 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others. However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.

**5-2.** Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America,<sup>1</sup> or by a Session, in cooperation with Presbytery's Committee on Mission to North America. However, if the mission church is located outside the bounds of Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.<sup>1</sup>

**5-3.** The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

- 1) Appoint an Evangelist as prescribed in paragraph 8-6.
- 2) Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
- 3) Appoint a commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church.

**5-4.** At the discretion of the temporary governing body, members may be received into the mission church as prescribed in Chapter 12.<sup>2</sup> These persons then become communicant or non-communicant members of the Presbyterian Church in America.

**5-5.** Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.<sup>3</sup>

**5-6.** Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.

**5-7.** It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil government.

### **The Organization of a Particular Church**

Renumber existing paragraphs of Chapter 5.

*Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent*

5. That additional changes in Chapter 5 of the *Book of Church Order* relating to the nomination of candidates for the session of an organizing church be now considered:

The following procedures shall be used in the nominating and training of Ruling Elders prior to organization and in the election of Ruling Elders:

**5-9.** (1) All men of the mission church (unless they decline) shall receive general instruction in the qualifications and work of the office of ruling elder by the organizing commission or the evangelist.

(2) These men shall be examined by the organizing commission or the evangelist concerning their christian experience, their knowledge and acceptance of the constitutional standards of their church, and their willingness to assume the responsibility of the office of ruling elder, according to the qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The organizing commission or the evangelist shall present a list of all who are found qualified to be nominated. Present 5-9 (1) would become 5-9 (3) with following numbers adjusted accordingly. These two additions should be referred to the Permanent Committee on MNA and the Judicial Business Committee to place them in the proper place in the *BCO*, Chapter 5. *Referred back to the Committee on Mission to North America for further clarification and rewording, if necessary, with report back to the Twelfth General Assembly.*

6. That the cooperative agreement with Western Indian Ministries which is now based on the NAE doctrinal statement be approved. Attachment A & C (p. 238)  
*Adopted with substitution of Attachment B-10 for Attachment A-9*
7. That the cooperative agreement with International Students, Inc., based also on the NAE doctrinal statement, be approved. Attachment B & C (p. 239) *Adopted*
8. That the Assembly encourage a season for prayer during the fall months, perhaps one night each week for a month or one day each month for three months, to pray earnestly for God's promotion of each Assembly and Presbytery cause and the evangelistic outreach, spiritual vitality and stewardship of the local congregations; and that the three program committees work together in developing the materials which will both prepare and facilitate this ministry.

The concept of corporate prayer envisioned by this recommendation involves the division of the congregation into prayer cells or units with a leader or coordinator over each. (Many congregations are already so divided and those that are not are encouraged to maintain such cells, once structured, for Bible study, evangelistic outreach, follow up, pastoral care, etc.) Materials should be prepared to help the group know how to pray, specific needs for which to pray (from General Assembly causes to the local church's outreach and stewardship) and how to make the time most meaningful. The materials should include cards for MTW missionaries and MNA church planters as well as specific requests from CE/P, Administration, Covenant College, Covenant Seminary and Ridge Haven. The goal of this season of prayer would be to summon the whole church to the whole ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America. *Adopted*

9. That congregations be encouraged to take a special offering during the Thanksgiving season for the work of your Committee on Mission to North America. *Adopted*
10. That the Assembly approve and give encouragement to our entrance into the mission field of Quebec province, Canada, to work among the French speaking people of Quebec only. *Adopted*
11. That the Assembly recognize the existence of the Revolving Building Fund established by National Presbyterian Missions and accepted by your Committee on Mission to North America in 1982 as a part of the Joining and Receiving agreement. This fund will be operated by borrowing money from churches and individuals at a certain rate of interest and then loaned to churches needing funds for building purposes at a slightly higher interest sufficient to cover expected administrative costs. We recommend that all Revolving Building Fund contracts continue to be honored, and that this committee be encouraged to continue and develop the RBF as a further alternative for the financing of church buildings. *Adopted*

12. That the Assembly approve Bethany Christian Services and recommend its services to our presbyteries, churches and members; and that their representatives now be given the privilege of the floor for five minutes. *Adopted*
13. That the Assembly re-elect the Rev. J. Philip Clark to be the Coordinator of the Committee on Mission to North America. *Adopted*
14. That the Rev. Kennedy Smartt be approved as the Coordinator of Evangelism and the Rev. Cecil Brooks be approved as the Coordinator of Church Relations for the Committee on Mission to North America. *Adopted*
15. That at the appropriate time the Assembly approve the budget as amended: that the St. Louis consultant portion of the 1984 budget be redesignated to new church development, and that the General Assembly thank God for the years of faithful service by TE Donald J. MacNair in the field of church planting in the RPCES, and in serving as consultant to the Committee on Mission to North America.

**GROUNDS:**

This budget change concerning the St. Louis consultant occurred after the printing of the budgets in the Handbook. *Adopted*

16. That Overture 19, to the Tenth General Assembly (p. 47), referred to the permanent Committee on MNA, be answered in the negative.

**GROUNDS:**

There is a difficulty in determining the churches which are truly in need of financial help; the criteria by which help would be offered; and sources for funding. *Adopted*

17. That Overture 5 (p. 48) be answered in the affirmative and the Permanent Committee on MNA report to the next General Assembly.
18. That Overture 18 be answered in the affirmative as amended as follows:

**Whereas**, the boundaries of Presbyteries are determined by the General Assembly (*Book of Church Order* 14-6); and

**Whereas**, the present boundaries of Calvary Presbytery cover all of the State of South Carolina,

**Therefore**, Calvary Presbytery respectfully requests the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, at the meeting in June, 1983, to divide Calvary in the following manner:

(Clerk's Note: these presbytery descriptions have been derived from combining Overture 18 and the Amendment to this Overture §11-9, p. 49 submitted to the Assembly by Calvary Presbytery. The reference in the overture to the numbers of churches in each presbytery has been omitted, since the amendment had the effect of changing these figures. The southern presbytery has adopted the name of Palmetto. The other presbytery continues to use the name Calvary.)

1. That the counties of Abbeville, Anderson, Cherokee, Edgefield, Greenville, Greenwood, Laurens, McCormick, Newberry, Pickens, Oconee, Saluda, Spartanburg, Union, York, and the portion of Chester county north of South Carolina highway 97 from the York County line to the Chester city limits, and all of Chester County north and west of South Carolina highway 72 from the Chester city limits to the York County line be included in one presbytery.
2. The counties of Aiken, Allendale, Bamberg, Barnwell, Beaufort, Berkeley, Calhoun, Charleston, Chesterfield, Clarendon, Colleton, Darlington, Dillon, Dorchester, Fairfield, Florence, Georgetown, Hampton, Horry, Jasper, Kershaw, Lancaster, Lee, Lexington, Marion, Marlboro, Orangeburg, Richland, Sumter, Williamsburg, and the portion of Chester County lying south of South Carolina highway 97 from the York County line to the Chester City limits, all of the city of Chester and all that portion of Chester County lying south and east of South Carolina highway 72 from the Chester City limits to the York County line to be included in the other presbytery.
3. That the General Assembly authorize these Presbyteries to become effective on January 1, 1984.

*Adopted*

19. That Overture 31 (p. 49) be answered in the negative.  
 GROUNDS: The Overture appears to be an inter-presbytery communication and should presbyteries and an overture in proper form be drafted. *Adopted*
20. That Overture 32 (p. 49) be answered in the affirmative pending the concurrence of the Northeast Presbytery. *Defeated, no response to the overture*
21. That Overture 36 (p. 49) be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*
22. That Communication 1 (p. 36) be approved. *Adopted*
23. That Communication 6 (p. 37) be answered with the following statement. That the French language work in the province of Quebec be removed from the jurisdiction of the Presbytery of Eastern Canada and be designated a French language mission field. *Adopted*
24. That Personal Resolution 2 (p. 65) from TE David Dively be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*
25. That the Communication 7 from the Korean Presbytery (p. 37), petitioning the General Assembly to divide itself into two Presbyteries, be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*
26. That Overture B from the 1982 General Synod of the RPCES (p. 57) be answered by reference to the work and text of the Permanent Committee and staff of MNA, as well as the text of the Committee of Commissioners of MNA report. *Adopted*
27. That personal Resolution 12 by TE Frederick Fowler (p. 65) be referred to the Associate Stated Clerk of the General Assembly to be coordinated with the Presbytery Stated Clerks, appropriate Presbytery and General Assembly Committees and report back to the next Assembly. *Adopted*
28. That the report as a whole be approved. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,  
 DAVID JUSSELY, CHAIRMAN  
 JOHN FINDLAY, SECRETARY

Commissioners present:

Ascension	RE Jeffrey D. Brotherton
Calvary	TE John Smith
Central Carolina	RE Blue Price
Central Florida	TE Rodney Culbertson
Central Georgia	TE G. David Russell
Covenant	RE Bill Collie
Delmarva	TE Philip Douglass
Eastern Carolina	TE Al Herrington
Gulf Coast	TE John Findlay, Secretary
Illiana	RE Eugene Fullerton
Korean	TE Joseph Kim
Mississippi Valley	TE David Jussely, Chairman
New Jersey	TE Donald F. Starn
North Georgia	RE Bill Stevenson
Oklahoma	TE Robert A. Petterson
Pacific	TE Larry C. Mills
Tennessee Valley	TE Cortez Cooper
Warrior	RE Richard Owens
Western Carolina	RE J. T. Russell
Westminster	RE Joe Reynolds

(Clerk's Note: Recommendations 6 - 30 were adopted in §11-72, p. 136. The full report is presented here for easier reference.)

At 11:00 a.m. the Assembly paused for prayer led by RE Lamar McKee, including intercession for J. Harold Lewis, recently stricken with cancer and in the University Hospital of Virginia.

### **11-62 Worship Service**

The order of the day arrived while an amendment to Recommendation 6 was under discussion. RE Donald Comer led in prayer as business was suspended, and the Assembly moved to worship under the leadership of the Presbytery of Southern Florida. After the singing of 'Wonderful Grace of Jesus', TE Ross A. Bair led in prayer, read Acts 15:1-19, and preached the sermon, 'Does the Grace of God Make Us Glad or Mad?'. The service concluded with the apostolic benediction, and then recessed at 12:10 p.m.

## **MINUTES—THURSDAY AFTERNOON**

**June 16, 1983**

### **Tenth Session**

#### **11-63 Assembly Reconvened**

TE James B. Moore led the Assembly in prayer as it reconvened at 1:30 p.m.

#### **11-64 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration Continued**

TE J. Gary Aitken, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and continued the report of the Committee. Recommendations 32-39 were handled at this time. (See §11-30, p. 79)

At 2:30 p.m. TE John L. Vance led the Assembly in prayer, including RPNA Pastor Robert McMillan, who had fallen from the roof of his house and sustained such injury that he was not expected to live, and his family.

TE J. Gary Aitken was on motion called from the room for judicial commission business and TE James A. Meek continued the presentation of the report. Further, the Assembly set as an order of the day to follow immediately the conclusion of this Committee's report the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations. Recommendations 40-42 were handled at this time.

At 3:30 p.m. TE William A. McIlwaine led in the Assembly's hourly prayer, and RE W. Jack Williamson assumed the chair.

On motion the Assembly set orders of the day for the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World at 8:30 a.m. Friday at 4:45 p.m. Thursday.

#### **11-65 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations**

RE Leland Nichols, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer as he began presentation of the Committee's report.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee:
  - A. Minutes of August 13, 1982; October 22, 1982; January 25, 1983.
  - B. Report of the Subcommittee
  - C. Supplemental Report of the Subcommittee
  - D. Overtures 24 and 35
- II. Major Issues Discussed:
  - A. The relationship of the PCA to the Christian Reformed Church.
  - B. The proposed invitation to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to join the PCA.
  - C. NAPARC'S invitation to us for joint assemblies in 1986.
- III. Recommendations:
  1. That the minutes of August 13, 1982; October 22, 1982; and January 25, 1983 be approved with notation.

*Adopted*

2. That the Presbyterian Church in America continue fraternal relations with the Christian Reformed Church. *Adopted*
3. That the Eleventh General Assembly re-issue the invitation of the Ninth General Assembly to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to join with us under the terms of 'The Revised Joint Statement'. *Adopted by vote of 441-220*  
(Clerk's note: The text of the Revised Joint Statement is included here for easier reference.)

#### A JOINT STATEMENT

The statement below was adopted jointly and severally at the March 3-6, 1981, joint meeting in Atlanta, GA. and has been modified by the PCA Subcommittee on Interchurch Relations to fit present circumstances. Taken together with your Committee's evaluations above and the 'Comparison of Areas of Similarity and Differences' among the OPC/PCA/RPCES distributed earlier to our churches, this statement expresses the judgment of your Committee and of the three committees jointly that there is a compatibility among these churches that would, if they were joined together, 'produce a church that would be of substantially one in its willingness to deal on a biblical basis with issues that would inevitably arise from time to time' (*Minutes, Forty-seventh General Assembly, OPC, p. 199*).

The statement follows:

We have sought to fulfill the mandates given us by our representative major assemblies in order to make recommendation concerning the reception and joining of the OPC in and with the PCA.

With joy and thankfulness to the Lord of the Church we recognize that our churches have a common and sincere commitment to the inerrant Word of God and to the Westminster Standards as faithfully expressing the system of truth taught in Holy Scripture. Further, we recognize that our churches are Presbyterian in their order and practice. But above all, we find clear evidence that each of our churches desires to be faithful to our primary standard, the Bible, and to our secondary standards as true to the Bible. We acknowledge our weaknesses and failures but we are one in our commitment to obey the Lord Jesus Christ in his rule over us through his Word and Spirit.

We recognize, however, that due in part to differences of historical development, there are differences among us as to how our common Presbyterian convictions are applied in practice. We have given careful attention to those that have been referred to us, and we have provided a comparison of similarities and differences that we have discussed. No doubt there are variations of practice that have little or no theological significance but would require mutual forbearance and understanding during a period of adjustment in the augmented church. It is also true that there are differences of emphasis among our churches that are to be found within each of them as well as between them; some of these have their roots deep in the history of Presbyterianism.

It is apparent to us that, just as within our churches there has been a deep and continuing desire to be constantly reforming ourselves in conformity to the Word of God, so too in the augmented Presbyterian Church in America this commitment would be not only continued but heightened by the reception of the OPC. The OPC, whose ministry would be joined with that of the PCA, would be called upon to follow the faith and order of the church that they enter; the PCA, on the other hand, would further strengthen its life and witness by welcoming the insights and experience represented by the OPC and seeking to profit from differences in striving for a more perfect biblical faith and practice. In receiving this denomination the PCA recognizes the history of the denomination as part of her total history and receives its historical documents as valuable and significant materials which will be used in the perfecting of the church.

We, therefore, as committees of our churches, recognize that unity of faith and practice which our churches have through the grace of God. This unity must draw us together as the body of Christ and enable us to remove the barriers that would prevent us from full communion of life and love in an undivided church. We also recognize our need for the grace of the Spirit and the love of Christ as we seek to reconcile differences and remove practical barriers. We, therefore, do severally and jointly:

1. Commend to our respective churches that we become one in organization in accordance with the invitation of the Presbyterian Church in America:
2. Urge upon our respective churches the necessity of resolving in the thus-augmented church the differences among us, and others that may arise, in kindness and forthrightness begotten of love, with the determination that by the grace of the Spirit of God through the

teaching of His Word we shall 'all come in the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God unto . . . the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.' (Eph. 4:13).

And further we, as committees of our respective churches, do severally and jointly agree that the above committee of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church shall recommend to its assemblies in 1984 that the necessary constitutional actions be taken to begin the process required to join the Presbyterian Church in America in accordance with its invitation; that the above-named committee of the Presbyterian Church in America will if the invitation is accepted by the OPC recommend to the General Assembly that the acceptance be approved, that the procedures stated elsewhere be followed for the assimilation of the several agencies of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church into the Presbyterian Church in America; that out of respect for the OPC's integrity the approval of its acceptance of the invitation shall be understood to honor such commitments as the church may have and to continue the ministries presently conducted by the OPC subject to the review of the permanent committees and approval of subsequent general assemblies; and that the assimilation of agencies shall endeavor to provide for the just treatment of those who may not be able, for reasons of conscience, to participate in the acceptance of the invitation.

3. That these recommendations shall be acted upon without amendment or deletion due to the fact that this plan has been approved by the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church;

4. That in view of our prior invitation to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church to effect and perfect one church with the Presbyterian Church in America, the General Assembly take the first formal vote under paragraph 14-6 of the *Book of Church Order*: 'to receive under its jurisdiction, with the consent of three-fourths of the presbyteries, other ecclesiastical bodies whose organization is conformed to the doctrine and order of this Church.' (The adoption of this recommendation confirms the interpretation that the words 'ecclesiastical bodies' include an entire denomination.) Thus all ordained officers in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church will be received into the Presbyterian Church in America without examination;
5. That the Assembly approve and send to the presbyteries for their approval a plan for the reception of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church as follows:
  - a. Upon the approval of three-fourths of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America and the completion of the constitutional process in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church the presbyteries of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church shall become a part of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America.
  - b. Presbytery boundaries shall be drawn as follows:  
Joint PCA and OPC Committees shall meet as soon as practicable to work out the boundaries plan. The basis for this plan shall be the present PCA boundaries (*MIOGA* pages 324-326) and present OPC boundaries.
6. That Overture 24 (p. 40) and 35 (p. 40) be answered by reference to the action taken in Recommendation 3. *Adopted*
7. That the Eleventh General Assembly postpone until the Twelfth General Assembly a decision on the invitation of NAPARC for joint assemblies in 1986. *Adopted*

The Report as a whole was adopted.

*Adopted*

LELAND L. NICHOLS, CHAIRMAN  
JAMES K. WORKMAN, SECRETARY

## Members of Committee of Commissioners:

Ascension	RE John Finch
Calvary	TE William Henry Benchoff
Central Georgia	TE Jim Campbell
E. Canada	RE D. Veinott
E. Carolina	TE James Workman
Evangel	TE Taylor McGown
Gulf Coast	TE Robert Hornick
James River	RE Leland Nichols
Louisiana	TE Tom Roberts
Mississippi Valley	TE Mike Powell
N. Illinois	RE Elwood Woods
Pacific Northwest	RE John Paist
Philadelphia	TE Jack DeBardeleben
Tenn. Valley	TE Charles Anderson
Westminster	RE Henry Terrell

(Clerk's Note: Recommendations 4, 5, and 6 were handled §11-70, p. 136. They are included here for easier reference.)

TE Luder G. Whitlock, Jr. led the Assembly in its hourly prayer.

An amendment to Recommendation 3 and an amendment to this amendment were introduced and discussion was begun.

### **11-66 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education**

The order of the day having arrived, TE Paul G. Settle, chairman, presented a partial report of the Committee. On motion Recommendation 13 §11-75, p. 130) was adopted.

### **11-67 Recess**

There being but a few minutes remaining before the order of the day and there being much business on the evening's docket, Acting Moderator Williamson declared the court in recess at 4:50 p.m. and closed the session with prayer.

## **MINUTES—THURSDAY EVENING**

**June 16, 1983**

### **Eleventh Session**

### **11-68 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 7:30 p.m. with prayer by TE John C. Neville, Jr., who also included special intercession for RE Wes Morrow's niece, Beverly Robertson, in the hospital following her second surgery for a brain tumor.

### **11-69 Special Offering Received**

TE Robert C. Schoof was recognized to report on the special offering taken to help offset the losses suffered by four Korean brothers (see §11-35). A total of \$1,429 was received and presented, and TE Young Park expressed their thanks to the Assembly and their resolve that ten percent would be given to MNA and ten to MTW.

### **11-70 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations Continued**

The Assembly returned to the report of the Committee. Recommendations 4, 5, and 6 were handled at this time.

RE Leland Nichols led the Assembly's hourly prayer at 8:30 p.m., and Moderator Austin returned to the chair.

**11-71 Report on Retirement Facility in Southern Florida**

TE James M. Baird, Jr. made a special report on progress on a retirement facility underway in Southern Florida, sponsored by PCA teaching and ruling elders. Those interested in it or in possible similar developments were encouraged to contact RE Robert Eberst, Executive Director, Genesis Life Care, Inc., 4111 S.W. 4th St., Miami, FL 33134.

**11-72 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America Continued**

TE David H. Jussely, chairman, continued the report of the Committee and Recommendations 6-29 were handled at this time.

On motion the report as a whole was received.

TE Harry D. Long led in the hourly prayer at 9:30 p.m., including special intercession for New York City and for RE H. I. Woodward and family on the death his mother today.

**11-73 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College**

TE Robert E. Hays presented the budget of the College, and President Essenburg reviewed it for the Assembly. Recommendation 4 (Appendix N, p. 299) was *adopted* and the report as a whole was received.

**11-74 Reconsideration of Item from the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.**

On motion the Assembly voted to reconsider Recommendation 36 from the report of this Committee. The Recommendation was amended by reversing the order of 'a' and 'b' on how obligations are to be paid, and by the addition of the following: 'That in item 3, the expression 'expenses are not to exceed income' be understood to mean the summation of total income and total expenses for the fiscal year of the committee or agency and that use of a line of credit or other short-term cash management tools not be precluded. The amended Recommendation was then *adopted*.

TE William D. McColley led the Assembly in prayer at 10:30 p.m.

**11-75 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education Continued**

TE Paul G. Settle, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report of the Committee. Recommendations were voted as follows.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee:
  - A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee for Christian Education and Publications: June 14, 1982; July 17, 1982; August 27-28, 1982; December 2-3, 1982; March 4-5, 1983.
  - B. Report and Recommendations of the Permanent Committee (Appendix C, p. 178 )
  - C. Report and Recommendations of the Certification Committee (Appendix C, p. 181)
  - D. Overture 16 (p. 44 ).
- II. Major Issues Discussed:
  - A. Financial support for CE/P.
  - B. Internship training program.
  - C. Increased use of Great Commission Publications material.
- III. Recommendations:
  1. That the minutes of CE/P for June 14, 1982, July 17, 1982, August 27- 28, 1982, December 2-3, 1982, and March 4-5, 1983 be approved without exception.

*Adopted*

2. That the proposed budget for 1984 as presented by the Permanent Sub-committee on Stewardship ministries be approved. *Adopted 11-*
3. That the Coordinator and Staff be highly commended for their consistent and faithful ministry to the denomination. *Adopted*
4. That the Rev. Charles H. Dunahoo be re-elected Coordinator for CE/P through the 1984 General Assembly. *Adopted*
5. That pastors, sessions, other church leaders, and individuals be strongly encouraged to take advantage of the variety of conferences and seminars relating to pastoral skills and other areas of the church's educational and training ministries, such as, church growth and revitalization, teacher training, officer training, leadership seminars, music training and family ministries. *Adopted*
6. That churches be encouraged to support the denomination's Junior High Camp, June 27 though July 2, 1983; Senior High Conference at Ridge Haven Conference Center, July 18-23, 1983. *Adopted*
7. That the members of the Women's Advisory Sub-committee be thanked for their diligent interest and involvement in the PCA's WIC ministries. *Adopted*
8. That local churches and presbyteries desiring to organize WIC groups be encouraged to contact the CE/P office for materials and consultation. *Adopted*
9. That the WIC be thanked for their generous support of the 1982 Love Gift, and that the 1984 Love Gift project be designated for Covenant College. *Adopted*
10. That those individuals and churches receiving the 'PCA Messenger' (some 54,000 family units) be encouraged as they read the 'Messenger' to be aware of the need to uphold the Assembly's total program, committees, agencies, and staff in regular prayer, and that the CE/P Committee be encouraged, as funding and staffing are available, to continue to expand the magazine's design to incorporate all of the areas originally proposed in the 1976 General Assembly Minutes (*M4GA*, p. 85). *Adopted*

(Clerk's note: The following is an extract from the *M4GA* of the action referred to above outlining the proposed design of the denominational magazine:

Its design shall be as follows:

- a. **News Content** — the primary purpose of the magazine shall be to provide news of the denomination concerning the work of the major committees, the presbyteries and churches.
  - b. **Editorial Policy** — the magazine shall contain no purely editorial material.
  - c. **Special Features** — space shall be devoted regularly to the following features:
    - (1). **Family Section** — including a Bible study suitable for family devotions.
    - (2). **Discussion** — pro and con on issues currently under study by any committee of the church.
    - (3). **Theological Section** — devoted only to studies in areas already recognized by the denomination (e.g. Westminster Standards, Book of Church Order.)
    - (4). **Leadership Section** — designed especially for training officers in the church.
    - (5). **Feature Section** — containing articles on music, book reviews, specialized ministries, biographies.
  - d. **Advertising** — directory-type advertising shall be included for approved Christian enterprises and for churches and individuals of the PCA.
  - e. **Size, Layout, Frequency** — the magazine shall be published monthly on 6' x 9' stock and shall contain suitable art work and photographs.
11. That local churches be encouraged to respond to a survey regarding radio and television ministry uses and needs in the local area. (The survey will be mailed in early Fall of 1983.) *Adopted*
  12. That Overture 15, from the Tenth General Assembly (p. 53) be answered in the following manner:

- a. That reference be made to the Tenth General Assembly Minutes, page 117, 10-90, Item 16, regarding the use of the denominational magazine: "... all boards and committees of the PCA are requested to use the 'Messenger' as a vehicle for their publications and news announcements, when possible."  
*Adopted*
- b. That PSCSM, which is responsible for coordinating, planning and budgetary review, seek to develop a method which will better coordinate both the appeals and promotional materials which are sent to the local churches for each calendar year.  
*Adopted*
13. That the CE/P Committee circulate a survey to the pastors attending this Assembly regarding 'continuing education needs' and that the surveys be returned to the CE/P booktable before the close of the Assembly.  
*Adopted in §11-66, p. 135*
14. That Reformation Sunday, October 30, 1983, be designated as a day of special prayer, emphasis, and support for the PCA's CE/P ministry.  
*Adopted*
15. That churches be encouraged to use books, curriculum, and audio-visual materials and equipment from the CE/P bookstore.  
*Adopted*
16. That the local churches be encouraged to use the filmstrips and other audio-visual materials available from the CE/P lending library.  
*Adopted*
17. That the report from the Assembly's Certification Committee be received as information, and that the presbyteries be reminded of the constitutional requirement (BCO, 19: 9-15) to have a plan for training their ministerial candidates approved by the Certification Committee.  
*Adopted*
18. That since the General Assembly, in its adoption of the requirement for one year of mandatory licensure under the supervision of the presbyteries, did expressly establish a 'grandfather clause' exempting those candidates who were already under process under the previous requirements and did allow the presbyteries two years to develop the required programs for supervision, this same procedure be followed in regard to those candidates, who were in process under the supervision of the RPCES and those presbyteries created by Joining and Receiving.  
*Adopted*
19. That the General Assembly strongly challenge the presbyteries to accept their financial responsibilities to participants in the mandatory internship program so that the participants may devote themselves fully to the benefits of this program in terms of their readiness for the ministry.  
*Adopted*
20. That the General Assembly instruct its Stated Clerk to transmit copies of Chapter 19 of the *Book of Church Order*, together with copies of plans of the Internship Program of each presbytery which has been approved by the Certification Committee to the Chief Policy Section for each student loan program administered by the United States Department of Education under a cover letter requesting recognition that our requirements constitute an 'eligible internship' under the pertinent sections of the Code of Federal Regulations. This action is to be taken by the Clerk as soon as practicable with regard to plans already approved. Further, the Clerk shall make it a standing practice to advise the pertinent United States Department of Education personnel when a presbytery plan becomes approved, or, in the case of previously approved plans, disapproved.  
*Adopted*
21. That Overture 16, (p. 40) be answered in the negative.  
Grounds: This issue is currently under study by the Board of Great Commission Publications.  
*Adopted*

22. That CE/P Committee be found to have complied with the provisions mandated in Joining and Receiving as adopted by the Ninth General Assembly. *Adopted*
23. That pastors, sessions, and other church leaders be urged to examine and use the curricula and other educational materials published by Great Commission Publications. *Adopted*

Roll of Commissioners present:

Central Carolina	RE Robert M. Beard
Tennessee Valley	TE William Bell
Siouxlands	RE Andrew Belz
Central Florida	TE Peter Cross
Central Georgia	TE Mark Cushman
Mississippi Valley	TE William Dever
Southwest	RE Gerald F. Hardcastle
Oklahoma	TE Howard C. Kelley
Westminster	TE Robert E. Lane
Grace	RE E. W. Liner
Evangel	TE Robert Muhlig
Korean Language	TE Samuel D. W. Park
Western Carolinas	RE David R. Peyde
Great Lakes	TE Donald Remillard
New Jersey	TE Lawrence C. Roff
New River	RE Ray Scott
Calvary	TE Paul Settle
St. Louis	TE Richard Tevebaugh
Delmarva	TE Roland M. Travis
Southern Florida	TE Eric J. Tucker
Gulf Coast	TE James Watson

Respectfully submitted,  
 PAUL SETTLE, CHAIRMAN  
 LAWRENCE C. ROFF, SECRETARY

**11-76 Recess**

On motion the Assembly voted to recess and the session was closed with prayer by RE Fred Shumpert at 11:15 p.m.

**MINUTES — FRIDAY MORNING**

**June 17, 1983**

**Twelfth Session**

**11-77 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. with the singing of 'From All That Dwell Below the Skies' and prayer by TE James A. Jones, Jr.

**11-78 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education Continued**

TE Paul G. Settle returned to the podium, and the report of the Committee was on motion received as a whole.

**11-79 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Seminary Continued**

TE G. Brent Bradley continued the report of this Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Seminary. Recommendations 11 and 12 were handled at this time.

TE John W. Buswell led the Assembly in prayer at 9:00 a.m.

**11-80 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World**

The Moderator yielded the chair to RE Richard Chewing, and TE Jack S. Ross, chairman, led in prayer and began the report of this Committee.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee:
  - A. The report of the Committee on Mission to the World. (Appendix J, p. 242).
  - B. Minutes of the Committee of Mission to the World, September 9-11, 1982; November 18-20, 1982; February 17-19, 1983; and May 12-14, 1983.
  - C. Audit Reports dated December 31, 1982 for MTW and SIMA.
  - D. Proposed 1984 budget for MTW (Appendix N, p. 282) and SIMA (Appendix N, p. 284).
  - E. Proposed Cooperative Agreements with:
    1. The Institute Evangelistico De Mexico (Appendix N, p. 255).
    2. The Operation Mobilization, Inc. (Appendix N, p. 258).
    3. Youth for Christ International (Appendix N, p. 259).
    4. Helps International Ministries and Mr./Mrs. Robert Brown (Appendix N, p. 261).
- II. Major Issues Discussed:
 

Further, the Committee reports one major issue discussed, namely that issues found in the Stewardship Report entitled 'Attachment K-Plan for General Assembly Reorganization' (Appendix, pp. ).
- III. Recommendations:
  1. That the minutes of the Committee on Mission to the World for September 9-11, 1982; November 18-20, 1982; February 17-19, 1983; and May 12-14, 1983 be approved with the following exceptions:
    - a. September 9-11, 1982. Presbytery representation not listed as required in Guidelines 8-13, 3f. on page 1.
    - b. September 9-11, 1983 (Page 18, '0'). No reason is given for waiving policy, as required.
    - c. November 18-20 (Page 1). Presbytery representation not listed.
    - d. February 17-19 (Page 1). Presbytery representation not listed. Minutes not signed.
    - e. May 12-14 (Page 1). Presbytery representation not listed. *Adopted*
  2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for each missionary and candidate and ask His continued provision for their spiritual, physical and emotional needs. *Adopted*
  3. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the Presbyteries, churches and individuals who give prayerful and financial support to the missionary family and the work of Mission to the World. *Adopted*
  4. That the General Assembly commend the work of Paul McKaughan and that he be re-elected to the office of Coordinator of the Committee on the Mission to the World through the 1984 General Assembly. *Adopted*
  5. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to Associate Coordinator Nelson Malkus, to Missionary/Evangelist Jimmy Lyons, to SIMA Coordinator Jayson Kyle, to Administrative Director Carl Wilhelm, and to the entire MTW Staff for their exemplary service to our Lord in behalf of 6.
  6. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the former WPM Staff for their faithful service and that it pray for those who are now unemployed and that they may soon find new employment. *Adopted*

7. That the General Assembly approve in principle the concept of a season of prayer as presented by MNA (Appendix I, p. 237). *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to this end, it be further recommended that a special offering for world relief be taken during April 1984 and channeled through the Committee on the Mission to the World. *Adopted*
9. That the Presbyteries and churches be urged to challenge their gifted men to
  - serve the cause of Christ in world evangelization, and particularly that the need be published for ordained teaching elders to serve on MTW church-planting teams. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly adopt the proposal of the Permanent Sub-committee on Stewardship Ministries for the Reorganization of the Permanent Committees of the General Assembly (Attachment K, p. 106). *Adopted*
11. That the General Assembly allow MTW an additional year to respond to the issue of mission/church relations. *Adopted*
12. Recommendations concerning approval of cooperative agreements:
  - a. That the Cooperative Agreement between MTW and the Institute Evangelistico De Mexico be approved, and that the staff of Mission to the World express concern that there is need for clarification of the doctrinal statement concerning the doctrine of the Trinity so as to avoid any appearance of inconsistency with regard to the doctrine. *Adopted*  
John Mason and Allen Duble requested recording of their negative votes on 'a'.
  - b. That the Cooperative Agreement between MTW and Operation Mobilization be approved. *Adopted*
  - c. That the Cooperative Agreement between MTW and Youth for Christ International be approved. *Adopted*
  - d. That the Cooperative Agreement between SIMA and Helps International Ministries be approved with directive that the Permanent Committee of MTW express concern to Helps International Ministries concerning a need for clarification of Item 7 in this doctrinal statement. *Adopted*

The following substitute failed, by 196 to 197, and those who wished their affirmative votes recorded are listed thereunder.

'That the cooperative agreement with Helps International Ministries and SIMA be returned to the permanent Committee on Mission to the World for further study as to whether the doctrinal statement of H.I.M., 7, is out of accord with the PCA standards.'

David R. Dively	Edwin P. Elliott, Jr.
James A. Jones, Jr.	William H. Rose, Jr.
John M. Warren, Jr.	James K. Workman

David R. Dively and James A. Jones, Jr. requested recording of their negative votes on the adoption of 'd'.
13. That the reduced 1983 and proposed 1984 budgets for both MTW (p. 282) and SIMA (Appendix, p. 284) be approved. *Adopted*
14. That the report as a whole be received. *Adopted*

Respectfully Submitted,  
 JACK ROSS, CHAIRMAN  
 THOMAS WALDECKER, SECRETARY

TE Donald E. Hoke led the Assembly in its hourly prayer at 10:05 a.m., including special prayer for Robert Lowrey.

## 11-81 Reports of Judicial Commissions

The Assembly moved to the consideration of reports of the several commissions. (Clerk's note: The text of the complaint in each case is presented first, followed by the report of the Judicial Commission, and the action of the Assembly.)

### CASE 1

#### Complaint of TE Robert L. Reymond, et al., against Illiana Presbytery

Case 1 was presented by TE Roland S. Barnes, beginning with prayer.

#### Case 1: Complaint of Robert L. Reymond (TE), et al., against Illiana Presbytery (PCA)

We, the undersigned, do hereby complain against the Illiana Presbytery, convened in special meeting (*pro re nata*) on Monday, August 30, 1982, and Thursday, September 2, 1982, for failing to take what we deem to be appropriate actions prescribed by the *Book of Church Order*, 34-7, in dealing with a teaching elder under its jurisdiction.

The facts leading to this complaint are these:

**Whereas**, an *ad hoc* committee of Presbytery found a teaching elder guilty of violating the seventh commandment on a number of occasions throughout the summer of 1974, which finding was upheld by Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, the same committee found him in error for 'avoiding full restitution until recently,' which finding was upheld by Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, Presbytery at the special meeting, in addition, found him in violation of the ninth commandment in failing to disclose this 1974 offense to Presbytery in 1976 when he was under investigation for and subsequently found guilty of transgressing the seventh commandment with another woman in 1973, which offense resulted in a two-month suspension in 1976; and

**Whereas**, Presbytery at the special meeting, in addition, found him in violation of the ninth commandment in not keeping lawful promises inasmuch as he violated his sixth and seventh ordination vows; and

**Whereas**, Presbytery at the special meeting, in addition found him in violation of the tenth commandment in that it expressly forbids coveting one's neighbor's wife; and

**Whereas**, after finding him in violation of these several commandments for the stated reasons, Presbytery then, after defeating the motion to charge him with adultery,

- (1) finally charged him only with violating the ninth commandment in that he did not keep a lawful promise inasmuch as he violated the 6th and 7th ordination vows of the RPCEC FOG, in that he did not make full disclosure in the judicial proceedings of 1976 of an adulterous relationship in 1974 with a married woman, nor did he fully make restitution to the woman's husband until the summer of 1982; and then
- (2) in light of this greatly reduced charge which eliminates entirely the charge of the acts of adultery itself, took the following final action:

that the Reverend be admonished for not making full disclosure of facts relevant to a judicial process until recently, and for not paying prompt restitution to the injured husband. And in the light of the seriousness of this and other past matters that the Presbytery requires the Reverend to reconsider his call to the ministry through counsel with a committee of Presbytery;

**Therefore**, we do hereby complain against this reduction of charges from the original findings and the final action of Presbytery, and respectfully petition General Assembly to redress this miscarriage of justice by directing Illiana Presbytery

- (1) to include within its charges all the violations which it found the offender to be guilty of, specifically, the 1974 acts of adultery, and
- (2) to take such action against the offender as is commensurate with the expanded charges, specifically, that prescribed by the *Book of Church Order*, 34-7.

Respectfully submitted,  
ROBERT L. REYMOND, TE  
W. HAROLD MARE, TE

### ADJUDICATION OF CASE 1

#### I. STATEMENT OF FACTS

1. A teaching elder of the Illiana Presbytery confessed to sin of adultery to a member of Presbytery.

2. An Ad Hoc committee of Presbytery was assigned to 'investigate the matter'.
3. A special meeting of Presbytery was called for August 30, 1982, 'to consider judicial process regarding' the teaching elder.
4. The minister was not charged with the offense to which he confessed.
5. The minister, however, was charged with, and confessed to serious violations of the 9th commandment with respect to his violation of the 7th commandment.
6. The Presbytery, having charged the teaching elder only with violations of the 9th commandment, rendered the following judgment:
  - a. That he be admonished for violations of the 9th commandment.
  - b. That he be required 'to reconsider his call to the ministry through counsel with a committee of Presbytery'.

**II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES**

1. Why was the Teaching Elder not charged with the offense to which he confessed?
2. Did the Teaching Elder's offenses require a more severe censure than that administered by the Presbytery?

**III. JUDGMENT OF THE CASE**

It is therefore ordered, adjudged, and decreed by the Commission that the complaint of TE Robert L. Reymond, *et al.*, against Illiana Presbytery, PCA, be sustained in all its parts.

1. Item 1 of the complaint was sustained. Complaint that Illiana Presbytery failed to take appropriate action prescribed by the *BCO*, 34-7 in dealing with a teaching elder under its jurisdiction. *Adopted*
2. Item 2 of the complaint was sustained.  
Complaint against this reduction of charges from the original findings and final action of Presbytery, ....'

It is also ordered, adjudged and decreed by the commission that the case be sent back to Illiana Presbytery for a new trial. *Adopted*

**IV. EXPLANATION**

1. The Teaching Elder confessed to sins which were not taken into consideration in the Presbytery's judgment.
2. Even though the charge of adultery was not considered, the censure of the Presbytery was not commensurate with the gravity of the offences with which he was charged.

**V. RECOMMENDATION**

In light of the fact that the record of the case contained many inconsistencies in the application of the *BCO*, Part II, Rules of Discipline, we direct the Presbytery to carefully follow the procedures set forth in the *BCO* for the orderly conduct of proceedings. *Adopted*

RONALD S. BARNES, CHAIRMAN  
G. BRENT BRADLEY, SECRETARY

**CASE 7**

**Complaint by Stark Wilbor *et al.* against North Georgia Presbytery.**

Case 7 was presented by TE Robert E. Hayes, who opened the report with prayer.

**Case 7: Complaint by TE Stark Wilbor *et al.* against North Georgia Presbytery**

This serves as a written notice of complaint against North Georgia Presbytery for approving and sustaining the theological examination of Mr. John Parrish at presbytery on January 15, 1983.

In his examination, Mr. Parrish clearly stated that he did not believe that the first day of the week is, from the resurrection of Christ to the end of the world, the Christian Sabbath.

This is an obvious denial of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* (XXI, VII), the *Larger Catechism* (Q.116) and the *Shorter Catechism* (Q.59).

Stark P. Wilbor  
C. Michael Shinkoff  
Ron Kozak  
David Lipham  
Eugene Hunt  
Ted Lester  
Seixas 'Chip' Milner

Joe Morecraft, III  
Ronald H. Parrish  
Warren E. Gardner  
Charles G. DeBardeleben  
John M. KeKay  
Bill Stevenson

## ADJUDICATION OF CASE 7

### I. STATEMENT OF THE FACTS

Complaint was brought against North Georgia Presbytery for its action in sustaining the examination for transfer of license of John Parrish from another presbytery. In the complaint, it was stated that 'Mr. Parrish clearly stated that he did not believe that the first day of the week is, from the resurrection of Christ to the end of the world, the Christian Sabbath'.

This was seen by the complainants as a denial of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* (XXI.7), the *Larger Catechism* (Question 116), and the *Shorter Catechism* (Question 9).

### II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

The Commission felt that the Issue in this case was whether or not a strict view of the Christian Sabbath as defined by the *Westminster Confession of Faith* (XXI.7) is necessary for a man to be licensed.

### III. JUDGMENT OF THE CASE

The Commission took the following action:

1. To sustain the specification of error against the action of North Georgia Presbytery. *Adopted*
2. To annul the action of North Georgia Presbytery concerning their sustaining the theological examination for transfer of license of John Parrish. *Adopted*

### IV. RECOMMENDATION

To direct North Georgia Presbytery to instruct John Parrish in this fundamental element of doctrine; and if and when his view is brought into conformity with Scripture, the doctrinal standards and the *BCO* to re-examine him in this area.

*Adopted*

## CONCLUSION

This report is presented by this commission with the motion that it be regarded and treated as the action and judgment of the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

ROBERT E. HAYS, CHAIRMAN  
STEVEN A. JAKES, CLERK

Commissioners requesting their negative votes recorded were Dan Hendley, Robert McPherson, Leon D. Lovett III, Allen M. Baker, Edward W. (Ted) Powers, Robert P. Eickelberg, and Wesley Eberhart.

Also, Daniel C. Broadwater requested his negative vote on part 2 of the Judgment.

## CASE 2

**Complaint of Val H. Barleman, et al. against the Presbytery of Ascension**

Case 2 was presented by TE Timothy D. Rott, who began his report with prayer.

**Case 2 Complaint of Val B. Barleman et al. against the Presbytery of Ascension**

**Whereas**, in the action of the Presbytery of Ascension of the Presbyterian Church in America, at the Stated Meeting September 11, 1982, in Monroeville, Pennsylvania, respecting the sustaining of the trials for ordination of Mr. Kurt Lutjens, which action is contrary to *The Book of Church Order*, Section 21-5, which requires receiving and adopting the 'Confession of Faith and the Catechism of this Church' and approving 'the form of government and discipline of the Presbyterian Church in America,' the undersigned hereby complain to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America of this action of the Presbytery of the Ascension.

**History**

In two separate papers provided to presbyters, one mailed in advance of the meeting and one distributed at the meeting, and in oral testimony before the presbytery and officially tape recorded, Mr. Lutjens made various exceptions to the *Confession of Faith* and the *Book of Church Order*, which taken singly or collectively make it impossible for him to satisfactorily affirm questions 2 and 3 of the ordination vows. An amendment to not sustain the sacraments and polity portion of the exam failed by a narrow margin. The exam as a whole was sustained with a sizeable minority voting in the negative.

**Reasons for the Complaint**

- (1) The candidate took exception to *BCO* 58-4 'which restricts the invitation given at the Lord's Supper to session-approved persons or professing Christians who are "communicants in good standing in any evangelical church."' He believes it is illegitimate to include church membership as a requirement for one to participate in the Lord's Supper. In addition to explicit rejection of this portion of *BCO* 58-4 there are these further considerations:
  - (a) *BC* 6-2, defining communing members and their relation to the Lord's Supper as involving profession, baptism, and then admission to the Lord's Table.
  - (b) *WCF* 25:3 which states that the ordinances of God are given to the visible church.
  - (c) *WCF* 27:1 which teaches that the sacraments put 'a visible difference between . . . the Church and the rest of the world.'
  - (d) *WLC* Q. 162 which places the sacraments 'in his church,' 'to oblige them to obedience,' and 'to distinguish them from those that are without.'
  - (e) *WCF* 29:1 and *WLC* Q. 168 which specify participants as 'members of the same mystical body.'
  - (f) Given the high view of the visible church, 'out of which there is no ordinary possibility of salvation' (*WCF* 25:2), the flagrant disobedience to Jesus Christ in not affiliating with His Church can hardly be looked upon as 'worthy receiving' of the body and blood of Christ.
  - (g) Such a view with our standards concerning the relation of the sacraments to the visible church is systemic and fundamental, and it is not a valid or acceptable exception.
- (2) Under examination the candidate refused to affirm that he would deny baptism to an allegedly professing adult who would not become a member of the visible church upon baptism. The constitutionality of this is denied.
  - (a) *WCF* 27:1 declares that 'sacraments are . . . to put a visible difference between those that belong unto the Church, and the rest of the world.'
  - (b) *WCF* 28:1 declares that 'baptism is . . . for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible Church.'

The Scriptural support for this makes such a recipient disobedient to Jesus Christ and thus brings the credibility of his profession into question.

  - (c) *WLC* Q. 165 brings together regeneration and union with Christ and being admitted into the visible church.
  - (d) *WLC* Q. 166 prohibits baptisms to those 'that are out of the visible church,' and it does this on the grounds that those outside the visible church are also 'strangers from the covenant of promise.'
  - (e) *BCO* 27-2 and 57-3 presume the relationship of baptism and visible church membership. Such a connection between the covenant community and the sign of the covenant is systemic and fundamental, and it is not a valid or acceptable exception.
- (3) Regarding Sabbath observance, the candidate writes in his 'exceptions':
 

'I take exception to the prescriptions for observance of Sabbath contained in the *WCF* Chapter XXI, Paragraph VIII, and questions 117 and 119 of the Larger Catechism.'

- (a) Specifically, he rejects the prohibition of recreation and the admonition to give the 'whole time over to public and private worship.'
- (b) More crucial, however, is his inclusion in recreation permitted, commercial recreations without any explicit or implicit exceptions.
- (c) Such exceptions violate the *BCO* 48-3 and 48-4 as well.
- (4) In violation of *WCF* 28:3, which declares that 'Baptism is rightly administered by pouring, or sprinkling water upon the person,' the candidate affirms that baptism is also rightly administered by immersion. This violates *BCO* 56-6 which limits the mode to 'pouring or sprinkling.'
- (5) In violation of the *BCO* 7-2 and 9-3 the candidate believes the office of deacon is open to women as well as men.

The undersigned complainants do hereby complain against the action of the Presbytery of the Ascension and ask the General Assembly to sustain this complaint and declare the action of the September 11, 1982, meeting of the Presbytery of the Ascension in sustaining the trials for ordination of Mr. Kurt Lutjens annulled.

For the cause of Christ and His Kingdom  
 VAL H. BARLEMAN, RE  
 CARL W. BOGUE, TE  
 GEORGE R. CALER, RE  
 PETER STAZEN II, TE

### ADJUDICATION OF CASE 2

- I. The complaint of RE Val H. Barleman, *et al.* against the Presbytery of Ascension in sustaining the trials for ordination of Mr. Kurt Lutjens at its September 11, 1982 meeting of Presbytery.
- II. The Commission's response to the specific reasons for the complaint is as follows:
  - A. The candidate took exception to *BCO* 58-4 'which restricts the invitation given at the Lord's supper to session-approved persons or professing Christians who are' communicants in good standing in any evangelical church.' He believes it is illegitimate to include church membership as a requirement for one to participate in the Lord's Supper. Sustained 7-4-0
  - B. Under examination the candidate refused to affirm that he would deny baptism to an allegedly professing adult who would not become a member of the visible church upon baptism. The constitutionality of this is denied. Sustained 6-4-1
  - C. Regarding Sabbath observance, the candidate writes in his 'exceptions': 'I take exception to the prescriptions for observance of the Sabbath contained in the *WCF* Chapter XXI, Paragraph VIII, and questions 17 and 119 of the larger catechism.' Not Sustained 1-9-1
  - D. In violation of *WCF* 28:3, which declares that 'Baptism is rightly administered by pouring, or sprinkling water upon the person,' the candidate affirms that baptism is also rightly administered by immersion. This violates *BCO* 56-6 which limits the mode to 'pouring or sprinkling.' Not Sustained 2-8-1
  - E. In violation of the *BCO* 7-2 and 9-3 the candidate believes the office of deacon is open to women as well as men.\* Sustained 9-2-0  
 (\*Note: Mr. Lutjens indicated that he would in practice comply with the *BCO* 7-2; 9-3)

### III. JUDGMENTS

- 1. The Commission sustains the complaint of Barleman *et al.* against the Presbytery of the Ascension in sustaining the trials for ordination of Mr. Kurt Lutjens at its September 11, 1982 meeting and declares the said action annulled. (Note: This judgment annuls the action of the presbytery in sustaining the trials for ordination but does not in itself annul Presbytery's act of ordination, and so does not remove Mr. Lutjens from the roll of Presbytery). *Adopted*

IV. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That pastoral concern, care and prayer be exercised by Presbytery as it seeks to implement the directives given by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
2. That Mr. Kurt Lutjens be given all love and instruction that he may come to appreciate, receive and adopt the Constitutional Standards of the PCA. *Adopted*
3. That a Pastoral Committee composed of three complainants and two respondents in this case, be appointed by the Moderator of the Presbytery of the Ascension to guide and direct the implementation of Recommendation 2. *Adopted*
4. The General Assembly directs the Presbytery of the Ascension to correct the aspects of the trial for ordination which are contrary to the Constitutional Standards of the PCA. *Adopted*
5. That the Pastoral Committee be instructed by this General Assembly to pursue orderly discipline against Mr. Lutjens, if his views continue to fail to conform with the Word of God, the Standards of this Church, and the *Book of Church Order*, after due pastoral counsel. *Adopted*

The following protest was received and ordered spread upon the record.

With respect for my brethren and fellow elders of the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, I wish to express my protest of the General Assembly's decision on Judicial Case 2 in accordance with *Book of Church Order* 45-2.

My reasons are that the specific reasons, A, B, and E, of the Commission's response sustaining the complaint against Ascension Presbytery require of a candidate for ordination more than our ordination vows require.

**Reason E:** for a candidate to believe that Scriptures may be interpreted to allow the office of deacon to be open to women as well as men while his practice would be in accordance with the Form of Government's prohibition of the office of deacon to women is not a contradiction of ordination vows 3 and 4 in *Book of Church Order* 21-5.

**Reasons A and B:** Although chapters 56, 57, and 58 of the Directory for Worship have been given full constitutional authority by the 1981 General Assembly, there are several aspects of their teaching that cannot be demonstrated to be required by Scripture, in accordance with the regulative principle of worship — for example, 58-5 indicates that the Lord's table should be 'decently covered', that 'wine' (as opposed to grape juice?) should be used, and that 'the Minister' (rather than a ruling elder?) should set the elements apart by prayer and thanksgiving.

I offer a protest rather than merely a dissent because I believe it is a serious matter to place a man's ordination in jeopardy over issues that are not contrary to his ordination vows or that are not demonstrable from Scripture.

WILLIAM S. BARKER, TE  
St. Louis Presbytery

The following commissioners concurred in this protest.

Allen M. Barker III	Wm. D. McColley	Richard Tevebaugh
Cal Boroughs	Bob Martin	Clyde W. Powell
Donald F. Stam	Lawrence E. Edison	Donald M. Long
Dan Hendley	DeWitt Watson	Patrick J. Vaughn
Wayne Jamison		Robert H. Hamilton
Frank P. Crane	Ronald G. Lutjens	Ronald A. Hedy
Timothy B. Dobbins	Leon D. Lovett III	Arthur J. Grant
Harold D. Hight	David H. Linden	Edward T. Noe
James K. Workman	Richard W. Tyson	E. Allen Duple
Dan L. Semones	Bill C. Greenwalt	Gerald Malkus
David F. Coffin, Jr.	J. Robert Fiol	Howard Griffith
C. Eugene Craven	Dan Thompson	William Harrell
Beryl T. Hubbard	A. Kenneth Kuyk	Wayne Goud
Stephen D. Wood	Peter W. Anderson	Russel G. Hailman
Douglas Jasper	Lance E. Hudgens	John W. Buswell
Charles B. Holliday III	Ronald L. Shaw	Douglas E. Lee

Robert A. McPherson  
Edward (Ted) W. Powers  
Carl W. Quikling  
Bruce B. Howes  
Philip W. Solda

Daniel B. Ice  
Bryan Chapell  
Robert C. Sweet  
Jim Wiest

Morse Up De Graff  
Bruce E. Horts  
Joel Belz  
J. Robert Martin

D. Corey also wished to concur in this protest, adding to it these words, 'These judgments are contrary to the use of the words 'visible church' as they are found in the *Westminster Standards*.' Charles W. McNutt wished to concur in the protest without necessarily approving all the stated reasons.

On motion the Assembly directed the chairman of this Judicial Commission be directed to put an answer to the protest on the records along with it in accordance with *BCO* 45-3.

On motion the Assembly voted to permit the following statement to be entered on the record, and to direct the Chairman of this Judicial Commission to respond for the Assembly to this statement.

While fully respecting the wisdom of the General Assembly and deeply appreciating the spirit and work of its Judicial Commission, I believe that an incorrect decision has been rendered which will cause harm to the ministry of several presbyters and lead to harm the life of the Presbytery of the Ascension and possibly other presbyteries.

My reasons for this dissent are:

1. The Presbytery did not ask for the Assembly to necessarily agree with the candidate's views but to allow them as exceptions.
2. The Bible is the only infallible rule of faith and practice. It is inerrant and totally authoritative. While chapters 56, 57, and 58 of the Directory for Worship have 'full constitutional authority', this does not make them Scripture. These chapters have only been authoritative for two years and include provisions which are reasonable and generally in conformity to Scripture. However, there are many things that are in addition to Scripture. This decision makes some of those additions grounds for judging whether a man is worthy for ordination in the PCA. That makes the Directory for Worship too important.
3. This Assembly has not taken a position regarding the question of exceptions to the *Westminster Standards*. It is evident that there is a division of opinion within the Assembly over the question of the strictness of subscription to the Confessional standards. However, this decision goes beyond that question and in effect requires subscription to details of the Directory of Worship. These details are reasonable but are details that the Westminster Divines did not think were to be included in the *Confession* or *Catechisms*, and above all, that God did not choose to specify in the Bible. The Directory of Worship should not be treated as an inerrant, authoritative rule of faith and practice.
4. The subject of the possibility of women serving as deacons has been widely discussed. Simply because a man believes that this might be permitted by Scripture, should not disqualify him from serving as a teaching elder in the PCA. This is especially true when a man has made it clear that he would abide by the will of the Church in this matter.
5. We have vowed to work for the peace of the Church. The results of this decision will be a disruption in the life of the young man who was ordained, debilitating to the mission church which he serves and a source of great confusion in our whole Presbytery.
6. There ought to be a better way to decide issues of doctrinal subscription. No debate is permitted, but this is not a case of morality or sin but of the PCA's own position. We should decide our standards with much thought and discussion. We should not decide them by cases affecting the life and ministries of individuals.

Signed: John P. MacRae, Nick E. Protos, Dale B. Welden, Arnold F. Frank

The response of the Assembly, prepared by TE George H. Long, Chairman of the Commission, was as follows.

**On Reason 1.** The parameters for exceptions is the basic issue, one which the Assembly has been unwilling to rule upon in general, leaving it to judicial process in individual cases. The Commission is aware that church membership is not always mentioned in invitations to the Lord's Supper, but Mr. Lutjens does not casually omit membership as a condition but consciously believes that 'the requirement of church membership represents an obscuring of that free

grace'. We understand that his conscience will not allow him to use the words about church membership in the invitation, indicating a real problem in his mind with them.

**On Reason 2.** The Directory for Worship is a part of our Constitution, and the Commission understood that we were to judge by the Constitution, not determine which parts of it are authoritative.

**On Reason 3.** While the Assembly has not ruled generally on the exceptions to Standards that would be acceptable, it does expect Commissions to decide in individual cases. This the Commission felt required to do.

**On Reason 4.** The Commission first voted 4-6-1 against sustaining the specification of error re women serving as deacons, and later reconsidered, voting 9-2-0 that the position that women deacons are scriptural is contrary to our *BCO* as it now stands. It was noted that Mr. Lutjens indicated a willingness to comply with the *BCO* on this matter. The Commission had difficulty understanding why he could comply with *BCO* in this instance but could not comply with the use of wording in *BCO* 58-7 re the Lord's Supper.

The chairman of the Commission was among the minority in the 8-3 vote to sustain the Complaint, which is the reason he requested Chaplain Rott to make and defend the report, but has endeavored to summarize fairly the gist of hours spent by the Commission in earnest, prayerful, and conscientious deliberation.

Respectfully submitted,  
GEORGE W. LONG

TE David F. Coffin, Jr. rose to explain that he would vote against each and every case before the Assembly on the basis that he objected in principle to requesting the Assembly to vote concerning questions where there has not been sufficient time or information to make a reasonable decision.

RE H. C. Lane led the Assembly in prayer at 11:00 a.m., including special thanks for the return of TE William R. Voorhis to the Assembly following his hospitalization Monday evening with kidney stones.

### 11-82 Worship Service

The order of the day having arrived, the Assembly was led in prayer to conclude the business of the morning by TE Michael R. Williams, who included prayer on behalf of RE Tom Cook, Jr., who had been hospitalized in Atlanta with fractures suffered in a car accident there on his way to attend the Assembly, and for Mr. George Haskew. The service was led by members of Calvary Presbytery and began with the singing of 'All People That On Earth Do Dwell'. Following prayer by TE R. Grady Love and the responsive reading of Psalms 29 and 30 and prayer led by TE Richard L. Burquet, TE Paul G. Settle read Malachi 3:1-12, led in prayer, and preached the sermon on the subject of tithing. The service concluded with prayer, the singing of 'Lord, Thou Lov'st the Cheerful Giver', and the apostolic benediction at 12:10 p.m.

## MINUTES—FRIDAY AFTERNOON

June 16, 1983

### Thirteenth Session

#### 11-83 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly was reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with prayer by TE Lawrence C. Roff.

**11-84 Reports of Judicial Commissions Continued**

The Assembly returned to Case 2. The protests, and the response were presented during the afternoon. They have been printed with the Case above for greater continuity.

**CASE 9****Complaint of the Session of Village Chapel Presbyterian Church in America against the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina**

Case 9 was presented by TE Robert M. Ferguson, who began with prayer.

**Case 9: Complaint of Village Chapel Presbyterian Church in America against the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina**

The Session of the Village Chapel Presbyterian Church in America, of New Bern, NC, files complaint against the action of Eastern Carolina Presbytery taken during its Stated Winter Meeting, January 22, 1983, in the Westminster Church in High Point, NC: the matter pertaining to the Village Chapel Church be lifted from the table. The grounds for this complaint:

1. *Book of Church Order*, Chapter 42-3, refusal of reasonable indulgence.
2. Receiving improper evidence.
3. Hurrying to a decision before all the testimony is taken. *Book of Church Order* Chapter 31-8, 'Great caution ought to be exercised in receiving accusations from any person who is known to indulge a malignant spirit toward the accused; who is not of good character; who is himself under censure or process; who is deeply interested in any respect in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash or highly imprudent.'

The person who supplied information to Presbytery is accused and is known to be rash and imprudent.

Respectfully submitted,  
DENVER S. BLEVINS, MODERATOR

**ADJUDICATION OF CASE 9****I. STATEMENT OF FACTS**

The pertinent facts are:

**A. Concerning the Complaint**

1. The Eastern Carolina Presbytery (hereafter called 'the Presbytery') at its Stated Meeting of January 22, 1983 accepted as new business a matter concerning the Village Presbyterian Church of New Bern, North Carolina, *et al* (hereafter called the complainant) which had previously been tabled by the Presbytery.
2. Correspondence was received by the SCJB at its February 11 and 12 meeting from the Complainant in relation to which the SCJB determined to make the following recommendation to the Eleventh General Assembly:  
'That the communication from the Session of the Village Chapel Presbyterian Church be received as a complaint, not as an appeal, therefore, the action of Eastern Carolina Presbytery against which the complaint is lodged is not suspended (see *BCO* 43-2); and that the complaint not be found in order for lack of supporting reasons (see *BCO* 43-4; 42-4).'
3. In addition to the correspondence referred to in Item 2 above, the complainant by an undated letter submitted a 'complaint' against the action of the Presbytery. The grounds for the 'complaint' were specified in the undated letter.
4. At the date of the SCJB meeting of February 11 and 12 the letter referred to in Item 3 had not been received.
5. The Eleventh General Assembly referred the complaint to the Commission for determination (11-21, p. 70).
6. The Commission duly convened at 9:00 a.m. Tuesday, June 14, 1983 after

due notice of the time and place of the meeting had been given, and the complainant was not present either in person or by counsel.

**B. Concerning Reference 8.**

1. The Eleventh General Assembly referred to the Commission the interim advice of the SCJB to Reference 8 from the Complainant
2. The complainant by letter dated March 1, 1983 had requested 'an official opinion or ruling' on seven questions.
3. The SCJB considered this request at its March 18 and 19 meeting and advised that:

Regarding questions one through six: it would be improper for the SCJB to respond to questions that may properly be redressed through complaint or review and control of Presbytery.

Regarding question seven: Congregational meetings may be called for other purposes than stated in the question. *BCO 25-2* states that a congregational meeting may be called for anything which 'may seem for the best interests of the church.'

**II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES**

**A. The Complaint**

At the time the Commission convened the issue of the Complainants non-appearance before the Commission arose for consideration (*BCO 42-10*).

**B. Reference 8**

The Commission was directed by the Assembly to consider the interim advice given by the SCJB.

**III. JUDGMENT**

**A. The Complaint**

It is adjudged and decreed by the Commission that the Complainant abandoned its complaint against the Presbytery and that no satisfactory explanation of the Complainants non-appearance before the Commission has been received.

*BCO 43-4* provides that the provisions of *BCO 42-* concerning Appeals apply, with the necessary changes made, to complaints made under *BCO 43*. *BCO 42-10* provides that if an appellant (in this case a complainant) does not appear in person or by counsel before the Commission within two days the complaint shall be considered to have been abandoned, unless a satisfactory explanation of this failure to appear is given to the court.

Public notice of the Commissions meeting of June 14, 1983 had been duly given at the Eleventh General Assembly on June 13, 1983. The Commission recessed to give two full days for the Complainant to appear and gave further public notice of its re-convening on June 16, 1983 at 1:00 p.m.

*Adopted*

**B. Reference 8**

The advice of the SCJB given in response to Reference 8 is confirmed and adopted.

In regard to six of the seven questions which were the subject of the request for advice, the SCJB correctly declined to give advice in regard to matters which may properly be redressed through complaint or review and control of Presbytery.

The seventh question for advice did not require the SCJB to do more than refer the applicant for advice to the provisions of the *BCO*. *Adopted*

## CASE 13

**Case 13: Complaint of TE Donald A. Codling, et al. Against the Presbytery of Eastern Canada**

Case 13 was presented by TE E. Crowell Cooley, who began with prayer;

**Case 13: Complaint of TE Donald A. Codling, et al. Against Eastern Canada**

We, the undersigned, being members of the presbytery of Eastern Canada, hereby complain against the action of the presbytery of Eastern Canada at its meeting in Toronto on April 29, 1983, at which it wrongfully failed to uphold the gospel call of candidate Ron Harris, and declined to proceed to his licensure.

**Historical Overview:**

Mr. Harris appeared as a candidate before presbytery at its meeting in Newcastle, August 24-26, 1982, and completed part of his examinations for licensure. The remainder of his examinations were left to an adjourned meeting of presbytery in Sydney, N.S., on October 23rd, 1982. In the interim, Mr. Harris was permitted to work with a recently gathered core group in Timmins, Ont., where there was an urgent need, with the clear provision that if in the end his examinations were not satisfactorily completed, presbytery could not allow him to continue there. At the meeting in Sydney his examinations were sustained, and his inward call to the ministry upheld by a majority of those voting. However, the court was sufficiently divided on the latter issue that it was agreed to reconsider his inward call at the April meeting of presbytery. The Kitchener session was instructed to re-appoint him to Timmins until that time.

On April 29, 1983, meeting in Toronto, presbytery again voted (8 to 7) to uphold Mr. Harris' call to the ministry. However, at the same meeting the standing rules of presbytery had been amended to require a 2/3 majority for the acceptance of candidates. Not having gained such a majority, Mr. Harris' request for licensure was denied at that time. However, in view of the awkward character of the situation and the prospect of a complaint to General Assembly, it was agreed, with his consent, to continue Mr. Harris in Timmins until after the meeting of Assembly.

**Grounds for the complaint:**

1) The change in the standing rules, which barred Mr. Harris from licensure, was illegal, according to *Robert's Rules of Order*, section 45, which requires notice in writing at the meeting prior to any meeting at which such rules are to be changed.

2) Data pertinent to the issue, which tended to answer the objections to licensure, was not considered prior to the decision; in particular, a letter from TE Terry Gyger of MNA, assessing very favourably Mr. Harris' work in Timmins, was not heard despite requests that it be read.

3) Requests from at least two parties that Mr. Harris be asked to preach at this presbytery meeting in view of questions about his preaching were effectively blocked by the clerk of presbytery.

4) Complaints against Mr. Harris that in a ministry with a special emphasis on counseling he unduly divides the work of the ministry do not justify denial of his licensure, especially in view of the fact that his observed practice clearly demonstrates a full and well rounded pastoral practice.

5) Objections that his preaching is not evangelistic are based on samples of newspaper sermons directed primarily at a believing audience and a sermon preached to presbytery with a similar assumption. No notice had been given that presbytery desired to hear a sermon focusing on conversion of the lost. (Although this was obviously an issue, a suggestion to hear a taped sermon was left unheeded.) The essence of the gospel was nonetheless visible in the sample sermons.

6) Objections that the candidate cannot clearly express the doctrines of sovereign grace are based on one sentence on one of the above mentioned newspaper sermons, a sentence which the candidate readily confessed was poorly expressed, when his attention was drawn to it. It in no way demonstrates inability to express the doctrines of God's sovereignty or hesitation about such doctrine, as has been evident both in the candidate's examinations and in his work in Timmins.

**Conclusion:**

We understand that a special meeting of presbytery may be requested to license Mr. Harris, in view of a visit to the Timmons congregation which clearly showed one opponent to his licensure the erroneousness of the objections against the candidate. If presbytery fails thus to redress its error, we respectfully request the General Assembly to take the steps necessary to correct presbytery's action.

Respectfully submitted:  
TE DONALD A. CODLING  
TE ROBERT A. MCPHERSON  
TE HOWARD MCPHEE  
TE SCOTT ROBERTSON  
RE TOM DALE  
RE DON VANCE

## ADJUDICATION OF CASE 13

## I. STATEMENT OF FACTS:

A complaint was brought against the Presbytery of Eastern Canada for its action in denying licensure to Ron Harris at its April 1983 Spring Stated Meeting.

## II. JUDGMENT:

The judgment of the commission is to sustain the complaint in part as follows:

1. The change in the standing rules, which barred Mr. Harris from licensure, was illegal according to *Robert's Rules of Order*, section 45, which requires notice in writing at the meeting prior to any meeting at which such rules are to be changed. Sustained 13-1-1
2. Data pertinent to the issue, which tended to answer the objections to licensure, was not considered prior to the decision; in particular, a letter from TE Terry Gyger of MNA, assessing very favourably Mr. Harris' work in Timmins, was not heard despite requests that it be read. Not sustained 7-8
3. Requests from at least two parties that Mr. Harris be asked to preach at this presbytery meeting in view of questions about his preaching were effectively blocked by the clerk of presbytery. Not sustained 2-12-1
4. Complaints against Mr. Harris that in a ministry with a special emphasis on counseling he unduly divides the work of the ministry do not justify denial of his licensure, especially in view of the fact that his observed practice clearly demonstrates a full and well-rounded pastoral practice. Sustained 13-1-1
5. Objections that his preaching is not evangelistic are based on samples of newspaper sermons directed primarily at a believing audience and a sermon preached to presbytery with a similar assumption. No notice had been given that presbytery desired to hear a sermon focusing on conversion of the lost. (Although this was obviously an issue, a suggestion to hear a taped sermon was left unheeded.) The essence of the gospel was nonetheless visible in the sample sermons. Sustained 9-4-2
6. Objections that the candidate cannot clearly express the doctrines of sovereign grace is based on one sentence in one of the above-mentioned newspaper sermons, a sentence which the candidate readily confessed was poorly expressed, when his attention was drawn to it. It in no way demonstrates inability to express the doctrines of God's sovereignty or hesitation about such doctrine, as has been evident both in the candidate's examinations and in his work in Timmins. Sustained 12-2-1 *Adopted*

## III. RECOMMENDATION

We strongly urge and respectfully request the Presbytery of Eastern Canada to re-examine Mr. Harris for licensure. This should be done for the purity and peace of the Presbytery of Eastern Canada and the good of Mr. Harris and the PCA. *Adopted*

## IV. MINUTE EXPLANATORY:

The Eleventh General Assembly's position on re-examination of Mr. Ron Harris by Eastern Canada Presbytery is based on the following grounds:

1. Original examination was spread over three presbytery meetings (8 month period) with portions of the exam sustained at one meeting and then reopened at a later meeting. This demonstrates an uncertainty by the presbytery and caused an undue burden on Mr. Harris.
2. Standing Rules of Eastern Canada Presbytery were changed to increase the percentage vote required to sustain a licensure exam during the meeting at to which a vote to license was taken. This is contrary to *Robert's Rules of Order*

- (edition being used and applied by the Eastern Canada Presbytery) as noted in the minutes of that meeting.
3. There are substantially differing views within the Eastern Canada Presbytery as to the qualification of Mr. Harris with regard to pastoring the Timmins congregation. Re-examination accomplished during a single presbytery meeting would permit thorough evaluation of all issues so that a final decision could be made.
  4. A minister of the Gospel of Jesus Christ must use and develop all of the gifts which God has given Him in his ministry. If the gift of counseling (pastoring) is the stronger, the Lord will and is using the ministry of pastoral counseling to evangelize those seeking help and to shepherd (*BCO* 8-3 and 8-5) His flock. Biblical counseling is complementary to preaching. Private admonition is the logical follow-up to public exposition.
  5. We call the attention of the Presbytery of Eastern Canada to paragraph 19:2:B,D of the *BCO*. While proper historical-exegetical exposition and application of any particular passage in the 'whole counsel' may carry more or less of an evangelistic emphasis, it is felt that reference to *BCO* requirements (19:2-D) would help the Presbytery to adequately direct the candidate to address a particular passage that would satisfy the Presbytery in its primary concerns.

Ascension	TE E. Crowell Cooley, Chairman
Tennessee Valley	RE Sam H. Chester, Jr., Clerk
Great Lakes	TE Donald Remillard
Texas	TE Charles Cobb
Grace	TE Shelton Sanford
Louisiana	TE Tom Roberts
Westminster	TE Henry Johnson
New River	TE Fred McFarland
Mississippi alley	RE Jerry Tucker
Gulf Coast	RE Julian Gibson
Pacific	RE Stewart Fleeman
Central Carolina	RE Frank Summerville
Philadelphia	RE Paul Goldsborough
Central Georgia	RE George Nottingham
Siouxlands	RE Wendell Strasser
Western Carolinas	TE John Warren, Alternate

### CASES 6, 8, 10, 12, 15, REFERENCE 1

#### Cases 6, 8, 10, 12, 15 against the Presbytery of Central Carolina

TE James R. Simoneau presented the report, beginning with prayer.

### CASE 6

#### Complaint of the 'Determined Minority' of New Life Presbyterian Church, Charlotte, NC against the Judicial Commission of Central Carolina Presbytery.

Since the Judicial Commission has referred to this group of members of New Life Presbyterian Church as the 'Determined Minority,' (which title has been protested), we will use it for convenience sake. December 18, 1982.

The following complaint is filed against the Judicial Commission of Central Carolina Presbytery on behalf of the 'determined minority.'

Letters of dismissal have been received by 30 or more members of New Life Presbyterian Church. The results of forms mailed to these individuals from the Commission on November 12, 1982.

1. It was our understanding that these forms were the property of the Judicial Commission, and it was our understanding that any action in response to the returned forms would be by the Judicial Commission of Presbytery; yet, the results have been turned over to the Session of New Life Church for action.
2. A very narrow interpretation of these returned forms has been adopted by the Commission. These members wish to be part of the New Life Church, this is their earnest prayer and desire. Some members wrote in their reply on the form, but did not complete the box; therefore, the reply has no importance or meaning for the Commission. Those who marked through part of the statement and did not complete the box, that has importance and meaning.
3. The action of the Judicial Commission has resulted in the distressful situation of families being divided, some members dismissed, others retained as members of the New Life Church. Such a serious situation is a very sad commentary on the work of the Commission.
4. Had the Judicial Commission acted on the illegal actions of the moderator and session which led to the letters of dismissal of May 10th and following, these members would not have had to mark out the statement. By the inaction of the commission these members were put in an impossible situation, having to submit to a session that had taken action contrary to BCO 27-5, 32-3, 32-5, 32-6, 46-5.
5. The Commission assured the leaders of the 'determined minority' at the meeting for reconciliation, that if these leaders would go along with the Commission's plan of reconciliation, which plan was protested by them, then the Commission would meet to handle the problems of the New Life Church. Precipitous action has now been taken and the Commission has not met with the 'determined minority' to fulfill those promises.
6. The Commission has made demands of this 'determined minority' while the heart of the problem has not been dealt with. Neither the pastor nor session have sought to be reconciled nor have they made any attempt to visit those of the 'determined minority'. And no requirements are made upon them to do so.
7. The General Assembly gave specific instructions to the Central Carolina Presbytery at its meeting in Grand Rapids as follows: Item. 2. 'We strongly encourage the Central Carolina Presbytery to continue to demonstrate and to implement proper and godly pastoral oversight to the members, past and present, of the New Life Presbyterian Church, Charlotte, North Carolina, and all other churches in the Presbytery, to the effect that their questions are answered; their concerns are heard and dealt with; and the true unity and harmony of this Church of Christ be sustained and strengthened.' The 'determined minority' draws attention to the fact that these instructions have not as yet been complied with either by the pastor, session, or Judicial Commission. Therefore a copy of this complaint has been filed with the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. Filed on behalf of the 'determined minority' by their appointed counsel.

TE DAVID ALEXANDER

## ADJUDICATION OF CASE 6

### I. STATEMENT OF FACTS

This complaint comes from the counsel for certain members from the New Life Presbyterian church who are in the complaint entitled the 'determined minority' against a judicial commission of Central Carolina Presbytery.

The complainants felt that the presbytery commission had not adequately carried out the instructions of the Tenth General Assembly in relation to the New Life Presbyterian Church.

### II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES

The way the commission handled the matters related to the dismissal of some New Life Presbyterian Church members, the commission's involvement in the members dismissed from the New Life Presbyterian Church and whether these actions complied with General Assembly and the Book of Church Order are all matters in questions.

### III. JUDGMENTS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMISSION CONCERNING COMPLAINT #6 FOLLOWS:

1. Item #1 was *not sustained*. Grounds: The presbytery commission has not

- overstepped bounds though they were unwise in making the results known to the session. *Adopted*
2. Item #2 was *sustained*. Grounds: The presbytery commission exceeded BCO 57-5 requirements for membership. *Adopted*
  3. Item #3 was *not sustained*. Grounds: The actions of the presbytery judicial commission were not the *only* contributing factor to the distressful situation. *Adopted*
  4. Item #4 was *not sustained*. Grounds: On June 26, 1982 and July 24, 1982 history records that members and session were restored and the session was not allowed to dissolve any more memberships. The commission erred JOURNAL 176 in not seeing that its instructions were obeyed regarding BCO 10-2, 27-5, 32-3, 32-5, 32-6, 46-5. *Adopted*
  5. Item #5 was *sustained in part*. Refer to Item #2 of this complaint. *Adopted*
  6. Item #6 was *not sustained*. Note: Based on the commissions record of visits from December 16, 1982 - January 6, 1983. *Adopted*
  7. Item #7 was *not sustained*. Grounds: Commission was in process of complying with General Assembly's directives. *Adopted*

### CASE 8

#### **Case 8: Complaint of TE Jack Eubanks et al, Against Central Carolina Presbytery**

We, the undersigned, complain against the following actions of Central Carolina Presbytery at a called meeting held on January 8, 1983:

1. That the called meeting itself was out of order for reasons as follows:
  - a. BCO 13-10 states that a called meeting of presbytery may be called in case of an emergency. There was no emergency. There was none stated at the meeting. The next regular stated meeting was scheduled for January 22, 1983.
  - b. The Judicial Commission did not request a called meeting of presbytery.
  - c. The members of the Judicial Commission were not even aware that a called meeting had been called to hear the Judicial Commissions report until after the call had been issued and mailed out and received by the churches.
  - d. The commission was not ready to report. Their chairman was out of state at the time the call was issued and did not return until the day before the meeting on January 8, 1983. The commission then met hastily on the morning of the called meeting to get up a partial report so that there would be a report for the presbytery to hear.
2. That the Judicial Commission was illegally dissolved by the Presbytery by a 14-12 vote.
  - a. Robert's Rules of Orders state that it takes a two-thirds vote to dismiss a committee unless previous notice was given.
  - b. The commission stated that it had not completed its work:
    - 1) They stated that they had made commitments to both sides which they had not yet fulfilled.
    - 2) They stated that they had not completed the work that the 1982 General Assembly had directed Presbytery to do and especially to hear and act on the complaint of the Session and Pastor of First Presbyterian Church, Stanley, NC against the Moderator and Session of New Life Presbyterian Church. The Presbytery had assigned this responsibility to the commission. They stated that they were ready to deal with it and planned to do so before the next stated meeting of presbytery of January 22, 1983.
  - c. There were no reasons given for dissolving the commission even though they stated that they had spent 450-500 man hours over a period of six months, much travel and at much expense.
  - d. Presbytery action was contrary to BCO 13-10 in that it was business other than that specifically named in the notice giving the purpose of the call. Therefore, the Presbytery was really not prepared to deal with such an important item of business without previous notice.
3. That the moderator ordered the dissolved commission to reassemble and take a new vote with regards to their action previously taken on December 7, 1982. That action had given the Session of New Life Presbyterian Church permission to remove a large number of its members from its rolls.

- a. According to *BCO* 42-4 this action would have had to be taken within 15 days after the December 7, 1982 meeting, and a complaint filed by at least a third of those present. Thirty-one days had transpired as of January 8, 1983 and no complaint had been filed.
  - b. The Commission had not taken the action to dismiss the members of New Life.
  - c. The Presbytery may not undo an action that had already been completed without proper appeal or complaint according to *BCO* 40-3.
  - d. A point of order was made that according to *BCO* 1-5 since the Judicial Commission had been dissolved they would be acting severally and not as a joint power and therefore had no ecclesiastical jurisdiction. The moderator ruled that he would stand by his decision and the Presbytery condoned it. The dissolved commission then met and two of the six men changed their vote of December 7, 1982. After they reported this to the Presbytery an action was taken by Presbytery to suspend the action of the Session of New Life Presbyterian Church of December 10, 1982 and refer the whole matter to the General Assembly.
4. That Presbytery is attempting to determine the membership of the lower court (i.e. the membership of New Life Presbyterian Church). A higher court may not determine the membership of a lower court in any case.
5. That the Presbytery received a complaint signed by Rev. David Alexander dated December 18, 1982 against the action of the Session of New Life Presbyterian Church of December 10, 1982.
- a. Presbytery was told that Mr. Alexander's complaint is out of order according to *BCO* 43-1 because he is not a communing member in good standing of the New Life Presbyterian Church. Therefore, he cannot complain against the action of a lower court to whose jurisdiction he is not subject.
  - b. The complaint did not bear any signature of any member of New Life Presbyterian Church. To be valid the complaint must have the signatures affixed of all complainants.
  - c. Presbytery was told that for a *fact* Mr. Alexander does not represent *all* those members of New Life Presbyterian Church who received letters of dismissal from the session dated December 10, 1982 or thereafter.
  - d. Without signed requests of those members dismissed Mr. Alexander cannot impose himself as their representative.

Respectfully submitted,  
 TE JACK EUBANKS  
 RE MILTON SHELBY

**ADJUDICATION OF CASE 8**

**I. STATEMENT OF FACTS**

The facts of the complaint of Jack Eubanks and Milton Shelby of New Life Presbyterian Church against Central Carolina Presbytery involve the questioning of the legality of the called meeting of Presbytery held on January 8, 1983 as well as the legality of actions taken in that meeting.

**II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES**

The issues are the questions regarding the called meeting, the legality of dissolving and reconstituting the presbytery's judicial commission and the power of the presbytery to determine the membership of the congregation and the propriety of the presbytery entertaining a complaint from David Alexander dated December 18, 1982.

**III. JUDGMENTS OF THE CASE**

- 1. Item #1 was *not sustained*. *Adopted*
- 2. Item #2 was *sustained*. Grounds: Roberts Rules of Order prevails in this matter and a commission (or a committee with power) can only be dismissed by a two thirds vote of the body it represents. *Adopted*
- 3. Item #3 was *sustained*. *Adopted*
- 4. Item #4 was *not sustained*. Grounds: The membership of the Church is not a court. *Adopted*
- 5. Item #5 was *not sustained*. *Adopted*

## CASE 10

**Complaint of David Lockwood, Jr and Evan Holyfield Against The Presbytery of Central Carolina**

In the name of the Presbyterian Church in America we the undersigned being members of the Central Carolina Presbytery of the PCA and being convinced that *BCO* 27-5, 31-2 & 5, 31-7 and 32-1 having been tried and with no positive results evident in the actions of the pastor, Mr. Jack Eubanks, and Session members, Jerry Cauble, Ross Miller, Robert Love, Milton Shelby, Earl Sifford, and Jay McDaniels of the New Life Presbyterian Church, wish to lodge the following charges against the Pastor and these members of that Session of the New Life Church. These charges are being made in accordance with *BCO* 31-1; 32-2. Also because investigation by Presbytery's commission (See Letters) in their partial reports September 13, 1982 and November 12, 1982 and partial which becomes final report January 8, 1983 raises serious presumption of guilt as hereinafter charged *BCO* 31-2.

1. **Whereas**, Mr. Eubanks as a moderator and teaching elder along with the Session members previously mentioned have failed to understand or interpret correctly two meanings of church discipline *BCO* 27-1, dwelling primarily on administering discipline without due process and they have continued to harass (see early letter produced by the commission) members of the congregation and on three occasions or more have seen fit to remove names (50 to 60) from the church rolls (May 10, 1982, December 1982, and suspensions of January 20, 1983) (see attached copy) without proper procedures and in violation of *BCO* 27-5 and Biblical mandates of Matthew 18. This was done on three occasions citing 46-5 which must be preceded by 27-5 to the letter but was not. There also being trials which are documented in the commission records that were mishandled and never in accordance with the *BCO* procedural directions.
2. **Whereas**, Mr. Eubanks and the Session have repeatedly acted in contempt of both the 10th General Assembly case 6 directive which was reiterated by Central Carolina Presbytery and its moderator in late June and again on January 8 and January 23, 1983, instructing them along with the Presbytery to exercise proper pastoral oversight (See General Assembly record). This instruction has been carried out by further acts of dismissal and threat with little evidence of reconciliation or effort on the part of the Pastor and Session to make personal contact or show sincere personal concern for the hurts of the people. (See letters in file that have come through the Stated Clerk and one particular poignant one in hands of General Assembly's Stated Clerk.) See also notation in commission's partial report which states little reconciliation on part of either side. Note however that questionnaires of November 10, 1982 returned to commission and attendance at services indicated at least some effort by those disenfranchised to be reconciled.
3. **Whereas**, the *BCO* 8-2, 8-3 requires both teaching and ruling elders to demonstrate forgiveness, patience, love, exemplary character over and beyond that which is required of the ordinary member, thereby to set a Godly example to the flock. Yet there is little concrete evidence of this via personal contacts with those who have been offended by the Pastor or Session (see the partial later becoming final report of the commission dated January 8, 1983) and letters on file which have never been answered in positive word or deed to the individuals.
4. **Whereas**, Mr. Eubanks in accompaniment of the Session has most recently, January 20, 1983 or thereabout, suspended 27 or more members from the right of sealing ordinances of the Church (next to excommunicate) again without proper trial or procedures (*BCO* 27-5, 36-3, 36-4). Many of these persons have been attending and contributing but are not meeting the arbitrary standards set by the Pastor and Session thereby using *BCO* 46-5 as grounds without following it where it states 27-5 must precede.... See letters as only real communication. Such settings of arbitrary standards violates principles of personal Christian conscience *BCO* preliminary principles Romans 2:1.
5. **Whereas**, Mr. Eubanks and the Session have continued to push these matters often questionable and sometimes thorough misinterpretation of *BCO* directives (See for example 10th General Assembly ruling case 6, items 1, 2, 5) and with accusations of hearsay on the floor of presbytery thereby squelching massive evidence of problems to the point that his church is now divided and dying, families are divided, other churches are suffering, Presbytery is divided and the good name of the Presbyterian Church in America with its Christian witness is being threatened (*BCO* 21-5, question 6 and 24-6).
6. **Whereas**, Mr. Eubanks along with the Session have continued processes and procedures unacceptable to perhaps now much more than half of the remaining congregation (counting those dismissed against their desires). In May 1982, Mr. Eubanks' continuing pastorate was sustained by a 1 vote majority in a congregational meeting, some of his majority being people who were not resident members (see *BCO* 20-5, 20-10 and 23-1) their residences being out of state. His continuing pastorate is in violation of the principals set forth in *BCO* 20-5, 20-10 and 23-1. Even now some who are resident who voted to retain him have moved their membership. Many have been and are still attending and contributing and would like to teach and participate, but have been discriminated against.

7. **Whereas**, Mr. Eubanks along with the Session and leadership have brought the New Life congregation and work to a virtual halt, straining to pay the loan, utilities, etc. What was once a promising congregation four or five years ago now faces a bleak future largely because of the failure to administer proper pastoral oversight, but has instead exercised unnecessary and excessive disciplinary methods causing increasing division and disinterest (see improper trials on record as early as later 1981 and dismissals without proper procedures based on questionable interpretation of 46-5 without first practicing the letter and spirit *BCO* 27-1, 27-2, 27-3, 27-5. See Judicial Commission letter dated September 13, 1982.
8. **Whereas**, Mr. Eubanks and Session dismissed Elder Burnette Coley sometime between December 1982 or January 1983 without proper procedures *BCO* 24-6, 27-5 and contemptuously threatened the Presbytery on January 23, 1983 to dismiss him again if Presbytery reinstated him and if he did not shape up to Mr. Eubanks and Session's standards.
9. **Whereas**, At meeting of Central Carolina Presbytery on January 8, Mr. Eubanks and Session were told that the persons dismissed were now back on the rolls of the New Life Church and were to be so notified. On January 20th Mr. Eubanks and the Session proceeded contemptuously to again divide families by suspending 27 other persons from the sealing ordinances of the church again without following the proper pastoral oversight as ordered by the 10th General Assembly, the Presbytery and the *BCO* 27-1-5, 36-4-5, etc. See attached letter.
10. **Whereas**, Mr. Eubanks and the Session have been urged by individuals and the Presbytery's commission to show fruits of reconciliation and that elder emeritus refrain from voting and to show evidence of good faith (see papers directed to Session and Pastor, both official and unofficial as well as partial reports) yet by the Commission's own findings such fruits are not very evident—another indication of contempt of church courts and unwillingness to take advice.
11. **Whereas**, Mr. Eubanks was asked on the floor of Presbytery on January 23, 1983, if he had restored the members as required by the Presbytery's January 8, 1983 action and his reply was, 'the Presbytery says so,' later indicating in so many words he would remove anyone who did not shape up, another indication of defiance, contempt and utter disregard for the Presbytery's and General Assembly's wishes to smooth out problems and administer proper pastoral oversight.
12. **Whereas**, The repeated actions and methods of the Pastor and Session in the foregoing charges make it questionable whether they know how to exercise the primary and weightier matters of the law, Matt. 23:23, by dealing loosely with matters of mercy, justice and questioning the faith of individuals by basing it on the Pastor and Session's narrow interpretation of what constitutes maintaining of ones church vows. It brings in question too whether it would be wise for them to pray 'forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us' and have they as leaders forgotten the admonition of our Lord to forgive 70 times 7 and to love our enemies and do good to them that despitefully use us and to lovingly restore one who has fallen, if indeed they have fallen.

The 27 letters that went out on the 20th of January, 1983 are dangerously close to violation of all these biblical mandates and the closing words seem strangely hollow in light of so many previous provocations and violations of members' right to love, forgiveness, and proper pastoral care. These are in violation of *BCO* 36-4 and 36-5.

Their actions and fruits of their labors as overseers and undershepherds of the flock at New Life put in question whether they can rule their own home well and the good report that should be coming from those outside the church is waning fast. *BCO* 8-2.

Are not all of these things pertinent to the oversight that the Presbytery should have regarding the Pastor and Session of New Life? Are not investigation and corrective measures necessary to see that these things do not hinder further the advancement of the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ in all our churches and the lives of all of those involved?

We have already wasted too much time and too many lives quibbling over what is this jot or tittle or over fear of doing what we know must be done least we hurt some one or two person's reputations. While procrastinating, we have sacrificed and risked destroying 50 to 100 other persons and youth and even hurt more deeply the reputation of Mr. Eubanks and his followers.

Therefore in the aftermath of so much confusion and ill fated efforts to bring healing, it is expedient that we proceed as quickly as is fair to endeavor to save the New Life Church and its congregation, those remaining and removed, from more hurt and possible extinction. We wish as little hurt or censure as possible to Mr. Eubanks and the Session. We would urge the Presbytery to expedite matters as per *BCO* 32-3 if agreeable with those whom the charges are filed against.

In the event Mr. Eubanks and the Session charged will tender their resignations prior to the establishment of court proceedings and ask Presbytery to seek replacements for them, we ask all these charges and proceedings in this New Life problem be dropped.

In conclusion we request that *BCO* 31-10 be invoked immediately against Mr. Eubanks and the Session members until judicial processes are completed in order that further destructive acts not be

perpetrated by Mr. Eubanks and the Session and that an interim pastor and session be installed.

The foregoing offense being against the peace, unity and purity of the Church and the Honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ as head and king of the Church.

Signed: DAVID LOCKWOOD, JR.

EVAN HOLYFIELD

### ADJUDICATION OF CASE 10

#### I. STATEMENT OF FACTS

The complaint was filed by David Lockwood and Evan Holyfield of New Life Presbyterian vs the Judicial Commission of Central Carolina Presbytery charging failure to act on their complaint of May 19, 1982 and the recommendation of the Tenth General Assembly and the general matter in which the presbytery judicial commission conducted their business relative to the issues in the New Life Presbyterian Church and the parties concerned.

#### II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

The following matters are included:

1. The validity of complaints by David Lockwood and Evan Holyfield vs Judicial Commission of Central Carolina Presbytery.
2. Judicial Commission propriety is acting upon the complaint.
3. The question of the wisdom and equity of the Judicial Commissions action.

NOTE: Issues raised overlap with Case 6.

#### III. JUDGMENT OF THE CASE

1. Items #1 and #2. Do not sustain #1 and #2. Grounds: It is erroneous to say that commission failed to act on these matters as indicated by twenty-three meetings, July 9, 1982 - January 8, 1983 dealing with those matters. See Appendix A of Judicial Commission minutes. See also Sept. 28, 1982 letter of Central Carolina Presbytery Judicial Commission to session of New Life Presbyterian Church. *Adopted*
2. Item #3 was not sustained. The determined minority did not comply with the presbytery commission's concepts or plan of reconciliation and the commission was prevented from keeping its promises by its premature dissolution. *Adopted*
3. Item #4 was sustained in part. (See our response Case #6, Items #3 and #4) *Adopted*
4. Item #5 was not sustained. Grounds: because of the evidence to the contrary including the letter of September 27, 1982 to the membership and session of New Life Presbyterian Church. *Adopted*

### CASE 12

#### Complaint of TE Jack Eubanks et al, Against Central Carolina Presbytery

We the undersigned so hereby complain against the following actions of Central Carolina Presbytery at a called meeting held on February 19, 1983 at Faith Presbyterian Church in Charlotte, NC:

1. For upholding the moderator when he refused to agree to vacate the chair in all matters relating to the New Life Presbyterian Church after a motion was passed and seconded to this effect.
  - a. The court was reminded and is aware that the moderator is one of the complainants involved in the complaint of the moderator and session of the First Presbyterian Church, Stanley, NC against the moderator and session of the New Life Presbyterian Church, Charlotte, NC.
  - b. The contents of that complaint made it very obvious that the moderator has already prejudiced himself in this matter.
2. For upholding the moderator when he stated he would exercise the moderator's privilege to vote if his convictions led him so to do. This action was taken after the moderator had made it clear that he was not the principal delegate or commission from First Church and that another ruling elder was

present as the primary and voting delegate from First Church.

- a. This is a violation of *BCO* 13-1 which allows only one ruling elder from each congregation for the first 350 communing members to comprise the Presbytery when it meets as a court plus all the teaching elders.
  - b. *The Revised Edition of Roberts Rules of Order* states in Section 43 that a man who is not a principal may not vote.
3. For upholding a ruling of the moderator that all dismissed members of New Life Presbyterian Church who were dismissed on December 10, 1982 by the Session of New Life Presbyterian Church are re-installed to the rolls of New Life Presbyterian Church.
- a. The moderator may not take any actions on his own except points of order. He can only take an action when directed to do so by the Presbytery and not the reverse.
  - b. According to *BCO* 40-3, no judgment of a lower court shall be reversed except by complaint or appeal. A complaint has been filed against the action of the lower court; but this complaint has been referred to the General Assembly for adjudication. Therefore this action by the Moderator sustained by the Presbytery is out of order.
- Lest we be misunderstood, it is not our desire to keep these people off the rolls of New Life Presbyterian Church. We more than welcome them back if they will uphold their church membership vows. However, the point here is that the moderator nor the Presbytery can take matters into their own hands contrary to the *BCO*.
4. For the Presbytery again attempting to determine the membership of the Lower court (i.e. the membership of the New Life Presbyterian Church).

It is our contention that a higher court may not determine the membership of a lower court in any case.

Respectfully submitted.  
 TE JACK EUBANKS  
 TE CHARLES WILSON

### ADJUDICATION OF CASE 12

#### I. STATEMENT OF THE FACTS

The facts are the complaint of Jack Eubanks and Charles Wilson dated March 5, 1983 regarding the legality of issues concerning the moderator of Central Carolina Presbytery at the called meeting dated February 19, 1983 and the authority of a higher court to determine the membership of a lower court.

#### II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

The issues involved is a question of conflict of interest with the moderator and the New Life Presbyterian Church and whether the moderator who is not a member of the court has voting privileges. There is also question regarding a higher court's authority over a lower court in the area of membership.

#### III. JUDGMENT OF THE CASE

1. Items 1, 2 and 3 were sustained. *Adopted*
2. Item #4: The commission reserves judgment because General Assembly has not ruled on this judgment. *Adopted*

### CASE 15

#### Case 15: Complaint of TE W. Ted Smith, Jr. against Central Carolina Presbytery Fathers and Brethren:

I wish to lodge a complaint against the way in which a very serious matter was allowed to happen over the last three meetings of Central Carolina Presbytery.

At the January 8, 1983 meeting of the Presbytery the members of the New Life congregation who were dismissed for the second time in violation of the Book of Church Order and the mandate of the 10th General Assembly were ordered restored to the rolls of the Church. It was also understood that each would be personally notified by letter.

At the next meeting of Presbytery on January 22, 1983, it was asked if they had been notified and restored and Mr. Eubanks replied that he had verbally told them (those who were present that Sunday), "The Presbytery informs us that you have been restored." Presbytery had failed to do what it had agreed to do and Mr. Eubanks had not properly followed through either.

At the January 22, 1983 meeting it was decided that Mr. Eubanks and the Session would make the written notification and he was given a letter (this action witnessed by the whole Presbytery) by the Clerk.

Mr. Eubanks was addressed by me through the Moderator to ascertain whether or not the people were put back on the rolls and his answer was, "The Presbytery says so." When asked again for a "yes" or "no" answer he hesitated to reply and was interrupted by his elder who began castigating me for questioning the sincerity of his pastor. By this diversion he evaded a yes or no specific answer. Asked if he had restored Burnette Coley to the session as directed Mr. Eubanks replied, "If they do not fulfill their duties, I would remove them again." He again evaded a direct answer.

At the February 19 meeting the truth of where Mr. Eubanks had been all along came out. When the question of hearing a complaint and charges that had been filed with the Clerk, Mr. Eubanks objected by saying that "the complaint is out of order since these persons are not members of the New Life Church.

These actions put clearly and obviously in question Mr. Eubank's sincerity on whether or not he has ever complied in spirit and truth with any of the intentions of the General Assembly's directions of last June and the specific directions of several directives of the Presbytery.

The foregoing incident and the previous years of harrassment of his people by similar dismissals, trials, and suspensions through his and his Session's leadership warrant immediate dissolution of his pastoral relation and censure.

*BCO 13:9* gives the presbytery power, indeed the responsibility, "where the interest of religion imperatively demands it."

As a Presbytery and a people who have been ordered by the General Assembly "to exercise proper oversight of the members of the New Life congregation both past and present," we are grossly negligent in not having handled this matter properly by taking decisive and compassionate action after last April's (1982) congregational meeting when one less than 50% of his people sought to dissolve the pastoral relation.

In allowing such divisive and out of order dismissals, suspensions, and trials to continue without decisive action we have divided our Presbytery, risked losing a congregation of people, injured many young people's lives, hurt the witness of the church and will open ourselves to further disruption of the ongoing of the work of our Lord by more trials before the highest court of our church. We should begin to correct these errors by dissolving the pastoral relation of Mr. Eubanks and the New Life Church.

## ADJUDICATION OF CASE 15

### I. STATEMENT OF FACTS

The complaint by W. Ted Smith against Central Carolina Presbytery dated March 2, 1983 regarding presbytery's oversight of New Life Presbyterian Church.

### II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES

The issue is whether or not the Central Carolina Presbytery was indeed negligent concerning General Assembly directives and Book of Church Order responsibilities to exercise proper oversight of the members past and present of New Life Presbyterian Church.

### III. JUDGMENT OF THE CASE

The complaint is not sustained since it is not the proper form as a complaint but appears rather to be a protest.

NOTE: However, much of the substance of this reference has been dealt with in answering complaints referred to this commission. *Adopted*

## APPENDAGE

### I. STATEMENT OF FACTS

The evidence in the cases considered by this General Assembly Judicial Commission indicates that all parties involved in the conflict (including Central Carolina Presbytery and its commission) have contributed to the conflict in the New Life Presbyterian Church and bear some responsibility for the distressful situation which exists within the church.

**II. RECOMMENDATIONS**

1. The commission recommends that the General Assembly direct Central Carolina Presbytery to divide the congregation of the New Life Presbyterian Church into congregations, being the supporters of the present leadership and those generally referred to as the "determined minority". *Adopted*
2. The commission further recommends that the Presbytery be directed to completely separate the two congregations with respect to the use of the facilities in an equitable manner. The property shall be jointly owned and maintained by both congregations and each shall be equally responsible for all indebtedness including mortgage payments, maintenance, utilities, insurance and all other expenditures related to the property as determined by Presbytery. *Adopted*
3. The Presbytery be directed that both congregations choose new names for their congregations. *Adopted*
4. Further direct the presbytery to assist the "determined minority" with pastoral leadership until such time as they can call a pastor or for a period of no longer than one year beginning July 1, 1983. *Adopted*
5. The General Assembly recommends censure by admonition.
  - a. The Judicial Commission recommends to the General Assembly that the pastor and session of New Life Presbyterian Church be censured for precipitous removal of communing members for not following the disciplinary order of the Book of Church Order 46-5 and 27-5. The Commission takes note of evidence of repentance and regret for earlier improper actions.
  - b. The Judicial Commission recommends to the General Assembly that the "determined minority" of the New Life Prebyterian Church be censured for its persistent refusal to respond to efforts of reconciliation by the Central Carolina Presbytery Judicial Commission and by the pastor and session at various times.
  - c. The Judicial Commission recommends to the General Assembly to exhort Central Carolina Presbytery to take fresh heed to study the purity and peace of the Church and to take all necessary steps to preserve such in the congregations under their care rather than becoming privately involved under the jurisdiction of the presbytery. All the Elders of the Presbytery are exhorted to take heed to the counsel of I Peter 5: 1-11. *Adopted*
6. Any findings by a future General Assembly of a failure of good faith by either party will nullify that parties rights and privileges under the directives of this Eleventh General Assembly. *Adopted*
7. We exhort all parties to take heed to the Word of God in Ephesians 4:23-5:2,6 and Proverbs 13:10. (King James Version) *Adopted*

TE David F. Coffin, Jr. rose for personal privilege to explain that he would vote against each and every case before the Assembly on the basis that he objected in principle to requesting the Assembly to vote concerning questions where there has not been sufficient time or information to make a reasonable decision. Cases 6,8,10,12,15 were presented by TE James R. Simoneau, and the Judgments were adopted.

Negative votes were recorded as follows.

George W. Mitchell	Robert E. Hays	John C. Ropp, Jr.
Stephen A. Parker	James Jones	Charles L. Winkler
Bob Korn	Robert C. Wilson	Harold O. Kelley
Timothy B. Dobbins	Thomas J. Seese	Steven Bradford
Gerald Malkus	Bryan Chapell	Bailey C. Cadman
James R. Griffith		

TE C. Eugene Craven led the Assembly in prayer at 3:30 p.m.

**11-85 Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business Continued**

TE Larry E. Ball presented a supplemental report of the Committee. Recommendation 60 was adopted. (See §11-36, p. 102)

**11-86 Judicial Commission on Case 14**

TE Leo Karlberg presented the report of the Commission to Adjudicate the Complaint of RE Truman B. Swain, Jr., et al. against the Presbytery of Eastern Carolina, i.e. that the complainants did not appear and therefore according to BCO 42-10 the case is judged to have been abandoned. The Commission had met several times, these meetings being duly announced. *Adopted*

**11-87 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities and Relief**

RE John McKinstry, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners led the Assembly in prayer, and then presented the report of the Committee as follows:

**I. Business Referred to the Committee:**

- A. Minutes of meetings of the Permanent Committee; June 14, 1982, August 13-14, 1982, November 5-6, 1982 and March 4-5, 1982.
- B. Audit Report dated December 31, 1982 by Kent, Nobles and Martin, Certified Public Accountants.
- C. Report of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds to the Eleventh General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (Appendix F, p. 191).

**II. Major Issues Discussed:**

- A. All recommendations discussed with members of the Permanent Committee for clarification.

**III. Recommendations:**

1. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all congregations to participate in the Retirement and Insurance Programs of the PCA on behalf of their ministers and lay employees. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA Presbyteries to require that retirement and health insurance benefits be included in all pastoral calls. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA churches to use calendar year budgeting for salaries and employee benefits. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA congregations to support the annual CHRISTMAS GIFT which funds relief activities. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly authorize the Board of Trustees to enhance the plans and set premium rates for all insurance programs administered by the Trustees to become effective January 1 of each year. Rates each year will reflect the best judgement of the Trustees based on the insurance plans, claims experience and insurance company negotiations and will normally be changed no more often than once per year, except when necessary to maintain the viability of an insurance plan, and then no more often than once each six months. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly remind its Nominating Committee that deacons may be elected to the Board and that Assembly rules do not require a specific balance of Ruling Elders and Teaching Elders, that "geographical balance" is not required, and that the primary consideration for election to the Board of

Trustees of the Insurance, Annuities and Relief Funds should be qualification by background, training and experience for the responsibilities assigned to the Board. *Adopted*

7. That the Minutes of Board meetings of June 14, 1982; August 13-14, 1982; November 5-6, 1982; and March 4-5, 1983 be approved without exception. *Adopted*
8. That the Audit Report dated December 31, 1982 by Kent, Nobles and Martin, Certified Public Accountants be approved. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly assign a HIGHEST PRIORITY to providing adequate computer support to the Trustees and all other church agencies. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly adopt the following:  

STATEMENT OF PURPOSE

The purpose of the Board of Trustees of Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the church. This service is carried out through providing for the health, welfare and retirement needs of the denominations ministers, lay church workers and their families. *Adopted*
11. That the 1983 amended budget be received. (Submitted to the Permanent Subcommittee on Stewardship Ministries as directed. Appendix N, p. 291.) *Adopted*
12. That the 1984 budget be received with the understanding that this budget is, in essence, a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees, and changes will be reported to the Twelfth General Assembly. Appendix N, p. 291. *Adopted*
13. That the active accounts in the Gift Annuity Fund be transferred to the PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan and that the Gift Annuity Plan be discontinued. *Adopted*
14. That the First Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (Attachment A, p. 193) and the First Amendment to the Trust Agreement for the Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (Attachment B, p. 194) be adopted. Further, that the resolutions related thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. *Adopted*
15. That the new wording for the Salary Reduction Agreement of the PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (Appendix One, p. 195) be adopted and that the accompanying "Worksheet for Determining Permissible Amount of Deferral" be received as information. *Adopted*
16. That the Trust Agreement relating to the PCA Health and Welfare benefits Attachment C, p. 197), be adopted and that the consent resolutions be ratified and become a part of the Minutes of the Eleventh General Assembly. *Adopted*
17. That the Trustees be granted authority to offer to all eligible PCA ministers and lay employees, on an optional basis, a PCA group dental plan, provided that sufficient interest exists and that a sufficient number of participants can be enrolled in such a plan. *Adopted*
18. That the General Assembly grant authority to the Trustees to offer disability coverage to clerical, custodial and other lay church workers beginning January 1, 1984. *Adopted*
19. That the General Assembly designate that the cost of submitting the former RPCES Pension Plan to the Internal Revenue Service for qualification as a

403(b) annuity be borne by the entire PCA retirement plan. (Minutes of the Tenth General Assembly, Action 10.71.III.,15.) *Adopted*

(Rationale: This is in keeping with the spirit of Joining and Receiving.)

20. That the General Assembly approve the amending of the former RPCES Pension Fund Plan as detailed in Attachment D, p. 202, so as to provide for the direct transfer of participants' accounts from RPCES to the PCA Voluntary Tax- Sheltered Annuity Plan. *Adopted*
21. That the Trustees be commended for their diligent work and skill in investing the funds of participants and for their expression of compassion to those in need. *Adopted*
22. That the statement of thanks of the Rev and Mrs. Charles Wilson be received as information. *Adopted*
23. That presbyteries be most careful to be sure that pastors in their bounds are adequately taken care of concerning health and insurance coverage. *Adopted*

Roll of Committee of Commissioners Present:

Ascension	TE Carl Stewart
Calvary	RE William A. Simoneau, Secretary
Covenant	TE Robert Penny
Evangel	RE John McKinstry
James River	TE Mark Youndt
Northeast	TE Williams S. Henderson
Pacific	RE Stewart Fleeman
Pacific Northwest	RE James Perry
Western Carolina	TE Robert Canfield
Westminster	TE King Counts

### **11-88 Response to Personal Statement**

TE George W. Long, Jr. presented the required response to the statement in regard to Judicial Case, and it was approved. [NOTE: This was entered with the statement.]

RE Nat Hughes led the Assembly in its hourly prayer at 4:30 p.m.

### **11-89 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven**

TE Glen A. McClung, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee. On motion the report was adopted as a whole, including all recommendations.

#### **I. BUSINESS REFERRED TO THE COMMITTEE**

- A. Minutes of the Board of Directors August 5, 1982; October 22, 1982, June 13, 1983
- B. Audit Report for the year ending December 31, 1982
- C. Proposed 1984 Budget for Ridge Haven, Inc.
- D. The Report of Ridge Haven to the Eleventh General Assembly
- E. Recommendations from the Board of Directors

#### **II. MAJOR ISSUES DISCUSSED:**

- A. Authority for programming
- B. Distribution and gifts of prospective Board nominees.
- C. Manner of conducting Ridge Haven business.

#### **III. RECOMMENDATIONS:**

- I. That the minutes be approved as indicated:
  - a. August 5, 1982—with notations
  - b. October 22, 1982—without exception
  - c. June 13, 1983—with notations

*Adopted*

2. That the Audit Report be approved, and that the Board of Directors take necessary action on items 1, 2, and 3 as found in the Auditor's cover letter.

*Adopted*

**11-90 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries**

TE Gerald P. Malkus, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee. On motion it was adopted as a whole, including all recommendations.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
  - A. Minutes of Presbyteries submitted for review to the Eleventh General Assembly.
  - B. Responses from Presbyteries concerning exceptions cited by the Tenth General Assembly.
  - C. Letter (Communication #4) from the Session at Peace Presbyterian Church, Eastern Carolina Presbytery, concerning activities by that Presbytery.
- II. Major Issues Discussed:
  - A. Determination of discrepancies in minutes submitted to the Committee.
  - B. Consultation with Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business regarding effective means of proper review and control of presbyteries.
  - C. Response to actions of Eastern Carolina Presbytery.
- III. Recommendations Concerning Review of Presbytery Minutes:
  - A. Report on Presbytery Responses Concerning Exceptions Cited by the Tenth General Assembly:
    1. Presbytery responses recommended as satisfactory.
      - a. Central Carolina
      - b. New River
      - c. Siouxlans
      - d. Southern Florida
      - e. Texas *Adopted*
    2. Presbyteries not responding:
      - a. Ascension
      - b. Covenant
      - c. Evangel
      - d. Pacific
      - e. Tennessee Valley *Adopted*
    3. Presbyteries with unsatisfactory responses:
      - a. Calvary: The response is acceptable but the minutes in question were not submitted for review.
      - b. Gulf Coast: Insufficient information-the explanation included no reasons for the exceptions.
      - c. Westminster: There was no report of the Commission included with the response. *Adopted*
  - B. Approved without exceptions or notations:
    1. Ascension — May 14-15, 1982; Sept. 10-11, 1982; Oct. 12, 1982; Nov. 13, 1982; Mar. 12, 1983; April 12, 1983. *Adopted*
    2. Central Carolina—June 16, 1982; June 17, 1982; June 26, 1982; Aug. 7, 1982; Jan. 22, 1983; Mar. 28, 1983. *Adopted*
    3. Central Florida-January 18, 1983. *Adopted*
    4. Central Georgia-July 10, 1982; Aug. 21, 1982; Oct. 12, 1982; Jan. 8, 1983 *Adopted*

5. Covenant—July 10, 1982.
  6. Eastern Carolina—May 22, 1982; June 19, 1982; Sept. 25, 1982.
  7. Evangel—June 6, 1982; Aug. 24, 1982; Sept. 1, 1982; October 26, 1982; Jan. 25, 1982; April 26, 1983.
  8. Grace—Aug. 13, 1982; Jan. 14, 1983; March 22, 1983
  9. Illiana—Jan. 7-8, 1983; March 5, 1983; May 7, 1983.
  10. James River—Jan. 14-15, 1983.
  11. Louisiana—May 22, 1982.
  12. Miss. Valley—June 1, 1982; Oct. 19, 1982; Feb. 15, 1983.
  13. Pacific—Jan. 28, 1983.
  14. So. Florida—April 16, 1983.
  15. Southwest—July 9, 1982.
  16. Westminster—October 16, 1982; Jan. 15, 1983; April 16, 1983. *Adopted*
- C. Approval with notations:
1. Ascension—Jan. 7-8, 1983.
  2. Central Carolina—June 14, 1982; Sept. 28, 1982; Jan. 8, 1983; Mar. 12, 1983.
  3. Central Florida—April 16-17, 1982; July 20, 1982.
  4. Covenant—Sept. 7, 1982; November 9, 1982; March 8, 1983.
  5. Delmarva—Sept. 11, 1982; Nov. 9, 1982; Mar. 5, 1983.
  6. Eastern Carolina—Oct. 23-24, 1982.
  7. Grace—July 9, 1982; Oct. 8, 1982.
  8. Great Lakes—Sept. 17-18, 1982.
  9. Gulf Coast—Jan. 9, 1982; May 8, 1982; Oct. 12, 1982.
  10. James River—Sept. 10-11, 1982.
  11. Louisiana—Oct. 16, 1982; Feb. 19, 1982.
  12. New River—July 10, 1982.
  13. No. Georgia—June 1, 1982; July 17, 1982; Oct. 16, 1982; Nov. 16, 1982; Jan. 15, 1983.
  14. Siouxlands—Nov. 5, 1982; Dec. 15, 1982; Jan. 28, 1983.
  15. So. Florida—July 20, 1982; Oct. 19, 1982; Jan. 18, 1983.
  16. Southwest—April 30, May 1, 1982; Sept. 23-24, 1982; Dec. 28, 1982; Jan. 27-28, 1983.
  17. St. Louis—June 25, 1982; Oct. 15-16, 1982; Jan. 21-22, 1983; Feb. 19, 1983; April 11, 1983.
  18. Tenn. Valley—Sept. 11, 1982; Jan. 8, 1983.
  19. Texas—July 30-31, 1982; Oct. 29-30, 1982; Apr. 29-30, 1983.
  20. Warrior—July 20, 1982; Jan. 18, 1983.
  21. Westminster—July 17, 1982. *Adopted*
- D. Approved with exceptions:
1. Ascension—July 9-10, 1982. Adjourned meeting, no second adjournment to this meeting.
  2. Central Carolina—Jan. 8, 1983. Name of person closing in prayer omitted. Feb. 19 and Mar. 12, 1983. Type of meeting not noted. Mar. 12, 1983. Man under care cannot be appointed assistant clerk. Mar. 12, 1983. (Pg. 4) Item #2—Explanation is insufficient to satisfy the extraordinary clause of *BCO*.
  3. Central Florida—Commissions must have the quorum established by the presbytery at the time of appointment. July 20, 1982. No record of new presbyters being received nor of their

signing of Ministerial obligation.

Oct. 16, 1982—A man cannot simply be “enrolled” in presbytery. (pg.227 #10)

Oct. 16, 1982—(Pg. 228-F-9) Permission is granted to a Mission church pastor not one ordained as an evangelist (*BCO* 8-6).

4. Central Georgia—April 13, 1982 and June 16, 1982—Maker of motion is named (Guidelines 6a).
5. Delmarva: September 11, 1982-Incomplete roll (some TE omitted) Incomplete information re TE George Miller.  
Nov. 9, 1982—Committee reports not approved as a whole. No indication of status of TE Mark Pett.  
Mar. 5, 1982—Appendices not attached. Reports not approved. Incomplete record of ordination and installation. No copies of calls from churches. No indication of ordinands signing of obligations.
6. Eastern Canada—Aug. 24, 1982—Churches represented by TE not listed, minutes not signed, document missing from ministers, mission report not adopted (Item 15).  
October 23-24, 1982 (Above same).
7. Eastern Carolina—Jan. 22, 1983-Time of meeting not recorded. Improper response to communication from General Assembly. Improper approval of Commission Report (no prayer).
8. Grace—July 9, 1982—Person who adjourned with prayer not named.
9. Great Lakes—Sept. 17-18, 1982 and Dec. 3-4, 1982—Churches represented by TE not listed.
10. Gulf Coast—Oct. 12, 1982—Minutes of Mobile Commission not in order.
11. Illiana—Aug. 30, 1982—Improper procedure on ministers admonition.  
Sept. 11, 1982—No source of complaint mentioned.
12. Louisiana—Oct. 16, 1982—Maker of motion named twice.
13. New Jersey—June 16, 1982; Sept. 18, 1982; Nov. 20, 1982; Jan. 15, 1983; Mar. 19, 1983—Churches not listed by TE not recorded.  
Sept. 18, 1982 and Nov.20, 1982—no record of meeting being opened with prayer.
14. New River—June 16, 1982—No statement of purpose for the called meeting.  
June 16 & July 10, 1982—TE and RE not identified with churches.  
June 16, 1982—Clerk’s signature missing.  
July 10, 1982—Terms of the call not recorded.  
July 10, 1982—Improper procedure on handling a call.  
July 10, 1982—No record of a sermon by a licensed candidate.  
July 10, 1982—Name of person closing in prayer not given.  
Nov. 12-13, 1982—Examination of a man for ordination without a call.  
Nov. 12-13, 1982—Reason for exception for ordination requirements not given.  
No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote.  
Nov. 12-13, 1982—Incomplete record of Commission (Aug. 28, 1982). The minutes of the Commission to handle the complaints of certain members of the Westminster Presbyterian Church are incomplete in that the grounds for sustaining or not sustaining the complaints are obscure or non-existent. The lack of these grounds causes some confusion concerning the merits of these complaints. The Presbytery should correct these

minutes of the Commission by adding a brief condensation of the thinking of the Commission concerning these complaints.

15. Northeast—Oct. 9, 1982; Nov. 13, 1982; Jan. 14-15, 1982; Feb. 5, 1983; TE not identified with churches.  
Oct. 9, 1982; Jan. 14-15, 1983—No record of sermon by licentiate candidate.  
Nov. 13, 1982—reports "as a whole" not adopted.
16. North Georgia—July 17, 1982; Oct. 16, 1982; Nov. 16, 1982; Jan. 15, 1983; Roll of absentees is incomplete.
17. North Illinois—July 23, 1982; Oct. 15-16, 1982; Jan. 21, 1983; Apr. 8-9, 1983. TE not identified with churches.
18. Exceptions—July 21-22 and Mar. 11-12, 1983. No clerk's signature. No approval of July minutes recorded. Nov. 1982 minutes missing.
19. Pacific—Sept. 24, 1982—no record of judicial commissioners report given. April 22, 1983—No record of opening prayer. Former denomination of Rev. Adams not indicated.
20. Pacific Northwest—Sept. 24-25, 1982; Dec. 4-5, 1982. No signature of clerk.
21. Philadelphia—May 22, 1982 and July 6, 1982. No signature of clerk.
22. Siouxlands—Sept. 24, 1982; Nov. 5, 1982; Dec. 15, 1982; Jan. 28, 1983. No signature of clerk.
23. So. Fla.—Oct. 19, 1982—Incomplete commissioners report.
24. St. Louis—June 25, 1982—Examined and licensed a man who was not a member of a PCA church.
25. Tn. Valley—Sept. 11, 1982; Jan. 8, 1983, Incomplete roll, no indication of excused or unexcused absences.
26. Texas—July 30-31 1982; Oct. 29-30, 1982; Apr. 29-30, 1982; RE not identified with church. No indication of excused or unexcused absences. The numbering of Stated Meetings indicate that a set of minutes between October 1982 and April 1983 meetings is missing.
27. Warrior—July 26, 1982; Oct. 19, 1982; Jan. 18, 1983, TE not identified with churches.
28. Westminster—July 17, 1982; April 16, 1983, Approved commission action when quorum of commissioners not present.  
Feb. 22, 1983, NOROLL.

*Adopted*

E. Presbyteries Without Lists of Bylaws, Rolls and Guidelines

1. Covenant
2. Eastern Carolina
3. Evangel
4. Great Lakes
5. Gulf Coast
6. Northeast
7. Pacific
8. Pacific Northwest
9. Philadelphia
10. Siouxlands
11. Tenn. Valley
12. Texas

IV. Other Recommendations:

1. That the Stated Clerk of General Assembly be directed to send a reprimand to

Ascension, Covenant, Evangel, Pacific and Tennessee Valley Presbyteries for their failure to respond to the exceptions cited by the Tenth General Assembly in the report of Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries, and that such responses be submitted to the Stated Clerk.

*Adopted*

2. That the Calvary and Korean Language Presbyteries be cited for failure to submit their minutes in accord with the rules at the General Assembly. *Adopted*
3. That since no response was submitted to the exceptions cited by the Tenth General Assembly in the minutes of the Mid-Atlantic Presbytery that the Eleventh General Assembly determine which current Presbytery succeeds Mid-Atlantic Presbytery in order to correct these minutes. *Adopted*
4. That the Minutes of Western Carolina Presbytery not be approved and that they be returned to the Presbytery with notes on the numerous specific exceptions attached as communication, and that the correct minutes be submitted to the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business for review and evaluation.

*Adopted*

5. WHEREAS, the Tenth General Assembly sustained the complaint of James Workman et.al. as members of the Session of Peace Presbyterian Church, and WHEREAS, the Eastern Carolina Presbytery, in the meeting of January 22, 1983, consciously refused to act properly to the action of the Tenth General Assembly.

THEREFORE, The Committee of Commissioners on the Review and Control of Presbyteries recommends to the Eleventh General Assembly that Eastern Carolina Presbytery be instructed to rescind the offending resolution, in submission to the brethren. (BCOe 40-5; 21-4,5)

*Adopted*

6. That the report be approved as a whole.

*Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,

TE GERALD MALKUS, CHAIRMAN

TE WILBOR SIDONS, SECRETARY

### **11-91 Committee of Commissioners on Administration Continued**

TE James A. Meek led in prayer and presented the balance of this Committee's report. Recommendations 7,8,14, 40, 42 were handled at this time. Recommendations 1 and 11 were amended at this time.

### **11-92 Assembly Theological Examining Committee**

It was reported that all those examined had been sustained, and the Assembly voted to permit the Stated Clerk to enter the appropriate list in the record, there being no one present from the Committee to make a report and the information being in another part of the building at this time.

### **11-93 Committee on Bills and Overtures**

TE W. Harold Mare led in the Assembly's hourly prayer and then presented the balance of this Committee's report. Recommendations 5 through 7 were handled at this time. See 11-50, p. 116f.

### **11-94 Reading of the Minutes**

On motion the reading of the Minutes was left to the Stated Clerk, to receive written exceptions and make changes as necessary.

**11-95 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations Continued**

On motion the original version of Personal Resolution 5 was substituted and adopted. The report was then received as a whole.

**11-96 Report of the Committee on Thanks**

TE John C. Neville, Jr. led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee. On motion it was received and ordered spread upon the Minutes.

The Committee on Thanks calls the General Assembly to give praise unto our Gracious God and show its gratitude unto Him "for His goodness and for His wonderful works to the children of men." He has been with us and we have seen the evidence of His presence. With the spirit of harmony and unity, the courtesy of one with another, the respect evident amidst demonstrated differences of opinion the times of spiritual and social refreshment and the claims of faith we have known that He is with us. For this we confess with all joy "Great is the Lord, and greatly He is to be praised."

Recognizing that God often dispenses blessing through people, we would express our appreciation to the following:

- (1) To Chaplain Don Clements (Lt. Commander) of the U.S. Navy for the very effective leadership he has provided to coordinate all of the details and direct the program of hosting this General Assembly in the city of Norfolk. His sacrifice of energy and time is all the more impressive in light of his imminent departure for a new assignment at a new location in a few days.
- (2) To the Omni Hotel officials, and especially to Miss Schultz, Director of Conventions, for such a pleasant environment, and those efficient amenities and facilities that have enabled us to enjoy a comfortable working experience.
- (3) To the Rev. James Allen (New Bethel Church, Hampton), the Rev. Gary Englestad (Evangelical Church, Chesapeake), the Rev. Russell Flaxman (Eastminster Church, Virginia Beach), the Rev. William Harrell (Immanuel Church, Norfolk), to Rev. Dave Krewet (Calvary Church, Hampton), the Rev. Robert Schoof (New Covenant Church, Virginia Beach), the Rev. Steven Schoof (New Life Church, Virginia Beach), the Rev. Ed Wallace (Grace Church, Suffolk), the Rev. Leon Wardell (Calvary Church, Norfolk) and the Rev. Mark Youndt (Westminster Church, Suffolk) and their congregations for staffing the many committees necessary for the efficient organizations for hosting a General Assembly.
- (4) To Mr. Williams Murr and the Norfolk Christian School, for providing and organizing with such effective transportation between the place of the Assembly and the various motels, and for all of the drivers who were willing to serve with such a gracious Christian spirit.
- (5) To Mrs. Don Clements (Esther), for the fine work done in providing activities for wives and children. With her, we would also express our thanks to those who worked with her.
- (6) To Mr. Doug Blankenship of Fleet Printing Company for prompt and effective work in meeting our printing needs.

In the execution of the Assembly, we are all grateful to and for the competence, patience and understanding of:

- (1) Our Moderator, Mr. Pete Austin, for his effective leadership through these days.
- (2) Our former Moderator, the Rev. Paul Settle, for his skillful assistance to the Moderator.

- (3) Our Coordinator of the Committee of Administration, RE Earl Witmer and his office staff, for the many details involved in setting up an assembly and remember our Stated Clerk and Associate Clerk, Rev. Morton Smith and Rev. Paul Gilchrist for their resourcefulness and guidance and the staff of the Stated Clerks office.
- (4) Our recording clerks, the Rev. Edwin P. Elliott and the Rev. Frank D. Moser, for successfully keeping the business of the Assembly in view.
- (5) Our Floor Clerks, who under the leadership of the Rev. Frank Smith, effectively expedite the work of the Assembly.
- (6) Our Parliamentarians, RE Jack Williamson and RE Kenneth Ryskamp for steering us through procedural difficulties.
- (7) Our Timekeeper, the Rev. Walter Lastovica, for gently keeping us on time.
- (8) Our projectionist, the Rev. Henry Schum, for his message displays, and that wit and humor he had the opportunity to convey.
- (9) Our Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners, who, with this secretarion, spent much time in crystalizing the work of their committees, and their effective presentation of their material.
- (10) Our Coordinator of General Assembly Committees, and their staffs, for their availability, good humor and readiness to help.
- (11) Our preachers of the week: TE Joel Nederhood, TE Dale Umbreit, TE Ben Wilkinson....
- (12) Our organist, TE Larry Roff, our song leader, Mr. Steve Lawton and pianist, Mrs. Lawton and the Covenant College singers (Rebecca Barker, Diana Notaro and Ted Himebook) for the fine music they have presented.
- (13) Our press officer, TE Arthur Matthews, and other representatives of the press corps.

In closing, we would continue the tradition of our Reformed Presbyterian heritage by bringing this Assembly to a close with the words from Psalm 133:

“Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron’s beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments; As the Dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion; for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life evermore.”

Respectfully Submitted,  
 JOHN C. NEVILLE, CHAIRMAN  
 ROBERT AUFFARTH  
 ROBERT CARNES  
 ROBERT LIKEN

**11-97 Excuses from Part of the Assembly**

The following commissioners filed excuses for absence from a portion of the Assembly as indicated:

Tuesday, June 14, 1983	James Snyder (3:00)
Donald Dunkerley	T. Z. Witmer (3:00)
Wednesday, June 15, 1983	Stuart Sacks (3:00)
Samuel Jeon (5:00)	Robert Schwanebeck (3:00)
Thursday, June 16, 1983	William Rose (3:30)
Darriel Harris (noon)	Donald Mountan (3:30)
Robert Brawley (3:30)	Joseph Fowler (3:30)
David Lipe (3:30)	Robert Fiol (4:00)

Ik Chang	Mark Lowrey (4:00)
Hui Chu Chong	Joseph Pipa (4:00)
David Kim	John Buswell (4:00)
Joe Jang	Mike Potts (4:00)
Paul S. Lee	LeRoy H. Ferguson III (5:00)
Friday, June 17, 1983	William H. Long
Donald Patterson (10:00)	Henry Johnson
Robert Hayes (10:00)	F. Allan Story, Jr.
Laird Harris (11:00)	Paul Aiken
Albert Moginot, Jr. (2:00)	O. H. Elgin
Timothy Rott (2:30)	John MacGregor
William Jones (2:30)	Leonard Bullock
Paul Long, Jr. (2:30)	Walter Coleman
Ronald Swafford (2:30)	

### 11-98 Adjournment

There being no further business, the Assembly voted to adjourn, and the Moderator declared the court adjourned to meet June 18-22, 1984, in Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Following the singing of Psalm 133, TE Henry S. Schum pronounced the apostolic benediction at 6:30 p.m.

**PART III****APPENDICES**

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees and Boards as originally submitted to the General Assembly, except where the text may have been amended by the Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees, but may not be the same as those adopted by the Assembly. See the Reports of the Committees of Commissioners in the JOURNAL for each of the Committees or Boards to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly. The budgets as approved by the Assembly are found in Appendix N, pp.

**PART III**  
**APPENDICES**  
**APPENDIX A**

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION  
TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**I. Introduction**

The duties of the Committee on Administration cover a variety of areas within the denomination. For clarity, this report will be composed of separate narrative sections in each area of responsibility. The recommendations are presented at the conclusion of the report.

The Committee has held five (5) meetings during the year, June 14, 1982, June 18, 1982, July 30, 1982, December 10-11, 1982, and February 4, 1983; with one more meeting scheduled for June 13, 1983.

**II. Committee on Administration Statement of Purpose**

At the February 4, 1983, meeting the Committee on Administration adopted the following Statement of Purpose which it is submitting to this General Assembly for approval:

1. The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America has mandated the Committee on Administration to administer its corporate and business affairs in full compliance with the *Book of Church Order* and By-laws. The General Assembly has assigned responsibility to its Committee on Administration on its own behalf to act in civil matters as a duly elected Board of Directors of the Corporation.
2. COA purposes to provide suitable facilities for General Assembly meetings. COA will assist in providing personnel, technology, and facilities to reach the long range goals set by the General Assembly. COA shall acquire the staff and expertise required to manage the duties assigned to it.
3. The purpose of the Committee shall be to keep accurate records for the General Assembly; to implement the GA policy decision regarding the collection and distribution of monies to committees and agencies which may reduce their individual cost of operations. COA is charged to analyze and make recommendations for prudent methods of using General Assembly's resources.
4. In addition to the above, a purpose of the COA is to supervise the work of its coordinator and also the work of the Stated Clerk between meetings of the General Assembly. See Recommendation No. 8.

**III. New Coordinator**

Due to the resignation of Business Administrator/Treasurer RE Dan Moore, the Tenth General Assembly gave the administration committee the following instructions, "That the General Assembly grant permission to the COA to appoint an interim coordinator subject to the approved examination by the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee."

A search committee was selected and on August 27, 1983, RE Earl Witmer, a ruling elder and former Executive Director of the RPCES Board of Home Ministries, was called to be the new Coordinator of Administration. Because Mr. Witmer was already employed by our MNA committee as a result of joining and receiving, it wasn't necessary for him to appear before the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee (BCO 14-1-14).

Mr. Witmer assumed the position as full-time Coordinator/Treasurer on October 1, 1982. The Committee is grateful to God for His provision in the day-to-day affairs of Administration during this interim period in which the retiring Business Administrator was ill.

**IV. Office Changes**

The Committee on Administration offices were relocated from Columbus, Georgia, to Atlanta in September and now occupy the space vacated by Mission to North America. The office address is 4325 Memorial Drive, Suite N, Decatur, Georgia, 30032.

The COA office is staffed with the following positions: Accountant/Data Processing Manager, Computer Operator, Office Administrator, Project Coordinator, Bookkeeper, and Mail System Typist.

After the joining and receiving the PCA and the RPCES Foundations were combined into one organization and now occupy office space with the Committee on Administration. The COA Committee has assumed the secretarial duties for the PCA Foundation.

## V. Assembly Arrangements

The question of where the Assembly meets each year is one that faces the Committee annually. This year the Committee received two invitations for the 1984 Assembly. The Memorial Presbyterian church of St. Louis, Missouri, and the Plains Presbyterian Church of Baton Rouge, Louisiana, issued invitations to the Assembly.

After careful considerations, the Committee is recommending that the 1984 General Assembly be held June 18-22 at the Centroplex Center in Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

The Committee has authorized that a \$25.00 registration fee be levied to off-set local arrangement costs for the Eleventh General Assembly. The Committee also reestablished the General Assembly Arrangements Committee, which planned this year's Assembly.

## VI. Representative Assemblies

The Committee on Administration proposes to the General Assembly the adoption of a representative assembly. We would remind the church that the primary purpose of the General Assembly is to evaluate needs and resources and to act on priorities for the most effective fulfillment of the Great Commission. The Confession of Faith describes this purpose as follows: "For the better government and further edification of the church, there ought to be Assemblies as are commonly called Synods or Councils...it belongeth to Synods and Councils ministerially to determine controversies of faith, and cases of conscience; to set down rules and directions for the better ordering of the public worship of God, and government of His church; to receive complaints in case of mal-administration, and authoritatively to determine the same...." See recommendation No. 9, A, B, and C.

## VII. General Assembly Office Relocation

Following last year's General Assembly the COA Committee appointed a broadly representative subcommittee to make an indepth study of the matter of office relocation. The following six cities were considered: Dallas, Chicago, Memphis, Philadelphia, St. Louis and Atlanta. The Committee is recommending to the General Assembly that the permanent office location be in the area of Atlanta, Georgia. See recommendation No. 10.

## VIII. Data Processing

### A. Computer Report

Following the advice of last year's General Assembly and in coordination with the other committees, the Committee on Administration has assumed the responsibility of Data Processing for the permanent committees.

The equipment presently in use is a TI990, an excellent computer with a very sophisticated operating system that is not common to non-profit organizations. This results in the necessity of writing from scratch our entire application software.

Over the past few months there have been problems. These problems have had a serious impact on MTW, causing considerable cost in overtime, and duplicate processing between the service company and the computer, not to mention the frustration on the part of all the committees in getting the system to work.

The goals of the Committee on Administration are first, to fix the system in order to allow the system to serve the needs of the committees and the denomination for the useful life of the computer, and second, to improve our operations by providing additional uses for the computer. The modifications recommended are of two types, short and intermediate term. We do not feel there are any alternatives to these modifications in regard to time. The short-term modifications are to add an additional disk drive of sufficient capacity to handle the mail system with its forecasted growth and to add a tape drive to allow for proper back-up of the data files. An alternative to these additions would be to replace one of the 50 megabyte drives with a much larger capacity drive and consolidate some data files on one disk.

The intermediate-term modifications are to rewrite and input portions of all our software to change it from interactive to batch processing and to write it in a language that will operate at machine speed. This will have two benefits. First, it will operate much faster than the current system, which will in effect work to reduce the work load of the computer, and second, it will allow the users to work during the day creating batches that the computer can process during the night, thus spreading the work load of the system over the entire day rather than requiring excess capacity to support a heavy demand over an eight-hour period. A faster processor can be installed which would increase the capacity of the system.

**B. Congregational Profile Questionnaire**

In order to provide accurate statistical data and membership census facts along with information from local congregations that will help the committees of General Assembly to better serve the church, we are requesting this year that the General Assembly direct each congregation to participate in a congregational profile questionnaire. The information is for the exclusive use of the presbyteries, committees, and agencies of the General Assembly. All sensitive information will be held in confidence by COA.

**IX. Joining and Receiving**

- A. In accordance with the instructions of the Tenth General Assembly that "the COA, as soon as possible, develop an Assembly-wide Sunday-of-Recognition in order to engage simultaneously the people of the churches in celebration of the enlarging of the church through "Joining and Receiving"; the Committee designated the first Sunday in October as a Communion of Celebration, and all congregations were notified and urged to participate.
- B. Following the instruction of last year's General Assembly and in compliance with the agreement on joining and receiving a "Release and Indemnification Agreement" was drawn and executed transferring trust assets to the Presbyterian Church in America from the RPCES Trustees as follows:
  1. Board of Pensions—to Insurance, Annuities and Relief Trustees
  2. King of Prussia Calvary church property—to Philadelphia Presbytery
  3. Buchanan Fund Trust—to MTW
  4. Board of Home Ministries \$11,380—to MNA
  5. World Presbyterian Missions \$59,827—to MTW
  6. National Presbyterian Missions \$29,340—to MNA
  7. Lamb Fund \$101,108—to Covenant Theological Seminary
  8. Cedarville College Fund \$2,590—CE/P
  9. Robert Young Bequest \$6,532—CE/P

In all cases these funds are to be invested as capital funds and are to be reported in the annual financial statements with regard to their earnings and distributions.

**X. Executive Committees**

COA in compliance with the General Assembly's directive considered the report submitted by the subcommittee on Judicial Business regarding executive committees and approved it. This allowed the various agencies of the church to use the executive committee system during this year until further action is taken by the General Assembly. (See the Report of the Subcommittee on Judicial Business.)

**XI. Insurance and Annuity Direction and Control**

The General Assembly referred for study and recommendation to the Committee on Administration the sentence in Article 4, Section 11 of the General Assembly By-Laws of the PCA. This sentence reads, "A trustee shall not be subject to the control or direction of any other committee or organization of the corporation." The committee brings to the Assembly a recommendation for action regarding this sentence. See recommendation No. 16.

**XII. Funding of the Committee on Administration**

At the February 4 meeting, the committee adopted a plan regarding the funding of the Committee on Administration. This plan was made in consideration of the fact that COA is now responsible for the funding of Stewardship and the PCA Foundation. See Recommendation No. 13.

**XIII. Report of the Stated Clerk**

The Stated Clerk's Office has, along with all of the other offices of the Church, experienced an increased work load due to the joining and receiving. Much of the staff's time this year has been spent in updating rolls for the denomination. This involved not only the internal rolls of the Office, but also the preparation of new rolls for publishing in the *Yearbook*. A large number of new biographical sketches had to be prepared, as well as church directory material. The Associate Clerk assisted in this with much of the preliminary typing.

The Associate Clerk has also been involved in closing the records of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, with the publication of two volumes: *Documents of Synod, Study Papers and Actions of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod—1965-1982*, and *Minutes of the 160th Synod*. In addition, the Associate Clerk has taken over the task of handling the ministerial data forms.

*The Minutes of the Tenth General Assembly* were delayed in publication due to a new procedure in the preparation for the printer. The end result is a better looking book. It is the hope of the Clerk that this matter can be expedited in the future, and that the *Minutes* will be published earlier next year.

The Stated Clerk was assigned the task by the Tenth General Assembly to ascertain how the various agencies of the Church have been complying with the Assembly's directive to preserve all these records. This has been done with a survey questionnaire. The results of the survey are as follows:

COA	Stated Clerk	CE/P	MNA	MTW	Insur	Ridge Haven	Stew 1 tr file
Space presently being used for historical materials:	13 file cab.			300 cu. ft			file
Next three years	5			25% inc			2 tr file
Next five years	5						?
Kinds of materials saved:							
Correspondence	x			x			x
Financial records	x			x			
Minutes of Committees	x			x			
Minutes of Subcommittees	x			x			
Photographs	x			x			

It is the hope of the Stated Clerk that the proper preservation of the historical records of the denomination, at the Assembly, presbytery and local level can be properly provided for in any office complex that may result from the centralization of the offices. Additional space and staff will be needed to provide for this. A PCA edition of the *Westminster Confession and Catechisms* together with the Scripture proofs has been published. If errors in this work are discovered, the Clerk would appreciate having them called to his attention for corrections in future printings.

The *Digest of the Minutes of the General Assembly* is moving towards publication. The majority of the basic typing has been done. It is hoped that this can be published this year.

The statistics were slow in coming in this year. In part, this was due to joining and receiving. We need greater cooperation on the part of the Clerks of Sessions in sending this in a timely manner. The 1982 statistics show the following: 803 churches; 130,376 communicant members; 19,946 non-communicant members; ministers. Total contributions reported \$83,915,320; total benevolent disbursements was \$20,805,453; total giving to non PCA benevolent causes was \$9,299,359 leaving a total of \$10,506,094 to PCA causes.

#### XIV. Administration Letter

In March the COA started to publish information exclusively for church leaders (Pastors, Ruling Elders, Deacons, etc.) in an *Administrative Letter*. The items covered in the *Administrative Letter* are information that would generally be used only by these groups.

The letter, which will be mailed at least four times a year is not designed to be a "news" publication or in any way duplicate what is published through the *PCA Messenger*. However, there are items of information regarding administration that would not be good "news" subjects for a general readership. These informational items form the basis for the *Administrative Letter*. It is the intention of the Committee to evaluate carefully the need, readership and usefulness for such a letter before any commitment is made to publish more frequently than a quarterly basis.

#### XV. Recommendations

1. That the 12th General Assembly be held at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, on June 18-22, 1984, with the Committee of Commissioners beginning on June 15, 1984, or as called by the respective convener.
2. That the General Assembly redesignate the executive officer of the COA as Coordinator instead of Business Administrator, with the title Treasurer to be used in civil or business matters.
3. That the present Coordinator of Administration be employed through the 1984 General Assembly.
4. That the present Stated Clerk be employed through the 1984 General Assembly.
5. That the General Assembly reappoint the CPA firm of Kent, Nobles and Martin to conduct an audit of 1983 records of Assembly committees and agencies with the exception of the college and seminary.
6. That the 1983 budget as amended and presented by the subcommittee for Stewardship be approved.
7. That the 1984 budget of the Committee on Administration as presented by the subcommittee on Stewardship be approved.
8. That the Committee on Administration's statement of purpose as presented in the Permanent Committee's report be approved.
9. That the General Assembly approve the change to representative assemblies.
  - A. That the *Book of Church Order* 14-2 be amended by substituting for the whole:
 

**14-2** The General Assembly which is a permanent court shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment.

**Size**

The total number of commissioners shall be 400.

**Election of Commissioners**

There shall be an equal number of teaching and ruling elder commissioners. Each Presbytery shall be entitled to two teaching elders and two ruling elder commissioners. The remaining commissioners shall be allotted to the Presbyteries proportioned on the total communicant members of each presbytery to the total communicant members of the denomination. Each presbytery's allotment shall be equally divided between teaching and ruling elders. The Assembly's Committee on Administration shall make the allotment to each Presbytery within 30 days after each regular annual meeting of the General Assembly based on the last annual statistical report of communicant membership. Each presbytery shall develop its own method of selecting its allotted commissioners, except each presbytery shall elect an equal number of teaching and ruling elders. Each Presbytery shall make selection of its commissioners and notify the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly 120 days prior to the meeting of the next General Assembly.

**Observers**

All teaching and ruling elders in the denomination shall be eligible to attend the General Assembly as observers. Such observers may attend all meetings of the Committee of Commissioners and all sessions of the General Assembly, except for those closed by rules of the Assembly or Parliamentary order.

- B. That the Assembly amend the *BCO* section 10-6 by substituting the following for the whole:  
**10-6** "The General Assembly shall pay all or a portion of the expenses of its commissioners according to rules set annually by its Committee on Administration. The expenses of teaching and ruling elders and their attendance at Presbytery shall be defrayed by the bodies which they respectively represent. All local churches are encouraged to pay the expenses of their observers to General Assembly in order that they may receive instruction, information and inspiration regarding the denomination's work."
- C. That the "Rules for Assembly Operations" 8-2 be amended by substituting the following for the present:  
 Commissioners shall fill in and return to the Stated Clerk "Preference of Committee of Commissioners Cards" showing his first four preferences among committees of commissioners. Two months before the Assembly meeting, the Stated Clerk together with the Chairman of the Committee of Administration or his designee, shall conduct a drawing of commissioners' names, using the returned Preference Cards plus blank cards for commissioners from whom cards have not been received. The total number of commissioners shall be divided by the number of committees to determine the number on each committee. The first drawing shall be of teaching elders' names, the second of ruling elders' names. As each name is drawn, a sequence number shall be placed on the card. In that sequence the preference of commissioners shall be observed as far as possible under the following rules: There shall be no more than one teaching and one ruling elder from a presbytery on a committee, if possible. Members or employees of an Assembly permanent committee, subcommittee or agency are ineligible to serve on a committee of commissioners reviewing the work of such a commissioner's committee, subcommittee or agency. When a commissioner's preference cannot apply because of these rules or because the preferred committee has already reached full membership, the next preference shall be observed. Cards with no useable preference and blank cards shall be held until all possible preferences have been observed, and then used by the Stated Clerk to fill committee quotas as needed.  
 An alternate replacing a commissioner whose name has been drawn for service on a committee of commissioners shall replace his principal on that committee.  
 The Stated Clerk shall compile a complete list of the standing committees when the drawing is complete. This shall be released, and those named shall be notified. The Stated Clerk shall mail back to commissioners the cards indicating drawing sequence number and standing committee assignment.
10. That the greater Atlanta area be named the permanent location of the offices of the PCA.
  11. That the General Assembly request each PCA church to participate in the completion of a congregational profile questionnaire and census form.
  12. That the Coordinator of the administration committee be authorized to execute on behalf of the PCA, a corporation, the Trust Agreement for the PCA voluntary tax-sheltered annuity plan and the money purchase pension plan as approved by the Tenth General Assembly (10-71, article 3, paragraph 12) and that he be authorized to employ pension trust counsel.
  13. That the following plan for funding the Committee on Administration be adopted:  
**Whereas** the COA is now responsible for funding the COA, PCA Foundation, and Stewardship Ministries, and

**Whereas** the COA is responsible for its own funding by asking for "designated giving" and has been sharing in the "undesignated giving" of the General Assembly, it is recommended that the following plan be adopted:

- (1) All "undesignated giving" to the General Assembly will be shared as follows when the COA is operating at 90% to 100% of budget (sum of "designated" and "undesignated" giving)
  - a. *Messenger* is to receive funds for postage and printing first
  - b. Balance of "undesignated giving" is to be divided, 25% to each of four Permanent Committees with the COA not sharing beyond the sums needed to meet 100% of the budget for the calendar (budget) year.
- (2) In the event that the COA drops below 90% of its budgeted needs in any month, the "undesignated giving" will be divided as follows:
  - a. *Messenger*—same as (1) a.
  - b. The COA will receive a share sufficient (if available) to fund it at the 90% level for the month, and
  - c. The balance of "undesignated giving" will then be handled as 1 b. above.
14. That because of the proposed restructuring of the General Assembly committees and agencies, the COA be given a year's extension to work on the Tenth General Assembly's instructions to prepare amendments to the Bylaws of the General Assembly concerning Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary in the articles of incorporation and by-laws of these institutions.
15. That Overture 13 to the Tenth General Assembly regarding the number required to establish a quorum in congregational meetings of churches whose membership exceeds 2,000, be answered in the negative.
16. That the by-laws of the PCA be amended to delete from Article IV; 11, the sentence, "the trustees shall not be subject to the control of or direction of any other committee or organization or corporation."
17. In response to resolution number 4 carried over from the Tenth General Assembly, the following two recommendations are made:
  - A. That the General Assembly continue the present numbering of the Assemblies of the Presbyterian Church in America.
  - B. That the General Assembly direct the COA to develop a distinctive emblem for seals, banners, and logo in accord with the following principles:
    1. Continue the direction set by the First General Assembly to have a uniform and distinctive designation for the denomination, its committees, agencies and churches.
    2. Express the unity of the denomination in public relations, correspondence, road signs, etc.
    3. Respect the confessional position that no representation of diety shall be made.
    4. Permit the concurrent use of a specific logo for the Permanent Committees and agencies.
18. That the Presbyterian Church in America change its accounting method to an accrual basis from a cash basis effective December 31, 1982.
19. That the COA request the Committee of Commissioners to recommend to the Eleventh General Assembly that General Assembly Rules for Operation IX-9-3 be amended to provide that local General Assembly Arrangements Committee may fix a suitable registration fee as approved by the COA.
20. That the COA recommend that the GA instruct the COA to upgrade the GA computer and instruct the permanent committee to utilize the General Assembly's computer center and bear the appropriate capital costs based on the percentage of usage and agencies in the greater Atlanta area.
21. That the COA has been studying various proposals involving mass merchandising of property and casualty insurance plans which may be available to PCA churches, through local agents, at considerable savings. Permission is requested to continue the study and to offer a desirable program to local churches.

## APPENDIX B

MINUTES OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS  
AUGUST 27, 1982

The Board of Directors held a meeting in conjunction with a called meeting of the Committee of Administration in the Caribbean Room at the Atlanta Airport in Atlanta, Georgia, on Friday, August 17, 1982.

The meeting was called to order by the chairman, RE John Culver, and opened with prayer by RE Jack Williamson.

**Present were the following:****Members**

RE John Clark, Central Georgia  
TE Don Clements, Mid-Atlantic  
RE John Culver, Gulf Coast  
TE George Fuller, Philadelphia  
TE Marvin Harris, Warrior

RE William Joseph, Evangel  
TE George Knight, III, St. Louis  
RE Charles LeSeur, Ascension  
RE Jack Lonon, Western Carolinas  
TE W. Ted Smith, Jr., Central Carolinas

**Advisory Members**

TE Morton Smith, Stated Clerk  
TE James Baird, MNA Representative  
TE Paul Gilchrist, Assoc. Stated Clerk

Motion duly made and passed that the Board of Directors authorize Earl Witmer to sign checks for the COA in place of Dan Moore if he becomes the new COA Coordinator.

Motion duly made and passed that the Board of Directors authorize Gerald Sovereign to sign checks for the COA in place of Dan Moore if he should become the new Coordinator instead of Earl Witmer.

Board of Directors meeting adjourned with prayer by RE John Culver.

Motion duly made and passed information received from TE Richard Frazier on financing of quarters be turned over to the new COA Coordinator.

Meeting adjourned with prayer at 3:25 p.m. by TE Morton Smith.

MIKE HODGKINSON, SECRETARY

MINUTES OF BOARD OF DIRECTORS  
MARCH 5, 1983

The Board of Directors held a meeting in conjunction with a stated meeting of the Committee on Administration at 3:00 p.m. in the Howard Johnson Airport Inn, Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was called to order by the chairman, RE John Culver, who opened the meeting with prayer.

Present were the following:

**Members**

RE Richard Chewing, James River  
RE John Clark, Central Georgia  
TE Don Clements, Mid-Atlantic  
RE John Culver, Gulf Coast  
TE George Fuller, Philadelphia  
RE George Griffing, Louisiana  
TE Marvin Harris, Warrior  
RE Mike Hodgkinson, Central Florida

RE William Joseph, Evangel  
TE George Knight, III, St. Louis  
RE Charles LeSeur, Ascension  
RE Robert Liken, Philadelphia  
RE Jack Lonon, Western Carolinas  
TE John Sartelle, Westminster  
TE W. Ted Smith, Jr., Central Carolinas

**Advisory Members**

Morton Smith, Stated Clerk  
Fred Marsh MNA Representative  
Earl Witmer, COA Coordinator

Motion duly made and passed that Earl Witmer be authorized to execute, on behalf of the Presbyterian Church in America (the Corporation) the Trust Agreement for the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan in the Money Purchase Pension Plan approved by the Tenth General Assembly at 10-71, Article III 12 of the General Assembly's Minutes, and that Mr. Witmer be authorized to employ pension trust counsel.

Motion duly made and passed that the Georgia Power 2009 Bonds now held by IN/A as collateral be sold immediately if it appears to be in order.

Meeting was adjourned with prayer by RE Bill Joseph at 3:15 p.m.

**MIKE HODGKINSON, SECRETARY**

## APPENDIX C

### REPORT OF THE CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE ELEVENTH ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Throughout the Bible, great responsibilities are assigned to shepherds. They are directed to feed, lead and nurture the sheep.

Ruling and teaching elders in the Presbyterian Church in America as shepherds have awesome responsibilities. If their flock is to flourish those elder-shepherds must provide guidance, care, and balanced spiritual diets to the sheep that God has entrusted to them.

Helping those local church leaders in their task is the primary mission of the denomination's Committee for Christian Education and Publications. In the past year the committee and its staff have provided more of that help in more ways to more churches than ever before.

While the PCA's enlargement through "joining and receiving" in 1982 accounts for a good bit of growth in the committee's work, there were also other factors. Some of the newly-organized congregations as well as some of the older established churches began requesting CE/P's services for the first time. Other sessions and their ministers, who had formerly taken advantage of only a small part of what CE/P offers, decided last year to use more of the programs and materials available from the committee. Moreover, some services (such as the audio-visual lending library and the assembly-wide senior high conference) were offered for the first time.

During the past year the committee has been happy to incorporate into its life the agency of the Reformed Presbyterian Church—Evangelical Synod known as Christian Training Incorporated. This transition has gone smoothly, and Robert E. Edmiston, CTI's executive director, has been a valuable addition to the CE/P staff.

Also joining the staff during the past year were Harold Borchert and Richard Aeschliman. Mr. Borchert is working on a part-time basis in the area of church relations, and Mr. Aeschliman is working in the new position of development and training.

The committee is grateful to God and to the church for the expanding opportunity to serve. The staff has been unable to answer all the requests and to carry out all of the assignments, simply because of financial limitations. It has been necessary to set priorities. Some of them are represented in the following paragraphs, which review major areas of work.

#### TRAINING

A major emphasis of CE/P continues to be in the area of training current and prospective leaders of the church. Much of this has been provided directly by committee and staff members in seminars and conferences across the denomination. The committee has assisted in sponsorship of other training events, has assisted many churches in obtaining training materials, and has provided financial assistance for some students preparing for church leadership.

The seminars offered by CE/P are tailored to help congregational leaders in their various responsibilities. One is for Sunday School, other Bible teachers and other educational workers. Another is for elder and deacons in leadership and management responsibilities. Team building and time management seminars are sometimes requested.

Because the staff gets more invitations than it can accept, some of the seminar material has been made available on audio tape for the first time this year. Videotaping has been scheduled in the near future. This use of the media has been made possible by the generous "Love Gift" of the Women in the Church in 1981, and it will make this training available to many who might otherwise be unable to benefit from it.

Also introduced this year because of the women's offering was our lending library of audio-visual materials. This growing collection, selected from among the best products of other organizations, includes teacher training and Bible story filmstrips. For the first time this year a conference for church musicians was offered to the denomination. Jointly sponsored by Great Commission Publications and CE/P, and featuring an outstanding faculty of Christian musicians, it drew "rave reviews" from participants.

Continuing education for ministers was provided through two different conferences this year. Since the last general assembly the committee also co-sponsored (with Calvary Presbytery) the first Ridge Haven assembly-wide senior high conference.

Designated contributions have again made it possible for the committee to award limited scholarship assistance to some seminary students, particularly those from struggling congregations in ethnic communities.

#### PUBLICATIONS

Early this year the circulation of the denominational monthly magazine, the PCA Messenger, passed the 51,000 mark. This continued growth and service by the Messenger would not have been possible without the

special financial help provided through an action of the Tenth General Assembly. While the committee did not initiate that action last year, it is very grateful for the assembly's recognition of the magazine's role in serving the whole denomination and for the special funding to help carry out the periodical's mission.

Introduced to a wider readership this year was *Follow Me*, a publication for Sunday School teachers and leaders which was originated by Christian Training Incorporated. Its circulation is now more than 12,000. Particularly helpful in the planning of quarterly teachers' meetings, *Follow Me* is being provided to all PCA pastors, clerks of sessions, local Christian Education chairmen, and other interested individuals. In addition, educational agencies of two other denominations are buying it to distribute to their constituencies, and Great Commission Publications is providing it to customers. During this transition period when *Follow Me* was being introduced to a larger audience and its production transferred to the offices in Decatur, publication of another CTI periodical, *Ideas for Pastors*, was postponed until the autumn quarter of this year.

Three seasonal editions of the *Women in the Church* newsletter were issued during the year to all the churches.

### CURRICULUM

One of the committee's priority projects, the Adult Biblical Education Series, is nearing completion. Staff member Jack B. Scott has given most of his time to preparation of these valuable studies over the past six years, and he anticipates that the writing will be finished in 1983. A self-study guide to ABES is his next assignment.

Dr. Scott is also planning to write adult elective course in the areas of missions and stewardship.

Great Commissions Publications, the joint venture of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the PCA, is experiencing increased acceptance and growing sales. More than 300 PCA congregations are now using GCP products. Publication of the long-awaited pre-school curriculum has been completed. This means that GCP now offers Bible-based materials true to our doctrinal position for every age group from four years up.

Currently, a major revision of the curriculum for primary grades is taking place, and a complete re-writing of junior high materials is next on the GCP's schedule. The two cooperating denominations have equal representation on the GCP but OPC continues to provide more of the necessary financial subsidy than PCA. Sales revenue now provides more than 60 percent of GCP's income (a reversal from the 40 percent when PCA joined the venture), contributions continue to be needed for development of new products.

### BOOKSTORE

One of the services of CE/P which is often taken for granted is the bookstore in the Decatur offices. This is primarily a "mail order" facility meeting the specialized needs of PCA congregations and others. It not only fills orders for the publications of CE/P, but it also handles such denominational items as certificates and yearbooks as well as books recommended in our seminars and Reformed literature from other publishers. In the nearly five years in the Decatur location the sales volume has increased more than five times.

### WOMEN IN THE CHURCH

The WIC organization, which operates under CE/P supervision by assembly direction, continues to thrive. The annual meeting of presbytery WIC presidents in March was a time of instruction and inspiration for the most representative group of women's leaders ever to meet in the PCA. All but three of the presbyteries were represented. Among those participating were some women who had been active in the women's activities of the Reformed Presbyterian Church—Evangelical Synod and others representing presbyteries which are just now starting WIC organizations.

The annual circle Bible study guides published for WIC use continue to be best sellers for CE/P. For the past year the author was Jeanne (Mrs. Donald B.) Patterson. The next in the series has been written by Emalyn (Mrs. John) Spencer.

The writer for the 1984-85 study on Colossians (working title: "A Firm and Sure Foundation: Christian Living Amid the Conflicting Values of Our Modern World") is Mary Anne (Mrs. J.R.) Muhlig. Topics and authors are suggested by the Women's Advisory Subcommittee.

A record "Love Gift" of \$60,000 was given by the women across the denomination in 1982 to help Mission to North America acquire a building for the Manhattan Presbyterian Church and other New York City work.

### THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION

Implementing the assembly's program for theological education has been proceeding under the committee's general oversight. To help the presbyteries and their certification committee in this process Jack Scott has been assigned on a part-time basis as a consultant. A separate report from that committee is appended. In addition, CE/P calls to the attention of the assembly the fact that a number of the presbyteries, particularly the newer ones in various stages of organization, have been unable to submit their plans for certification by the deadline established earlier.

Therefore, a recommendation is submitted (below) to grant exemption from the program's requirements to those who entered seminary before last September.

**FINANCES**

The CE/P committee is eager to serve the churches of the denomination to the fullest extent. However, the level of support provided by the assembly determines to a great degree how much can be done. Only 75 percent of the approved 1982 budget was received. The committee marvels that with receipts of \$542,438 (against a budget of \$722,136) so much was accomplished.

For the 1983 the assembly has approved a budget of \$848,246 for the committee. At the time of this report's preparation two months of the fiscal year had passed and only 60 percent of the year-to-date budgeted income had been received.

As the assembly has given special assignment to CE/P (such as the study of radio and television ministries, programs and materials for ministry to the elder, scholarship funds for theological students, etc.), it is necessary to keep in mind that additional funds will be needed from the churches to carry out the assignments.

The committee believes that its ministry will be recognized and supported as officers and members of PCA congregations become more aware of CE/P's purpose and work. Consequently, the committee has faced the responsibility to make the ministry better known and to raise more support. Staff members are available to visit in the churches, to tell our story and to share our services. Given such opportunities, we trust the Lord will bless in such a way that the budget needs will be met and the committee's purpose accomplished.

**RECOMMENDATION**

1. That the minutes of CE/P for June 1982, August 1982, December 1982 and March 1983 be approved.
2. That the proposed budget for 1984 to be presented by the PSCSM be approved.
3. That the coordinator and staff be commended for their consistent and faithful ministry to the denomination.
4. That the Reverend Charles H. Dunahoo be reelected coordinator for CE/P for 1984.
5. That ministers and other church leaders be encouraged to take advantage of the variety of conferences and seminars relating to pastoral skills and other areas of the church's educational and training ministries such as: church growth and revitalization, teacher training, officer training, leadership seminars, music training and family ministers.
6. That churches be encouraged to support the denomination's Senior High Conference at Ridge Haven Conference Center, July 18-23, 1983.
7. That churches and individuals be encouraged to take advantage of the variety of conferences and seminars relating to pastoral skills and other areas of the church's educational and training ministries such as: church growth and revitalization, teacher training, officer training, leadership seminars, music training and family ministries.
8. That the members of the Women's Advisory Subcommittee be thanked for their diligent interest and involvement in the PCA's WIC ministries.
9. That local churches and presbyteries desiring to organize WIC groups be encouraged to contact the CE/P office for materials and consultation.
10. That the WIC be thanked for their generous support of the 1982 Love Gift and that the 1984 Love Gift project be designated for Covenant College.
11. That those individuals and churches receiving the PCA Messenger (some 51,000 family units) be encouraged as they read the Messenger to be aware of the need to uphold the Assembly's total program, committees, agencies, and staff in regular prayer.
12. That local churches be encouraged to respond to a survey regarding radio and television ministry uses and needs in the local area. (The survey will be mailed in early Fall of 1983.)
13. In response to Overture 5 from the Tenth General Assembly, we recommend that it be answered in the following manner:
  - a. That reference be made to the Tenth General Assembly Minutes, page 117, 10-90, Item 6, regarding the use of the denominational magazine (... all board and committees of the PCA are requested to use the Messenger as a vehicle for their publications and news announcements, when possible. *Adopted.*
  - b. That PSCSM, responsible for coordinating, planning and budgetary review, seek to develop a method which will better coordinate both the appeals and promotional materials to the local churches for each calendar year.
14. That the CE/P Committee circulate a survey at the end of this report to the pastors regarding "continuing education needs" and that the surveys be returned to the CE/P booktable before the close of the assembly.
15. That Reformation Sunday, October 30, 1983, be designated as a day of special prayer, emphasis and support for the PCA's Christian Education and Publications ministry.
16. That churches continue to be made aware of the availability of books, curriculum, and audio-visual

materials and equipment from the CE/P bookstore.

17. That the local churches be encouraged to use the filmstrips and other audio-visual materials available from the CE/P lending library.
18. That the report from the Assembly's Certification Committee, appended to this report, be accepted as their report and that the presbyteries be reminded of the constitutional requirement to have a plan for training their ministerial candidates approved by the Certification Committee.
19. That the "grandfather clause" referring to the one year of mandatory internship be extended in the following manner: that the Presbyterian Church in America's constitutional requirement for four years of theological training, one of which is the one year internship supervised by the presbyteries, be in effect for all students entering seminary on or after September 1983 and that the presbyteries use this grace period to develop their programs for the Certification Committee and submit them for approval. (Those with approved plans would have the option of present implementation during this extension period.)

### REPORT OF THE CERTIFICATION COMMITTEE TO THE 1983 GENERAL ASSEMBLY (THROUGH THE ASSEMBLY'S COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS)

The Certification Committee first met on September 9, 1982, in Decatur, Georgia.

The committee was composed of representatives of the following eight certified presbyteries: Central Florida, Calvary, Central Carolina, Evangel, Gulf Coast, Mississippi Valley, Western Carolinas, Warrior (7 representatives present).

The following presbyteries' plans were certified at the meeting: Covenant (with notation), Texas (with notation), Westminster (with notations). The plan of New River Presbytery was sent back for further development.

The Certification Committee held its second meeting on February 28-March 1, 1983, in Decatur, Georgia. The committee consisted of representatives of the following eleven presbyteries: the eight listed in the September meeting with the addition of representatives from Covenant, Texas, and Westminster (9 representatives present).

The following presbyteries' plans were sent back for further development: Eastern Carolina, New Jersey, Oklahoma, Pacific Northwest, Southern Florida.

The committee further reports that the following presbyteries have not yet submitted plans: Ascension, Central Georgia, Delmarva, Eastern Canada, Great Lakes, James River, Louisiana, Northeast, Northern Illinois, Philadelphia, Tennessee Valley, Southwest, Korean. Many of these have been delayed by the reorganization necessary to J&R. Most indicate that they are presently working on their plans and many expect to submit plans to the committee in the spring of 1983.

The committee is presently composed of representatives from seventeen presbyteries and plans to meet once again prior to the General Assembly to consider certification of other plans submitted to the committee during the spring months. A supplemental report updating the list of certified presbyteries will be available at the 1983 General Assembly meeting.

The committee, in conjunction with the CE/P Committee, is preparing a brochure to be made available at the 1983 Assembly. It is designed to inform ministers, theological students, and other interested persons of the PCA's program for theological education and the steps necessary to ordination for ministry in the Presbyterian Church in America.

The committee calls the following concern to the attention of the General Assembly.

Not all plans so far submitted to the committee have addressed the question of the financial support of interns. Those plans which have addressed the issue indicate that interns are to be self-supporting, while allowing for some possibility for church and presbytery involvement through gifts.

This is known to be a source of deep concern for candidates for the Gospel ministry. Traditionally, churches and presbyteries have provided remuneration for individuals who were serving in a clinical situation during the course of seminary education. If the clinical situation was evaluated to be worthy of such support, how much more should the mandatory internship program of the PCA receive support?

Because of the benefit of the internship program to the whole church, support should be derived from this broader base—not just from churches which may be immediately involved with the intern, but from the entire presbytery. The Certification Committee makes the following recommendations to the General Assembly:

1. That the General Assembly encourage presbyteries to accept the fact that they have financial responsibilities to participants in the mandatory internship program so that the participants may devote themselves fully to the benefits of this program in terms of their readiness for ministry.
2. That the General Assembly instruct its Stated Clerk to transmit copies of Chapter 19 of the Book of Church Order together with copies of plans of the Internship Program of each presbytery which has

been approved by the Certification Committee to the Chief, Policy Section for each student loan program administered by the United States Department of Education under a cover letter requesting recognition that our requirements constitute an "eligible internship" under the pertinent sections of the Code of Federal Regulations. This action is to be taken by the Clerk as soon as practicable with regard to plans already approved. Further, the Clerk shall make it a standing practice to advise the pertinent United States Department of Education personnel when a presbytery plan becomes approved or, in the case of previously approved plans, disapproved.

## APPENDIX D

**REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE  
ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

Covenant College has completed twenty-eight years of service in the Kingdom of our Lord. From humble beginnings in 1955, the college has grown and prospered in many ways. The enrollment has increased, the faculty has been strengthened, the curriculum has been expanded, student life has been enriched, and the campus has been improved by the addition of four buildings, the exterior renovation of our main buildings, and various beautification projects. Throughout that growth and change, Covenant College has maintained its purpose, "that in all things Christ might have the pre-eminence." For all of that, and for much more, we gratefully and joyfully proclaim, TO GOD BE THE GLORY!

**II. OUR GRADUATES AND THEIR MAJOR FIELDS**

Eighty-one students were in the graduating class of 1983. The table below shows the distribution of majors among students for the past three years:

	<b>Bachelor of Arts</b>		
	<b>*1981</b>	<b>**1982</b>	<b>***1983</b>
Biblical Studies and Missions	5	10	10
Biology	6	11	1
Business Administration	6	9	3
Chemistry	2	0	0
Economics	0	0	2
Elementary Education	5	11	16
English	5	8	7
History	5	6	7
Interdisciplinary Studies	12	5	1
Music	1	1	3
Philosophy	3	2	2
Physical Education	3	5	4
Psychology	8	5	6
Recreation Education	0	0	1
Sociology	4	7	3
 <b>Bachelor of Music</b>			
Applied Music	1	3	3
Music Education	0	1	1

**Associate of Arts**

- \*5 graduates have double majors
- \*\*4 graduates have double majors
- \*\*\*8 graduates have double majors

**III. ENROLLMENT**

The enrollment for the 1982 fall semester was 542. We have enjoyed enrollment increases for three successive years and are projecting another increase for the fall of 1983. Enrollment growth does not come routinely in this decade, and we believe that our growth is due in large measure to the fine reputation which Covenant has earned.

The five states with the highest enrollments in 1982-83 were Georgia, Florida, Tennessee, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, in that order. Our students came from 39 states and 34 foreign countries and, as shown below, were affiliated with several denominations:

	Fall 1980	Fall 1981	Fall 1982
Presbyterian Church in America	48.3%	46.9%	50.6%
Orthodox Presbyterian Church	9.8	9.3	7.0
Presbyterian Church in the United States	2.9	3.8	3.7
Other Presbyterian and Reformed	7.8	7.2	6.5
Baptist	11.9	13.0	10.7
Independent and Others	19.3	19.8	21.5

#### IV. SENIOR INTEGRATION PROJECTS

One of the requirements for graduation is the writing of a thesis within the field of the student's major, expressing a Christian view of the subject involved. Listed below are some representative titles of Senior Integration Projects which were written by students in the class of 1983:

- Bismarck — Statesman or Evil Genius?
- Political Implications of Monetary Inflation
- A Biblical Perspective on Self-Image
- The Virtuous Woman
- Perspectives on Counseling
- T. S. Eliot's *The Waste Land*: A Mere Piece of Rhythmical Grumbling?
- Oratorio, Can It Be Used in the Church?
- Separate Development in South Africa:
  - A Study of Principles and Priorities
- Teaching the Bible to Inner-City Children
- How the Family Affects the Child and His Learning
- Motivating Children to Learn
- The Meaning of Drama
- Creativity in the Classroom
- Inner-City Evangelism
- A Christian View of Discipline — Principles & Practices

#### V. CHANGES IN PERSONNEL AND PROGRAM

For the first time in many years, no professors or administrators are leaving the college at the end of the year. We are very grateful for the excellent work of our personnel, and we are deeply grateful to God for directing all of these people to us. Two-thirds of our professors have earned doctorates, and all of them strive to honor the Lord Jesus Christ and to teach in the light of His Word.

One new professor has been appointed to our faculty for the coming year. Dr. Charles R. Thomas will become the second professor in our new computer science department. Dr. Thomas received his B.S. and M.Ed. degrees from Wayne State University, his M.S. from Georgetown University, and his Ed.D. from the University of Maine. For the past three years he has been teaching at Bryan College.

Our computer science major is just one year old, and it brings the total number of major fields available at Covenant to twenty. The addition of that major was made possible by a grant of \$220,000, which enabled us to purchase a VAC 11/750 computer system with twelve video display units and to transform three little-used classrooms into an academic computing facility. This program attracted more than 30 students who chose to major in that field, and it also strengthened our offerings to students who are majoring in fields such as engineering, business administration, psychology, and chemistry. All students, regardless of what their major field is, are required to take approximately sixty credit hours of "core" curriculum, courses in fields such as biblical studies, English, history, and philosophy, in keeping with our purposes as a Christian liberal arts college.

#### VI. STUDENT FINANCIAL AID

During 1982-83 about 475 Covenant College students received about \$1,600,378 in aid, which came in the following forms:

Scholarships and Grants	\$ 746,139
Loans	515,499
College Work Study Program	<u>338,740</u>
(employment on campus)	
Total	\$1,600,378

Please share this information with high school students in your church and with their parents.

## VII. GRANTS FOR STUDENTS FROM SUPPORTING CHURCHES

Beginning this fall, a new program of financial aid will be available to students who are members of churches which support the college. You may recall that this program was announced last year. The awards for the 1983-84 academic year will be based upon church support during 1982. Students from more than 110 churches will be eligible for those grants in the coming academic year.

1. What is the purpose of this new program? There is a twofold purpose:

1. Covenant wants to strengthen its ties with churches. Primarily we want to strengthen these with our sponsoring denomination, the Presbyterian Church in America. In addition we want to strengthen ties with our churches which share our commitment to an education in which Christ is pre-eminent. The requirement for participation is that the church support the College in the amount of at least \$4.00 per communicant member per year.
2. The second purpose is to help students. The college realizes the importance of developing new forms of student aid, and this program is one of the first to be established.

How much will each qualified student receive?

The amount of each annual grant will vary depending on the level of giving from the church. In order to place all churches on an equivalent basis, the level of giving is calculated in terms of giving per communicant member. The size of each grant for the fall of 1983 will be determined by the following schedule:

Giving per Member	Grant per Student
\$ 4.00 - 9.99	\$ 200
10.00 - 19.99	500
20.00 - 29.99	1,000
\$30.00 or more	1,500

We encourage you to support your college generously in 1983 and thereafter. Church giving in 1983 will form the basis upon which we provide these special grants to students in 1984-85. Please help us to help your young people.

## VIII. FINANCIAL REPORT

The attached financial report presents detailed information pertaining to the past two fiscal years.

As I write this we are working and praying to claim a \$200,000 challenge grant, which will be given to the college if we meet our gifts and grants goal of \$710,000 for operating purposes. More than \$260,000 is still needed by June 30. Will you help us reach that goal? Your prayers and your gifts will be deeply appreciated.

## IX. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 15, as Covenant College Sunday throughout the denomination and encourage churches to remember the college with prayer and an offering on that day.
2. That since Covenant College was received by the Joining and Receiving with its Bylaws intact, and since the Bylaws of the College have always allowed for a limited number of members of other NAPARC churches to be elected to the Board, the Board recommends to the General Assembly that permission be granted to place such names in nomination on the floor of the General Assembly, and that the Bylaws of the General Assembly be amended to provide for the Assembly to be able to elect to the Board of Trustees of Covenant College, one male member of any NAPARC church to each class of the board (total of up to four).

And further, that the Assembly fill the vacancy in the class of 1985, arising out of the resignation of TE Fred Marsh, with RE Wendell Graves, of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, who is rotating off the Board with the Class of 1983.

3. That the General Assembly instruct the Committee on Administration to evaluate the present nominating system and report back its recommendations to the next General Assembly.

**COVENANT COLLEGE**  
**STATEMENT OF CURRENT FUNDS REVENUES,**  
**EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS**  
**Years Ended June 30, 1982 and 1981**

REVENUES	<u>1982</u>	<u>1981</u>
Educational and general:		
Student tuition and fees	\$1,848,188	\$1,672,113
Government appropriations	189,074	216,515
Sponsored research		8,366
Student aid	395,663	193,152
Gifts	1,045,018	799,134
Other sources	38,997	31,605
Total educational and general	<u>\$3,516,940</u>	<u>\$2,920,885</u>
 Auxiliary enterprises and service groups	 <u>1,206,879</u>	 <u>1,157,819</u>
 <b>TOTAL REVENUES</b>	 <b><u>\$4,723,819</u></b>	 <b><u>\$4,078,704</u></b>
 <b>EXPENDITURES AND MANDATORY TRANSFERS</b>		
Educational and general:		
Instructional	913,545	834,219
Institutional research		12,168
Library	114,161	100,013
Student services	359,422	315,325
Operation and maintenance of plant	399,625	366,023
General and administrative	302,939	254,286
Development, alumni and public relations	166,430	158,819
Staff benefits	159,007	109,090
General institutional	212,011	186,965
Student aid	580,053	388,555
Educational and general expenditures	<u>3,207,193</u>	<u>2,725,463</u>
Mandatory transfers to:		
Loan fund matching grant	10,771	12,638
Retirement of indebtedness fund for principal and interest	128,926	113,888
Total educational and general	<u>\$3,346,890</u>	<u>\$2,851,989</u>

Notes to Financial Statements are an integral part of these statements.

**COVENANT COLLEGE**  
**STATEMENTS OF CURRENT FUNDS REVENUES**  
**EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS**  
**Years Ended June 30, 1982 and 1981**

	<u>1982</u>	<u>1981</u>
<b>TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<u>\$4,723,819</u>	<u>\$4,078,704</u>
Total educational and general	<u>3,346,890</u>	<u>2,851,989</u>
Auxiliary enterprises and service groups:		
Expenditures	1,208,628	1,115,103
Mandatory transfer for reduction of indebtedness on residence hall	<u>28,000</u>	<u>24,875</u>
Total auxiliary enterprises and service groups	<u>\$1,236,628</u>	<u>\$1,139,978</u>
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES AND MANDATORY TRANSFERS</b>	<u>\$4,583,518</u>	<u>\$3,991,867</u>
Other transfers:		
To investment in plant fund for buildings and improvements	64,993	47,230
To investment in plant for equipment	166,778	30,727
Transfer of unrestricted endowment funds to current fund	(176,961)	
Permanent transfer of inter-fund balance	(12,112)	(10,216)
To endowment fund for retirement fund	<u>15,650</u>	<u>15,650</u>
Total other transfers	<u>58,348</u>	<u>83,391</u>
<b>REVENUE OVER (UNDER) EXPENDITURES AND TRANSFERS</b>	<u>\$ 81,953</u>	<u>\$ 3,346</u>

## APPENDIX E

### REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### I. Introduction and Information

Covenant Seminary has enjoyed God's blessing during the 1982-83 academic year. A good spirit has prevailed among the students, faculty, and staff even though there has been financial stringency and some experience of adjustment to serving the larger constituency of the PCA. We feel that there has been progress in our pursuit of godliness. Our two days of prayer were times of spiritual refreshment, and our weekly small group meetings continued to prove beneficial, including the presidents' prayer breakfast. A faculty/middler retreat was added in the winter to the fall Bible and Life Workshop and juniors and the spring faculty/senior colloquium for the graduating students. Our World Missions Lectures were provided in the fall by Rev. Tite Tienou of Upper Volta in West Africa. The Urban Ministries Institutes were led by Mr. Russell Knight of Metro-Chicago Youth for Christ in the fall and Rev. George Soltau of Prison Fellowship in the spring.

Enrollment was slightly down in the fall to 142, not including our Doctor of Ministry students. In the spring semester, when the number usually drops, we experienced a slight increase. Applications for next year have been coming in at a rate substantially ahead of a year ago, and because of a small graduating class this spring we expect the total enrollment to be up to around 170 this coming fall.

Much effort has been made this year to become better acquainted with the PCA constituency. The faculty and administrative officers have been deployed to visit all twenty-five of the presbyteries existing before the receiving of the PRC, ES into the PCA. We appreciate the cordial reception granted to the Seminary as we have sought to share the distinctive characteristics of our program and to discover together how we can best serve the churches of the denomination. In the coming year we plan to visit the remainder of the presbyteries. We have also enjoyed good relations with the other agencies of the PCA as we have mutually sought ways of cooperating in the advancement of the Kingdom of Christ. In order to have a more direct contact with the individuals and families of the PCA, we have been enabled by a grant to provide the "Timeless Insights" devotional booklets free to those desiring to receive this service which has proven to be a real ministry to many in their daily Bible study.

Our faculty members have continued to be busy in research as well as teaching. New books are in preparation by Professors Wilber Wallis, John Sanderson, Harold Mare, George Knight, and Palmer Robertson. Doctoral degrees have been achieved by Professors Addison Soltau and David Calhoun and by Adjunct Professor William Kirwan. Adjunct Professor Donald McNair was awarded an honorary doctorate by Geneva College. The recent books by Professors Robert Rayburn, Palmer Robertson, Harold Mare, and Robert Vasholz continue to be well received.

One of the major efforts of this year was the production of a self-study report in preparation for an evaluation for accreditation by the Association of Theological Schools. Under the direction of Dean of the Faculty [REDACTED], this self-study has led to the researching of a master's program in Christian education and the implementation of more programs for ethnic minorities. Having been accredited by the North Central Association since 1973, Covenant Seminary anticipates favorable action by the ATS this summer.

Our Southeastern Extension operated in both Macon, Georgia and Greenville, South Carolina this second year of its existence with seven students enrolled and serving as interns in churches of Central Georgia, Northern Georgia, Calvary, Western Carolinas, and Central Carolina Presbyteries. The Ridge Haven Conference Center also played a significant role in this program. Professor David Calhoun has served as Coordinator, with instruction provided by Rev. Gordon Reed, Rev. John Grauley, Dr. Morton Smith, Rev. Paul Settle, by other pastors in their areas of special experience, and by some of our regular faculty. We continue to support this 2 + 2 pattern as offering maximum benefits in preparation for ministry; however, it can be undertaken only where the presbyteries can be fully involved and the churches supportive in funding and in supervision. The possibility of extension education in Delmarva Presbytery is being explored.

The General Assembly's requirement of a one-year internship prior to ordination, effective for those who began theological training in 1981, has produced concern among our students for their financial support for this additional year of preparation. Dr. Jack Scott of the Committee on Christian Education and Publications had been most cooperative with the Seminary in seeking to meet these concerns, having visited our campus on two occasions to talk with faculty members and with students. In addition to the

matter of financial support, our students are concerned over the General Assembly's program's assumption that they will be provided internships by and receive eventual calls from the presbyteries under whose care they are. Since many of our students have entered seminary without being under care of a PCA presbytery, several of them coming from other denominational backgrounds but eventually entering our denominational ministry, the majority tend to come under care of the St. Louis Presbytery. It has also been the experience of Covenant Seminary in its twenty-seven-year history that most students end up serving in other presbyteries than those from which they came. We remain supportive of the internship program as an ideal concept, but urge that some modifications be made in light of the concerns above.

Financial support is a serious concern for all private institutions of higher education, and Covenant Seminary is no exception. After experiencing a deficit of approximately \$69,000 last fiscal year (July 1981-June 1982) which compelled us to freeze salaries for this current year, we set records for gift income for each month from July through November of 1982. We entered March of 1983, nevertheless, \$8,500 behind our target for that stage of the year. We are grateful for the addition of thirty-three churches that have indicated by the end of February that they have put the Seminary in their budget for the first time. At the latest report, however, response to the asking of the General Assembly of \$5.24 per member has produced \$148,997 or \$2.17 per member from the churches that have responded. Our gift income budgeted for 1983-84 has moved to \$750,000 from the \$690,000 in the current budget. We are helped greatly by the reception of a legacy of \$500,000, which should provide an additional \$50,000 a year of endowment income.

## II. Recommendations

1. That, in view of the denomination's aim to reach one million members by the year 2000 and to continue our missionary emphasis, a systematic analysis be undertaken by the appropriate committee of the General Assembly to assess how many new pastors and missionaries can be projected to be needed per year to replace retiring ministers and to provide church planters, pastors, missionaries, chaplains, and other ordained ministers during the coming ten years and to ascertain how many candidates for the PCA ministry are currently being generated from the presbyteries, in seminaries and colleges, or from other denominational backgrounds.
2. That the General Assembly and the presbyteries review the internship program, specifically considering the three-year concurrent model, in light of the candidates' need for financial support while serving in churches to fulfill ordination requirements, of the fact that many opportunities for internships and pastoral calls tend to come from presbyteries other than the one of a candidate's care, and of the tendency for certain presbyteries to have a disproportionate number of candidates under their care.
3. That the churches be asked to support theological education with faithful prayer and regular giving and to seek to support Covenant Seminary at the level of the askings requested by the Stewardship Committee.
4. That, in regard to the proposed restructuring of the General Assembly and its agencies, the provisions of the "joining and receiving" consummated in 1982 be adhered to pertaining to Covenant Seminary's reporting to the General Assembly, its budget, and its bylaws' relation to the General Assembly's bylaws.

**ATTACHMENT  
COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY  
1983-1984 BUDGET**

<u>INCOME</u>	<u>INITIAL</u>	<u>DECREASES</u>	<u>INCREASES</u>	<u>ADJUSTED</u>
<b>Educational &amp; General</b>				
Tuition (H.C.— 170)	\$ 361,445			\$ \$ 361,445
Fees	11,500			11,500
Endowment	125,000		70,000	195,000
Gifts	750,000			750,000
Student Aid	35,000			35,000
Southeastern Extension	-0-			-0-
M F P	4,000			4,000
Other Sources	12,500			12,500
Sub-Total	\$1,299,445		70,000	\$1,369,445
Auxiliary Services	37,500			37,500
Cov. Scripture Study Ministry	30,000			30,000
Total Income	\$1,366,945		\$ 70,000	\$1,436,945
<b>EXPENSES</b>				
<b>Educational &amp; General</b>				
President/Trustees	\$ 53,755		\$ 5,000	\$ 58,755
Instruction	478,058		4,392	482,450
Southeastern Extension	50,743			50,743
Library	99,661			99,661
Student Development	49,997			49,997
Student Ministries (MFP)	34,230			34,230
Student Aid	40,000			40,000
Development	230,005			230,005
Business Office	111,657			111,657
Plant Operations	147,003			147,003
Sub-total	\$1,295,109		\$ 9,392	\$1,304,501
Transfer—Renewal & Debt Ser.	10,500	\$ 500	25,700	35,700
<b>Auxiliary</b>				
Services	20,300			20,300
Transfer—Renewal & Debt Ser.	10,500	500	25,700	35,700
Sub-total	\$ 30,800	\$ 500	\$ 25,700	\$ 56,000
Cov. Scripture Study Ministry	30,000			30,000
Reserve for Contingencies	-0-		10,000	10,000
Total expenses	\$1,366,409	1,000	792	\$1,436,201
<b>INCOME OVER</b>				
(UNDER) EXPENSE	\$ 536	(1,000)	792	744

## APPENDIX F

**REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE,  
ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS TO THE  
ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
IN AMERICA**

In the powerful and lovely name of our Lord Jesus, our God and Christ, the King and Head of His Church, greetings! Since last General Assembly, your Trustees have met in full session August 13-14, 1982; November 5-6, 1982; and March 4-5, 1983. Day-to-day operations have been carried out through our Director and his staff, and our actuarial, legal, and investment advisors. The Board has monitored and directed Trustee affairs through our Standing Committees, which are:

ADMINISTRATION—J. Todd; E. Johnston; T. Lowe  
 ANNUITY— S. Chester; C. Cox; T. Leopard  
 AUDIT—A. Morris; T. Leopard; T. Lowe  
 INSURANCE—T. Leopard; S. Chester; C. Cox; F. Dyrness; R. Kresge  
 INVESTMENT—L.A. Morris; E. Johnston; T. Lowe; J. Todd  
 LEGAL—E. Johnston; C. Cox  
 RELIEF—R. Sweet; F. Dyrness; R. Kresge

**I. PROGRAM SUMMARY**

Participation in Trustee administered programs was shown as below:

Program	12-31-79	12-31-80	12-31-81	12-31-82	2-28-83
Health Insurance	766	852	1,000	1,006	1,033
Annuity Fund for Ministers***	**489	492	515	530	
Employees' Annuity Fund*	28	41	38	48	
Supplemental Life Insurance	349	376	461	438	430
Relief**	**4*	5*	6*	37	37
Money Purchase Pension Plan				543	
Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan				668	
Death & Disability Plan				688	

\*\*\* Additionally, Group Health premiums have been paid for many honorably retired and/or disabled church servants, and their spouses.

\*\*Figures for 1982 and 1983 include those whose health insurance premiums were paid by the Trustees.

\*\*\* Plans terminated as of 12-31-82.

**II. SIGNIFICANT ACTION DURING THE YEAR**

- A. The Tenth General Assembly took three significant actions which had major impact on Board affairs:
1. The reception of the RPCES into the PCA involved great expenditures of time, effort, money and staff resources in identifying, locating, and communicating with the newly received ministers and churches. Staff and Board members explained programs and plans, and enrolled many of those eligibles into the PCA Plans. This was, and continues to be a formidable undertaking.
  2. The adoption of new retirement vehicles (The Money Purchase Pension Plan [MPP], and the Tax-Sheltered Annuity [TSA]) with the separate Death and Disability Plan had to be explained and marketed to all PCA ministers and other eligibles. This was a major task, and the Staff is to be commended for an outstanding job done exceedingly well, under adverse circumstances.
  3. The approval of substantial rate increases, and benefit modifications in the Group Health Plan.
- B. In the third quarter, the Board made timely adjustments in Investment Advisors, and was positioned for the bull market surge which commenced in August 1982. The net return on investments after investment counselor fees was 20.54% for the year.
- C. On January 1, 1983, Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company began administering the PCA Health Insurance Program. The transition was relatively smooth. This change enabled the Trustees to reduce the rates on family coverage by \$15.00 per month, on two member family coverage by \$10.00 per month, and on single coverage by \$5.00 per month.
- D. The transition from hand-posting to full computer operations progressed. Changes in General Assembly Computer software companies, changes at COA, and hardware limitations in GA Computer Operations all combined to increase the burden on Trustee personnel. At the Trustees' meeting on March 5, 1983 the Trustees heard of present inadequacy of the PCA computer to meet

Trustee requirements. The Trustees desire to cooperate with and support COA in its efforts to have a denomination-wide computer service. Notwithstanding this, the Trustees must have adequate computer support. If COA, for whatever reason, is unable to provide this support, the Trustees feel obligated to obtain adequate computer support of its own.

- E. The Trustee office in Decatur has done a superb job in becoming fully operational (it opened January 1, 1982); getting the new Annuity programs drafted, adopted, and marketed; explaining the modified and more costly Health Plan; converting to the computer; receiving RPCES eligibles; and keeping an increasing volume of claims flowing smoothly and efficiently.
- F. The Trustees have submitted the former RPC, ES Pension Plan to the Internal Revenue Service for determination as a 403(b) annuity. Objection has been raised to charging the former RPC ES participants' accounts the costs for this determination.

### III. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all congregations to participate in the Retirement and Insurance programs of PCA on behalf of their ministers and lay employees.
2. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA Presbyteries to require that retirement and health insurance benefits be included in all Pastoral Calls.
3. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA churches to use calendar year budgeting for salaries and employee benefits.
4. That the General Assembly strongly encourage all PCA congregations to support the annual CHRISTMAS GIFT which funds Relief activities.
5. That the General Assembly authorize the Board of Trustees to enhance the plans and set premium rates for all insurance programs administered by the Trustees to become effective January 1 of each year. Rates each year will reflect the best judgement of the Trustees based on the insurance plans claims experience and insurance company negotiations, and will normally be changed no more often than once per year, except when necessary to maintain the viability of an insurance plan, and then no more often than once each six months.
6. That the General Assembly remind its Nominating Committee that Deacons may be elected to the Board and that Assembly rules do not require a specific balance of Ruling and Teaching Elders, that "geographical balance" is not required, and that the primary consideration for election to the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuities & Relief Funds should be qualification by background, training, and experience for the responsibilities assigned the Board.
7. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 13-14, 1982; November 5-6, 1982; and March 4-5, 1983 be approved without exception.
8. That the Audit Report dated December 31, 1982 by Kent, Nobles & Martin, Certified Public Accountants, be approved.
9. That General Assembly assign a HIGHEST PRIORITY to providing adequate Computer support to the Trustees and other Church agencies.
10. That General Assembly adopt the following:  
Statement of Purpose  
The purpose of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity & Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church. This service is carried out through providing for the health, welfare, and retirement needs of the denomination's ministers, lay church workers and their families.
11. That the 1983 amended budget be received. [Submitted to the Permanent Sub-Committee on Stewardship Ministries as directed.]
12. That the 1984 budget be received with the understanding that this budget is, in essence, a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees.
13. That the active accounts in the Gift Annuity Fund be transferred to the PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, and that the Gift Annuity Plan be discontinued.
14. That the First Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (Attachment A) and the First Amendment to the Trust Agreement for the Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (Attachment B) be adopted. Further, that the resolutions related thereto be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly.
15. That the new wording for the Salary Reduction Agreement of the PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (Appendix One) be adopted and that the accompanying "Worksheet for Determining Permissible Amount of Deferral" be received as information.
16. That the Trust Agreement relating to the PCA Health and Welfare benefits become a part of the Minutes of the Eleventh General Assembly.
17. That the Trustees be granted authority to offer to all eligible PCA ministers and lay employees, on an optional basis, a PCA group dental plan, provided that sufficient interest exists and that a sufficient number of participants can be enrolled in such a plan.

18. That the General Assembly grant authority to the Trustees to offer disability coverage to clerical, custodial and other lay church workers beginning January 1, 1984.
19. That the General Assembly decide whether the cost of submitting the former RPC'ES Pension Plan to the Internal Revenue Service for qualification as a 403(b) annuity is to be borne by the accounts of those who opted to have their funds transferred to the PCA Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (as provided in the Minutes of the Tenth General Assembly, Action 10.71, III., 15.), or whether this cost is to be born by the entire PCA retirement plan.
20. That the General Assembly approve the amending of the former RPC'ES Pension Fund Plan as detailed in Attachment D so as to provide for the direct transfer of participants' accounts from the RPC'ES Plan to the PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan.

#### ATTACHMENT A

#### FIRST AMENDMENT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN

This is the First Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (the "Plan").

Under the provisions of Section 11.01, the Trustees have reserved unto themselves the right to amend the Plan, subject to the approval of the General Assembly. Accordingly, pursuant to the authority contained in Section 11.01, the Trustees hereby amend the Plan in the following particulars, to be effective January 1, 1983, to-wit:

1.

Amend the Preamble to the Plan by deleting from the first paragraph thereof ";" and" and substituting therefor, "and by permitting participating employers on their own initiative and in their own discretion to make contributions to the Plan on behalf of some or all of their employees."

2.

Amend Section 1.01 by deleting from Subsection 1.01(a)(1) thereof the phrase "under a Salary Reduction Agreement".

3.

Amend Section 1.02 by adding to the end thereof, "or created by a contribution made at the initiative of a participating Employer which is received and accepted by the Trustees."

4.

Amend Section 1.06 by deleting such Section in its entirety and substituting therefor the following:  
1.06 The term "Compensation" shall mean the total amount of remuneration received by a Participant from an Employer, but only to the extent that such remuneration is included in the Participant's gross income for federal income tax purposes.

5.

Amend Section 1.09 by deleting from the first sentence thereof the phrase "pursuant to a Salary Reduction Agreement" and substituting therefor, "made either at the initiative of the Employer or pursuant to a Salary Reduction Agreement." In addition, modify the last sentence thereof by deleting the phrase "under the Salary Reduction Agreement".

6.

Amend Section 1.12 by inserting before the last sentence thereof the following additional sentence: The term Rollover Contribution shall also include a direct transfer of assets from one Code Section 403(b) annuity to the Trustees of this Plan.

7.

Amend Article II, Section 2.01, by deleting the title "Effective Date of Participation" and by substituting therefor the title "(a) Participation Under Salary Reduction Agreement." Furthermore, Section 2.01 shall be amended by adding a new Subsection (b) to the end thereof to read as follows:

(b) **Participation at the Employer's Option.** An Employer may, at its own option, make contributions to the Account of any Employee or Employees. Subject to the limitations on contribution specified in Article V, the Employer shall have complete discretion to determine and to revise from time to time the amount that it will contribute pursuant to this Subsection (b) on behalf of each of its Employees.

8.

Amend Section 5.01 in the following particulars:

- (a) delete the phrase "a Salary Reduction Agreement" from Subsection 5.01(a) and substitute therefor "all Qualifying Retirement Plans in which the Participant participates";
- (b) delete the phrase "16.6%" from Subsection 5.01(b)(1)(A) and substitute therefor "20%";
- (c) delete the phrase "Subsection (1)(B) above" from Subsection 5.01(b)(1)(C) and substitute therefor "this Section"; and
- (d) delete the phrase "20%" from Subsection 5.01(c) and substitute therefor "25%".

9.

Amend Article VI, Section 6.03, by adding to the end thereof the following:

If a Participant who has not separated from service with the Employer desires to transfer his Account to another nontransferable annuity contract that will qualify under Code Section 403(b), the Trustees may, at the request of Participant, purchase such an annuity contract with the funds held in the Participant's Account and distribute such annuity contract to the Participant.

10.

All parts of the Plan not inconsistent herewith are hereby ratified and confirmed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this First Amendment to be executed this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1983.

Trustees:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE,  
 ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By: \_\_\_\_\_

By: \_\_\_\_\_

By: \_\_\_\_\_

By: \_\_\_\_\_

By: \_\_\_\_\_

By: \_\_\_\_\_

By: \_\_\_\_\_

By: \_\_\_\_\_

By: \_\_\_\_\_

**ATTACHMENT B**

**FIRST AMENDMENT TO THE TRUST AGREEMENT FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN**

This is the First Amendment to the Trust Agreement for the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (the "Trust").

Under the provisions of Section 6.01 of the Trust, the Trust agreement may be amended at any time upon approval of the General Assembly. Accordingly, pursuant to the authority contained in Section 6.01, the Trust agreement is modified in the following particulars to be effective January, 1983, to-wit:

1.

Amend Section 1.01 of the Trust by deleting from the first sentence thereof the phrase "that have executed a Salary Reduction Agreement, and" and by adding to the end of the first sentence thereof the phrase, "and by permitting participating Employers on their own initiative and in their own discretion to make contributions to the Plan on behalf of some or all of their Employees.

2.

Amend the first sentence of Section 2.01 of the Trust by deleting the phrase "Salary Reduction agreement" and substituting therefor the word "Plan".

6.

All parts of the Trust not inconsistent herewith are hereby ratified and confirmed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this First Amendment to be executed this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ 1983.

Trustees:  
Board of Trustees of the Insurance,  
Annuity and relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church of America

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
 By: \_\_\_\_\_  
 By: \_\_\_\_\_  
 By: \_\_\_\_\_  
 By: \_\_\_\_\_  
 By: \_\_\_\_\_  
 By: \_\_\_\_\_  
 By: \_\_\_\_\_  
 By: \_\_\_\_\_

**EXCERPTS FROM THE MINUTES  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

WHEREAS, The General Assembly, upon recommendation of the Board of Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in America Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds, has approved of the adoption by the Trustees of the First Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan and the First Amendment of the Trust Agreement for the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan;

WHEREAS, Section 11.01 of such Plan and Section 6.01 of such Trust reserves the right to modify or amend such Plan and Trust upon approval by the General Assembly;

RESOLVED, that the Plan and Trust shall be amended as provided in the First Amendment which is attached hereto and incorporated by reference herein;

FURTHER RESOLVED, that the Trustees are authorized to execute such First Amendments.

**STATED CLERK'S CERTIFICATION**

The undersigned Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America hereby certifies that attached hereto is a true and correct Excerpt from the Minutes of a Meeting of the General Assembly, duly called, convened and held on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1983, and that such Resolutions therein contained are still in full force and effect.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto affixed my signature this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1983.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Stated Clerk

**APPENDIX ONE  
SALARY REDUCTION AGREEMENT**

Participant and Employer hereby mutually and irrevocably agree that Employer shall reduce and withhold from the participant's cash remuneration earned after the Salary Reduction Commencement Date and prior to the Salary Reduction Termination Date the Salary Reduction Amount designated below. The Employer shall contribute the amount so withheld to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (the "Plan", the terms and conditions of which are hereby incorporated by reference).

This Salary Reduction Agreement may be terminated at any time at the option of the Participant. Termination of this Salary Reduction Agreement shall be accomplished by the Participant's signing and delivering to the employer, the Termination Clause of this Salary Reduction Agreement. The Salary Reduction Termination Date may not precede the date on which the Participant executes the Termination Clause. A Participant may execute a Salary Reduction Agreement only one time during any calendar year.

**Execution Clause**

1. Name of Participant: \_\_\_\_\_
2. Name of Employer: \_\_\_\_\_
3. Salary Reduction Commencement Date \_\_\_\_\_

(The Salary Reduction Commencement Date may not precede the date on which the participant executes this Salary Reduction Agreement.)

4. The Salary Reduction Amount is \_\_\_\_\_.  
 (This amount can be expressed as a dollar amount for the calendar year that will be deducted in equal amounts from each of your paychecks, or each of your remaining paychecks if the Salary Reduction Commencement Date occurs partway through the calendar year. As an alternative, the Salary Reduction Amount may be expressed as a percentage of your pay.) Participant hereby enters into the Salary Reduction agreement described above.

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Signature of Participant  
 Representative of Employer

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Date

The Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan hereby agree to accept Salary Reduction contributions attributable to the Participant pursuant to the terms of this Salary Reduction Agreement and the Plan.

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Signature of Authorized  
 Representative of Trustee

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Date

**Termination Clause**

Participant hereby terminates the above Salary Reduction agreement effective as of the Salary Reduction Termination Date stated below.

Salary Reduction Termination Date: \_\_\_\_\_  
 (May not precede the date of signature)

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Signature of Participant

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Date of Signature

**Worksheet for Determining Permissible  
 Amount of Deferral**

You can determine the maximum percentage of your taxable compensation that you can contribute to the PCA Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan under a Salary Reduction Agreement by completing the worksheet below.

**Worksheet for Computing Maximum Contribution**

1. Total Compensation anticipated to be received from Employer in the calendar year to which the Salary Reduction Election applies. Include only compensation from the Employer with which you are executing a Salary Reduction Agreement .....
2. Amount of Compensation included in line 1 that will be excluded from income as a minister's housing allowance .....
3. Amount of Compensation included in line 1 that will be excluded from income for any other reason except Salary Reduction Contributions .....
4. Add lines 2 and 3 .....
5. Taxable Compensation, subtract line 4 from line 1 .....
6. Amount expected to be contributed by your Employer to the PCA Money Purchase Pension Plan during the calendar year (do not include deductible or nondeductible voluntary employee contributions) .....
7. Amount expected to be contributed by your Employer to the PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan during this calendar year *other than* amounts contributed under your Salary Reduction Agreement .....
8. Amount contributed by your Employer in all prior periods of employment to the PCA Money Purchase Pension Plan, PCA Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan or any other qualified retirement plan or tax sheltered annuity plan (for purposes of lines 8 and 10 of this worksheet, the term "Employer" includes any other employer that shares common religious bonds and convictions with the Presbyterian Church in America) .....

1	
2	
3	
4	
5	
6	
7	
8	

- 9. Sum of lines 6, 7 and 8 .....
- 10. Total years of service with your Employer .....
- 11. Twenty percent (20%) of line 10 .....
- 12. Line 11 multiplied by line 5 .....
- 13. Subtract line 9 from line 12 .....
- 14. Line 11 plus one .....
- 15. Line 13 divided by line 14 .....
- 16. Twenty five percent (25%) of line 5 .....
- 17. Subtract line 7 from line 16 .....
- 18. Eighty percent (80%) of line 17 .....
- 19. Lesser of line 18 or \$30,000 .....
- 20. Lesser of line 15 or line 19 .....

9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	

Under the "general rule", contained in the Internal Revenue Code, you may contribute, for the calendar year, the amount determined in line 20. Several exceptions may apply under which a larger contribution would be permitted, but this larger contribution would never exceed the amount determined in line 15. If the amount determined in line 15 exceeds the amount determined in line 19, and you desire to contribute *more* than is allowed under line 20, you should contact the Plan Trustees for further guidance. Normally, the amount is deducted in equal payments from the paychecks paid after your Salary Reduction Agreement takes effect.

NOTE: If you own more than 50 percent interest in a business, and if you are a participant in a qualified retirement plan maintained by that business, the contributions made on your behalf to that plan must be subtracted from the amount determined on line 19.

**ATTACHMENT C  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
HEALTH AND WELFARE BENEFIT TRUST**

**INTRODUCTION**

THIS AGREEMENT made as of the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1983, by and between the Presbyterian Church in America, a corporation organized and existing under the laws of the State of Delaware, and the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America (the "Trustees"),

**WITNESSETH**

WHEREAS, Presbyterian Church in America desires to provide health, life and other welfare benefits for its Employees and their Beneficiaries and to the Employees and Beneficiaries of Churches and other organizations that share common religious bonds and convictions with Presbyterian Church in America; and

WHEREAS, Presbyterian Church in America desires to create a trust to receive contributions, collect earnings, and pay, on either an insured, partially insured, or self-insured basis, welfare benefits in accordance with such welfare benefit programs as may be from time to time adopted by Presbyterian Church in America; and

WHEREAS, the trust is intended to meet the requirements of a tax-exempt organization under Section 501(c)(9) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954, as amended; and

WHEREAS, in connection therewith, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (the "General Assembly") does approve and adopt by resolution the Trust agreement (the "Trust") for the Plans, as herein defined;

NOW, THEREFORE, in consideration of the premises and of the mutual covenants herein contained, it is agreed by and between the General Assembly and the Trustees as hereinafter provided.

**ARTICLE I  
ESTABLISHMENT OF TRUST**

**1.01 Plans to Which the Trust is Applicable.** The Presbyterian Church in America has authorized the adoption of various welfare benefit programs, hereinafter referred to as "Plans," for the purpose of providing life, sick, medical disability, hardship relief, and other welfare benefits for the benefits of certain Employees, former Employees, and their Beneficiaries of Churches and other organizations (collectively referred to as "Employers") that share common religious bonds and convictions with Presbyterian Church in America.

The funds and other assets that will from time to time be contributed to the Trustees are to be administered as a Trust and that Trust is hereby created (the "Trust Fund"). All assets held in Trust by the Trustees shall be held in Trust and controlled and managed exclusively by the Trustees, except as herein expressly provided. The Trust

Fund shall be administered as a voluntary employees' beneficiary association and is intended to qualify under Section 501(c)(9) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954 as amended (the "Code").

The Trustees will separately account for the funds in the Trust Fund that are allocable to each Plan that is funded through this Trust, except as otherwise directed by the Presbyterian Church in America. Plans funded through the Trust Fund may provide benefits on a fully insured basis, a partially insured basis (including use of stop-loss insurance), or a fully self-insured basis.

## ARTICLE II GENERAL DUTIES OF THE PARTIES

**2.01 Contributions by Employers and Others.** Pursuant to the terms of such life, sick, medical, and other welfare benefit Plans authorized by the Presbyterian Church in America, participating Employers shall make contributions to the Trust Fund in cash or property acceptable to the Trustees. To the extent that such benefit Plans require contributions by Participants, the Participants shall also make contributions to the Trust Fund. Participant contributions may be made by Employers through salary deductions or as Employer funded benefits. Contributions may also be made to the Trust on a purely voluntary basis. All contributions shall be valued at fair market value at the time of contribution. The Trustees shall notify a contributor in writing of the unacceptability of a contribution within a reasonable period of time after receipt by the Trustees.

**2.02 Duties of Trustees.** The Trustees shall hold all acceptable property received by them. Such property, together with the income therefrom, shall constitute the Trust Fund. The Trustees shall manage and administer the Trust Fund pursuant to the terms of this Trust Agreement without distinction between principal and income and without liability for the payment of interest thereon. The Trustees shall not be responsible for the collection of any contributions to the Trust Fund.

### **2.03 Investment Advisors and Trustee Responsibility.**

(a) The Trustees may employ an investment advisor or advisors who may be an individual, firm or corporation, registered under the Investment Advisors Act of 1940, hereafter referred to as the "Investment Advisor", to advise them in respect to the investment of the Trust Fund and the making of sales and purchases of Trust Fund assets. The Trustees may rely on any direction of the Investment Advisor if in writing, signed by an authorized agent or employee of the Investment Advisor, in accordance with the information from time to time furnished it in writing.

(b) No Trustees shall be personally liable for any loss of any kind which may result by reason of any action taken by him in his capacity as a Trustee and shall not be liable for any loss to or diminution of the Trust Fund, except such as shall be due to his own willful misconduct or gross negligence, knowing participation in a breach of trust or lack of good faith.

(c) The Trustees shall be under no duty to question any direction of the Investment Advisor, to review any securities or other property held in the Trust Fund, or to make suggestions to the Investment Advisor in respect of investments. Notwithstanding the immediately preceding sentence, the Trustees shall have the authority to restrict any Investment Advisor from investing Trust assets in specified investments or specified classes of investments.

The Trustees shall not be liable for any loss of any kind which may result by reason of any action taken by the Trustees in accordance with any direction of the Investment Advisor or by reason of the Trustees' failure to exercise any investment directions of the Investment Advisor granted under this Trust Agreement because of the failure of the investment Advisor to give adequate investment directions.

**2.04 General Assembly.** Any action of the General Assembly pursuant to any of the provisions of this Trust shall be evidenced by a written instrument executed on behalf of the General Assembly by an authorized officer thereof. The Trustees shall be entitled to rely conclusively upon any and all notices, directions, orders, requests, certifications, and instructions received by them from the General Assembly and shall act and be fully protected in acting in accordance therewith.

## ARTICLE III POWERS AND SPECIFIC DUTIES OF THE TRUSTEES

**3.01 Powers.** The Trustees shall have the power to invest and reinvest the Trust Fund without distinction between the principal and income, in any property without regard to any rule of law or statute designating investments eligible for retirement plan trust funds and without respect to any custom or practice, either as to type of investments or diversification of investments. Such investments and reinvestments may include but are not limited to the following: any type of security, including, but not necessarily limited to, common stocks or preferred stocks; open-end or closed-end mutual funds; corporate bonds, debentures, or convertible debentures; commercial paper; bankers' acceptances or certificates of deposit; U.S. Treasury bills, notes or bonds; improved or unimproved real estate located in the United States; participations in any common trust fund or commingled fund for the investment of qualified retirement plan assets, and the Trustees are specifically

authorized to commingle and combine, for purposes of collective investment, assets of the Trust Fund with any other assets held by the Trustees in a fiduciary capacity; provided that such other assets shall be for investment purposes only and the Trustees shall maintain adequate records which shall trace the income, gains and losses properly attributable to the assets of the Trust Fund.

The Trustees shall have full power to do all such acts, take all such proceedings, and exercise all such rights and privileges, whether herein specifically referred to or not, as could be done, taken or exercised by the absolute owner thereof, including, but without in any way limiting or impairing the generality of the foregoing, the following powers of authority:

- (a) To retain the same for such period of time as the Trustees in their sole discretion shall deem prudent;
- (b) To sell the same, at either public or private sale, at such time or times and on such terms and conditions as the Trustees shall deem prudent;
- (c) To consent to or participate in any plan for the reorganization, consolidation, or merger of any corporation, the security of which is held in the Trust, and to pay any and all calls and assessments imposed upon the owners of such securities as a condition of their participating therein, and in connection therewith, to consent to any contract, lease, mortgage, purchase or sale of property, by or between such corporation and any other corporation or person;
- (d) To exercise or dispose of any right the Trustees may have as the holder of any security to convert the same into another or other securities, or to acquire any additional security or securities, to make any payments, to exchange any security or to do any other act with reference thereto which the Trustees may deem prudent;
- (e) To deposit any security with any protective or reorganization committee, and to delegate to such committee such power and authority with relation thereto as the Trustees may deem prudent, and to agree to pay and to pay out of the Trust such portion of the expenses and compensation of such committee as the Trustees may deem proper;
- (f) To renew or extend the time of payment of any obligation due or becoming due;
- (g) To grant options to purchase any property;
- (h) To compromise, arbitrate or otherwise adjust or settle claims in favor of or against the Trust, and to deliver or accept in either total or partial satisfaction of any indebtedness or other obligation any property, and to continue to hold same for such period of time as the Trustees may deem appropriate;
- (i) To exchange any property for other property upon such terms and conditions as the Trustees may deem proper, and to give and receive money to effect equality in price;
- (j) To execute and deliver any proxies or powers of attorney to such person or persons as the Trustees may deem proper, granting to such person such power and authority with relation to any property and securities at any time held for the Trust as the Trustees may deem proper;
- (k) To foreclose any obligation by judicial proceeding or otherwise;
- (l) To sue or defend in connection with any kind all securities or property at any time received or held for the Trust, all costs and attorneys' fees in connection therewith to be charged against the Trust;
- (m) To manage any real property in the same manner as if the Trustees were the absolute owner thereof;
- (n) To borrow money, with or without giving security;
- (o) To cause any securities held for the Trust to be registered and to carry any such securities in the name of a nominee or nominees; and
- (p) To hold such portion of the Trust as the Trustees may deem necessary for the ordinary administration of the Trust and disbursement of funds as directed in Section 3.02.
- (p) To hold such portion of the Trust as the Trustees may deem necessary for the ordinary administration of the Trust and disbursement of funds as directed in Section 3.02.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, the Trustees shall at all times deal with assets of the Trust fund on an arms-length basis and shall not cause the Plan or Trust to engage in a transaction, if they know or should know that such transaction constitutes a direct or indirect:

- (a) Sale or exchange, or leasing of any property between the Plan and a party in interest;
- (b) Lending of money or other extension of credit between the Plan and a party in interest; or
- (c) Furnishing of goods, services, or facilities between the Plan and a party in interest.

For purposes of the preceding sentence the term "party in interest" shall mean:

- (a) The Trustees;
- (d) Employers participating in the Plans and their Employees; or
- (c) Relatives of individuals and entities controlled by persons in (a) and;
- (b) provided that relatives shall mean ancestors and lineal descendants and spouses of all the foregoing.

**3.02 Payment of Benefits.** The Trustees shall from time to time in accordance with the provisions of the Plans make distributions from the Trust to such persons, in such manner, in such amounts and for such purposes as provided in such Plans.

**3.03 Manner of Payment.** The Trustees may make any payment required to be made by it hereunder, by mailing to the Plan Participant or Beneficiary, a check or delivering the property directed to be distributed by the Participant or Beneficiary, at the last known address as may have last been furnished the Trustees.

**3.04 Restriction on Exercise of Powers; Prudent Man Rule.** The Trustees and all other fiduciaries with respect to the Plans are required to discharge their duties: (i) solely in the interest of Participants and Beneficiaries and for the exclusive purpose of providing benefits to Participants and Beneficiaries and defraying reasonable expenses of administration; (ii) with the care, skill, prudence and diligence, under the circumstances then prevailing, that a prudent man acting in a like capacity and familiar with such matters would use in the conduct of an enterprise of like character and with like aims; and (iii) in accordance with the Plan and this Trust Agreement.

**3.05 Third Parties.** All persons dealing with the Trustees are released from inquiring into the decision or authority of the Trustees and from seeing to the application of any monies, securities or other property paid or delivered to the Trustees.

**3.06 Consent by Majority.** If at any time there be more than one Trustee hereof, the signature, act, or consent of a majority of them shall be requisite and sufficient to bind, and shall be considered the action of, the Trustees for all purposes hereunder.

#### ARTICLE IV SETTLEMENT OF ACCOUNTS

**4.01 General Records.** The Trustees shall maintain accurate records and detailed accounts of all investments, receipts, disbursements, and other transactions hereunder. Such records shall be available at all reasonable times for inspection by any person designated by the General Assembly. In the absence of fraud or bad faith, the valuation of the Trust by the Trustees shall be conclusive on all parties affected by this Trust.

**4.02 Annual Accounting.** Within a reasonable period of time following December 31 in each year, and prior to June 1 of the following year, the Trustees shall prepare a written accounting setting forth a description of all property purchased and sold and all receipts, disbursements, and other transactions effected by it during such period. Further, the Trustees shall list property held in the Trust Fund at the end of such period and such list shall include a valuation of each asset at its fair market value as determined at the close of the Plan Year. The General Assembly's approval of any account filed by the Trustees, if no objection or exceptions have been filed within sixty (60) days following the close of the General Assembly in which an account is acted upon, shall forever release and discharge the Trustees from liability or accountability with respect to such account.

**4.03 Agents.** The Trustees at any time may employ any person or entity as an agent to perform any act, keep any records or accounts, or make computations which are required of them. Such employment shall not be deemed to be contrary to or inconsistent with the provisions of this Trust Agreement.

#### ARTICLE V DURATION AND TERMINATION OF TRUST

**5.01 Duration and Termination.** It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that this Trust and the various Plans that are funded through this Trust will be a permanent plan of benefits administered for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries. However, the General Assembly may terminate or modify in any manner and at any time the Plans funded through the Trust and may terminate or modify the Trust, provided that written notice must be given to the Trustees within a reasonable period of time prior to the date of termination or modification of any such Plan and prior to the termination or modification of the Trust. Upon termination, the Trust shall be applied by the Trustees to provide additional life, sick, accident or other welfare benefits and in no event shall any assets of the Trust Fund revert to any Employer that has participated in the Plans. Each participating Employer and each Participant reserves the right to withdraw from participation in the Plans established hereunder in accordance with the provisions of such Plans.

**5.02 Judicial Proceedings.** Nothing herein contained shall be construed as depriving the Trustees of the right to have a judicial settlement of their accounts. Upon any proceedings by the Trustees for a judicial settlement of their accounts for instructions, the only necessary parties hereto in addition to the Trustees shall be the Presbyterian Church in America. None of the Participants and other Beneficiaries referred to in the Plan shall have any right to compel an accounting, judicial or otherwise, by the Trustees, and all of them shall be bound by all accountings by the Trustees.

#### ARTICLE VI AMENDMENTS

**6.01 Amendments.** This Trust Agreement may be amended at any time by a written agreement executed by the General Assembly provided that written notice must be given to the Trustees of such amendment and that such amendment may not affect the rights, duties, or responsibilities of the Trustees without their consent. Furthermore, such amendment shall not operate to cause any part of the Trust Fund, other than such part as is

required to pay taxes and administration expenses, to be used for, or diverted to, purposes other than for the exclusive benefit of the Employer's Participants and their Beneficiaries.

#### **ARTICLE VII RESIGNATION OR REMOVAL OF TRUSTEE**

**7.01 Method.** A Trustee may resign or may be removed by the General Assembly. The resignation or removal shall be effective fifteen (15) days after receipt of written notice of such resignation or removal. Upon such resignation or removal, or in the event of the death of an individual Trustee, the General Assembly may appoint a Successor Trustee. Such Successor Trustee shall thereupon succeed to all of the powers and duties given to the Trustees by this Trust Agreement.

#### **ARTICLE VIII EXPENSES AND COMPENSATION OF TRUSTEE**

**8.01 Manner of Payment.** The Trustees shall deduct from and charge against the Trust Fund any taxes or administrative expenses incurred by them in connection with the Trust Fund unless paid by the Presbyterian Church in America.

**8.02 Trustee Compensation.** The compensation of the Trustees shall be controlled by the established practices and procedures of the General Assembly.

#### **ARTICLE IX IMPOSSIBILITY OF DIVERSION**

**9.01 Diversion.** No part of the corpus or income of the Trust Fund shall be used for, or diverted to, purposes other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants or their Beneficiaries prior to the satisfaction of all liabilities with respect to Participants and their Beneficiaries under the Trust.

#### **ARTICLE X GOVERNING LAW**

**10.01 Governing Law.** This Trust shall be administered and its validity, construction and all rights hereunder shall be governed by the laws of the State of Georgia. If any provision of this Agreement shall be held invalid or unenforceable, the remaining provisions hereof shall continue to be fully effective.

#### **ARTICLE XI SPENDTHRIFT PROVISION**

**11.01 Spendthrift Provision.** No Participant or Beneficiary entitled to any benefits under this Trust Agreement shall have any right to assign, pledge, transfer, hypothecate, encumber, commute or anticipate his interest in any benefits under this Trust. Such benefits shall not in any way be subject to any legal process or levy of execution or attachment or garnishment proceedings in connection with the payment of any claim against any such person.

IN WITNESS THEREOF, the Presbyterian Church in America and the Trustees have caused this agreement to be executed by their duly authorized officers and their seals to be hereunto affixed, this day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1983.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA ATTEST:

By:

Duly Authorized Representative Stated Clerk

TRUSTEES: BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY  
AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By:

By:

By:

By:

By:

By:

By:

By:

By:

#### **EXCERPTS FROM THE MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**WHEREAS**, the General Assembly, upon the recommendation of the Board of Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in America Insurance, Annuity and Relief funds, has approved of the adoption of the Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Benefit Trust;

**RESOLVED**, that the Trust is hereby adopted by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

**FURTHER RESOLVED**, that the Duly Authorized Representatives of the General Assembly and Trustees are authorized to execute such Trust Agreement.

STATED CLERK'S CERTIFICATION

The undersigned Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America hereby certifies that attached hereto is a true and correct Excerpt from the Minutes of a Meeting of the General Assembly, duly called, convened and held on the day of , 1983, and that such Resolutions herein contained are still in full force and effect.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto affixed my signature this day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1983.  
Stated Clerk

**ATTACHMENT D  
AMENDMENT TO THE PENSION FUND PLAN  
OF THE REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,  
EVANGELICAL SYNOD**

This is an Amendment to the Pension Fund Plan of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (the "Plan").

Article VI, Section 10, and Article XII of the Plan reserve the right to the Synod or to its successor to amend the Plan from time to time. Accordingly, pursuant to the authority contained in the Plan, the General Assembly hereby amends the Plan in the following particulars, to be effective on the date of execution of the Amendment, to wit:

1.

Amend the Plan by adding thereto a new Article XIV to provide as follows:

**ARTICLE XIV  
Transfer of Accounts to the  
Presbyterian Church in America  
Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan**

The Committee may direct the Trustee to transfer the Accounts of those Participants specified by the Committee to the Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan ("TSA Plan"). Participants' Accounts so transferred shall become new fully vested Accounts in the TSA Plan. The Committee may direct the Trustee to make a special Valuation prior to such transfer to the TSA plan, so that the transferred Accounts will receive a proper share of the earnings or losses of the Trust Fund up to the date of transfer. The transfer may be made in cash or in kind, and the value of assets transferred in kind shall be the fair market value of such assets on the date of transfer as mutually agreed upon by the Trustee and the Trustees of the TSA Plan.

The benefits of Participants whose interest in this Plan are not transferred to the TSA Plan shall be determined under the provisions of the Plan and shall not be affected by the transfer of Accounts to the TSA Plan.

2.

All provisions of the Plan not inconsistent herewith are hereby ratified and confirmed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Committee has caused this Amendment to be executed this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1983.

Administrative Committee of the Pension Funds of the  
Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod

By: \_\_\_\_\_  
By: \_\_\_\_\_  
By: \_\_\_\_\_  
By: \_\_\_\_\_  
By: \_\_\_\_\_  
By: \_\_\_\_\_  
By: \_\_\_\_\_  
By: \_\_\_\_\_

## APPENDIX G

**REPORT OF THE SUBCOMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS  
TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Subcommittee on Interchurch Relations has met three times since the Tenth General Assembly. The First meeting was a telephone conference call on August 13, 1982. At that time Donald Boerema was elected chairman and Bob Valentine secretary.

The second meeting was in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania October 22, 1982, in connection with the NAPARC meeting. A third meeting was held in Greenville, SC on January 25, 1983.

Actions taken by the Committee include:

1. Appointing Fraternal Delegates to the 1982 meetings of the churches as follows:  
To the General Synod of the Christian Reformed Church—RE Henry Bass and RE John Locks.  
To the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church—RE Kenneth Rusk and RE Tom Patete.  
To the General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America—TE Samuel Ward.  
To the Synod of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church—RE Olin Coleman.  
To the General Assembly of the Korean American Presbyterian Church—TE Wayne Jamison.
2. The appointment of Kenneth Ryskamp, Lawrence DeBert, Richard Adelman and Bob Valentine with Morton Smith as alternate to the NAPARC meeting in Pittsburgh.
3. In response to the request of the Tenth General Assembly to investigate recent developments in the Christian Reformed Church, the Committee drew up a study paper with a response which is attached to this report.
4. In the matter of continuing relations with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the Committee met with the Ecumenical Relations Committee of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in an informal manner while in Pittsburgh. An appeal to the church as to the general feeling about further overtures towards "joining and receiving" of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church was made through the *Messenger*. Responses were studied and the Committee met with a number of people whose negative attitude towards such was known. After much discussion the Committee voted unanimously to reissue the invitation of the Ninth General Assembly to join with us to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. See attached resolution.
5. We recommend to the General Assembly the acceptance of the NAPARC invitation for joint assemblies in 1986.

**PERMANENT COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**Study Paper Re: Christian Reformed Church**

From the Journal of the 10th General Assembly of the PCA, 10-24, III, 17:

"That the Tenth General Assembly instruct its Subcommittee on Interchurch Relations to investigate recent developments in the Christian Reformed Church with respect to the widely reported controversies involving questions of the authority of Scripture within the CRC, and report to the Eleventh General Assembly as to what effect, if any, these developments should have on future relations with the CRC."

**I. RECENT ISSUE SAMPLINGS POSSIBLY PROVOKING ABOVE INSTRUCTION:**

1. 1963-68: Harold Dekker's objections to doctrine of Limited Atonement. Synod reaffirmed the Canons.
2. 1977-79: Alan Verhey case—Basic disagreement on the Calvary earthquake and grave-opening—literal or symbolical. Also Genesis account. Debate, but no action by Synod.
3. 1978-80 Women in Ecclesiastical Office. 1978 Synod approved of women deacons. 1979 and 1980 Synods referred to study committee and postponed any further action.
4. 1980: Marchienne Rienstra case—Woman Calvin graduate applied for ordination as Teaching Elder but was refused by Synod. She was later ordained in the UPCUSA.
5. 1981: Clayton Libolt case—Seminary graduate denied ordination by Synod because of views of historicity of Genesis 1-3. (See *Response to Critics* by Clayton G. Libolt in August 23, 1982 BANNER in which he defends his unchanged views.)
6. 1980: Harry Boer gravamen objecting to Canons of Dort treatment of Limited Atonement. Synod debated and rejected the Boer views.

7. Calvin Seminary—John Kromminga, President of the Seminary, is retiring this year. His term has been one of change, and some controversy. Synod questioned his orthodoxy in 1959, there was a rebellious attitude among students in 1970, there was some resignations on the faculty in the 1970s, and growing dissatisfaction with the Seminary led to the formation of the independent Mid-America Reformed Seminary this year spearheaded by the most conservative wing of the CRC—members of the Reformed Fellowship, Inc. and publishers of the *OUTLOOK*. A move at the 1982 Synod to “investigate” the new seminary was easily defeated. Prior to Synod, and aimed at reducing criticism of the faculty, each member of the faculty reaffirmed original statements in the Form of Subscription pertaining to the authority of Scripture. Even so, the 1982 Synod dealt with 5 overtures demanding guarantee of seminary professors’ loyalty to the confessions of the church. Synod then tightened the Form by declaration that the confession specifically included affirmation of the historical factuality of Genesis 1-3, and departure must be dealt with in terms of the requirements of the Form.

## II. THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH AND ECUMENICITY

1. Resigned from the Federal Council of Churches in 1924.
2. Resigned from the National Association of Evangelicals in 1951.
3. Considered and turned down membership in the World Council of Churches in 1967.
4. Members of the Reformed Ecumenical Synod. (Clouds on the horizon because some churches are also in WCC.)
5. One of founding members of NAPARC.
6. Fraternal relations maintained with many other Reformed bodies individually throughout the world. (Not in South Africa because of apartheid.)

## III. OFFICIAL DOCTRINAL STANDARDS

Scripture, Canons of Dort, Belgic Confession, Heidelberg Catechism.

## IV. RESPONSE TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Differences of opinion and controversies exist in all communions which, by the grace of God, are charged with maintaining the purity and peace of the church insofar as is possible. The PCA is scarcely exempt.
2. A thorough “Investigation” of questions of the authority of Scripture within the Christian Reformed Church would of necessity involve the study of all official minutes of the CRC in recent years as recorded in the minutes of each of the 39 classes and the Acts of the Synods—an almost impossible assignment.

Therefore, the Subcommittee has attempted to only survey some of the contested questions as discussed in the attached study. It must be assumed that the official stance of a denomination is determined by the standards of the church, unless obvious evidence exists of flagrant disregard for these standards. While occasional actions of individuals, and even of some institutions, within the CRC have been reasonable causes for concern, the sum of the actions of the CRC as a denomination does not demonstrate such flagrant disregards for its standards.

Based upon the CRC’s actions in the incidents surveyed in the study, the Subcommittee believes that none of the CRC “developments” should have any effect in the present or foreseeable future relations of the PCA with the CRC other than to provoke to prayer those of the Reformed faith for Christian brethren in all communions that the Bride of Christ might be preserved from error.

## RESOLUTION

**Whereas**, God has apparently blessed the reception of the RPCES into the PCA through the process of joining and receiving, and,

**Whereas**, The OPC greatly contributed in the formation of the PCA and we are now engaged in joint works with it, and,

**Whereas**, both the OPC and PCA have the same Confession of Faith and system of government, and

**Whereas**, the First General Assembly of the PCA affirmed “we invite into ecclesiastical fellowship all who maintain our principles of faith and order”, and,

**Whereas**, the Biblical mandate requires that we seek unity in the church of Jesus Christ,

**Therefore**, be it resolved that the Eleventh General Assembly renew the invitation of “joining and receiving” to the OPC in the same form and substance as it was adopted by the Ninth General Assembly, to the end that one church might be unified and perfected among us (*M9GA* 9-43, III K & L).

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE SUB-COMMITTEE ON  
INTERCHURCH RELATIONS TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**A JOINT STATEMENT**

The statement below was adopted jointly and severally at the March 3-6, 1981, joint meeting in Atlanta, GA., and has been modified by the PCA Subcommittee on Interchurch Relations to fit present circumstances.

We have sought to fulfill the mandates given us by our representative major assemblies in order to make recommendation concerning the reception and joining of the OPC in and with the PCA.

With joy and thankfulness to the Lord of the Church we recognize that our churches have a common and sincere commitment to the inerrant Word of God and to the Westminster Standards as faithfully expressing the system of truth taught in Holy Scripture. Further, we recognize that our churches are Presbyterian in their order and practice. But above all, we find clear evidence that each of our churches desires to be faithful to our primary standard, the Bible, and to our secondary standards as true to the Bible. We acknowledge our weaknesses and failures but we are one in our commitment to obey the Lord Jesus Christ in his rule over us through his Word and Spirit.

We recognize, however, that due in part to differences of historical development, there are differences among us as to how our common Presbyterian convictions are applied in practice. We have given careful attention to those that have been referred to us, and we have provided a comparison of similarities and differences that we have discussed. No doubt there are variations of practice that have little or no theological significance but would require mutual forbearance and understanding during a period of adjustment in the augmented church. It is also true that there are differences of emphasis among our churches that are to be found within each of them as well as between them; some of these have their roots deep in the history of Presbyterianism.

It is apparent to us that, just as within our churches there has been a deep and continuing desire to be constantly reforming ourselves in conformity to the Word of God, so too in the augmented Presbyterian Church in America this commitment would be not only continued but heightened by the reception of the OPC. The OPC, whose ministry would be joined with that of the PCA, would be called upon to follow the faith and order of the church that they enter; the PCA, on the other hand, would further strengthen its life and witness by welcoming the insights and experience represented by the OPC and seeking to profit from differences in striving for a more perfect biblical faith and practice. In receiving this denomination the PCA recognizes the history of the denomination as part of her total history and receives its historical documents as valuable and significant materials which will be used in the perfecting of the church.

We, therefore, as committees of our churches, recognize that unity of faith and practice which our churches have through the grace of God. This unity must draw us together as the body of Christ and enable us to remove the barriers that would prevent us from full communion of life and love in an undivided church. We also recognize our need for the grace of the Spirit and the love of Christ as we seek to reconcile differences and remove practical barriers. We, therefore, do severally and jointly:

1. Commend to our respective churches that we become one in organization in accordance with the invitation of the Presbyterian Church in America:
2. Urge upon our respective churches the necessity of resolving in the thus-augmented church the differences among us, and others that may arise, in kindness and forthrightness begotten of love, with the determination that by the grace of the Spirit of God through the teaching of His Word we shall "all come in the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God unto . . . the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." (Eph. 4:13).

And further we, as committees of our respective churches, do severally and jointly agree that the above committee of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church shall recommend to its assemblies in 1984 that the necessary constitutional actions be taken to begin the process required to join the Presbyterian Church in America in accordance with its invitation; that the above-named committee of the Presbyterian Church in America shall recommend to its Assembly in 1983 that the necessary constitutional actions be taken to begin the process of inviting and receiving the Orthodox Presbyterian Church under its jurisdiction; that if the two Churches approve the joining and receiving the procedures stated elsewhere be followed for the assimilation of the several agencies of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church into the Presbyterian Church in America; that out of respect for the OPC's integrity the approval of its acceptance of the invitation shall be understood to honor such commitments as the church may have and to continue the ministries presently conducted by the OPC subject to the review of the permanent

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

committees and approval of subsequent general assemblies; and that the assimilation of agencies shall endeavor to provide for the just treatment of those who may not be able, for reasons of conscience, to participate in the acceptance of the invitation.

In regard to the reception of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, we recommend:

1. That these recommendations shall be acted upon without amendment or deletion by presbyteries.
2. That the General Assembly take the first formal vote under paragraph 14-6 of the *Book of Church Order*: "to receive under its jurisdiction, with the consent of three-fourths of the presbyteries, other bodies whose organization is conformed to the doctrine and order of this Church." (The adoption of this recommendation confirms the interpretation that the words "ecclesiastical bodies" include an entire denomination.) Thus all ordained officers in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church will be received into the Presbyterian Church in America without examination;
3. That the Assembly approve and send to the presbyteries for their approval a plan for the reception of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church as follows:
  - a. Upon the approval of three-fourths of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America and the completion of the constitutional process in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church the presbyteries of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church shall become a part of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America.
  - b. Presbytery boundaries shall be drawn as follows: Joint PCA and OPC Committees shall meet as soon as practicable to work out the boundaries plan. The basis for this plan shall be the present PCA boundaries (*MIOGA* pages 324-326) and present OPC boundaries.
  - c. Presbyterian Church in America presbyteries whose boundaries are affected by these changes shall take separate action regarding their consent (*BCO* 14-6). Presbyterian Church in America presbyteries which do not consent to the proposed boundaries shall negotiate their boundaries or difficulties with the assistance of an ecclesiastical commission (*BCO* 15), consisting of representatives from each of the joining bodies, appointed for this purpose by the General Assembly, which commission shall report to the next General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America following the reception of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church:
  - d. Churches and missions from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, which have difficulties adjusting to the new boundaries shall make their concerns known to the presbytery of jurisdiction, which shall follow ordinary procedures for resolution of their problems;
4. That committees and agencies of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church shall be received by the appropriate committees and agencies of the Presbyterian Church in America as follows:
  - a. The following Orthodox Presbyterian Church agencies, Committee on Foreign Missions, Committee on Home Missions and Church Extension, Committee on Education, Committee on Stewardship, shall have the privilege of designating not more than four persons each as members for an advisory sub-committee to each of the corresponding permanent committees or subcommittees of the Presbyterian Church in America (Mission to the World, Mission to North America, Christian Education). These sub-committee members shall serve for a period of two years from the date of reception of the church. At the expiration of the two-year period the sub-committee shall be discontinued. The Orthodox Presbyterian Church Committee on Diaconal Ministries with its personnel and assets, shall become an advisory sub-committee of the Mission to North America Committee. The Ministerial Committee on Pensions and Hospitalization shall have the privilege of designating not more than two persons each as an advisory sub-committee to the PCA Board of Trustees for the Insurance, Annuity and Relief. This advisory sub-committee shall serve for a period of two years, after which it shall be discontinued.

Corporate Charters: The existing corporation charters shall be maintained. The Presbyterian Church in America shall determine, with the advice of legal counsel, which of these corporations shall be active and which shall be dormant. For those corporations which shall be active, the Board of Directors/Trustees shall be

be elected as provided in the certificate of corporation and bylaws of the corporation. For those corporations which shall be dormant, the Board of Directors/ Trustees shall be the Committee on Administration of the Presbyterian Church in America.

The Stated Clerk of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church shall serve as an associate clerk for a period of two years. The compensation shall be determined by the Committee on Administration on the basis of the work load required.

- b. The staff persons serving the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in the following positions shall be retained by the Presbyterian Church in America permanent committees or sub-committees for at least one year following reception, to wit: Committee on Foreign Missions-General Secretary, Controller; Committee on Home Missions-General Secretary; Committee on Christian Education General Secretary; Committee on Stewardship-General Secretary. The salaries and benefits of these persons shall continue at their present level, but no higher than the maximum salary set by the General Assembly for their counterparts. These persons will be received without examination by the Theological Examining Committee.
  - c. Out of respect for the integrity of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the approval of its acceptance of the invitation shall be understood to honor such commitments as it may have. The ministries presently conducted by the agencies of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church shall be continued, subject to the review of the permanent committees and the approval of subsequent General Assemblies.
5. That any judicial case pending at the time of the reception of the church in a court of original jurisdiction shall be continued in the corresponding court of the Presbyterian Church in America which has jurisdiction of the accused. Any appeal or complaint pending at the time of the reception shall be returned by the appellate court of the PCA to the lower court of jurisdiction of the appellee/respondent. In all cases the PCA court shall treat the case as a new case timely instituted as of the date of reception, and shall begin the process anew (*de novo*). The accuser/appellant/ complainant shall have the right to prosecute the case whether or not the trial court has present jurisdiction of the accuser/appellant/complainant.
- L. Enabling procedures to be followed:
1. That the Presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America be requested to vote on the reception of each of the denominations during the Fall of 1983, and submit a report on the vote to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly as early as possible.
  2. That the Stated Clerk be authorized to notify the Stated Clerk of the OPC as soon as the outcome of the voting is clear. The OPC Clerk in turn shall notify the presbyteries of his denomination the results of the voting.
  3. That when and if it appears that the presbyteries of the OPC are voting favorably for the joining and reception, the presbyteries affected, and the agency representatives shall be authorized to meet together prior to the next Assembly meetings to prepare for the transition that would be required, in the event that the Orthodox Presbyterian Church vote final approval of the joining and receiving.

#### EXTRACT FROM THE M9GA

**Clerk's Note:** The following material has been extracted directly from the M9GA. Some is no longer relevant, and has been deleted by the Stated Clerk. Since the Joining and Receiving of the RPCES there have been presbytery boundary changes that are not reflected in this material. If the two assemblies approve proceeding toward Joining and Receiving of the OPC, negotiations will be necessary regarding presbytery boundaries. The map appended at the end of this report reflecting the boundaries of enlarged PCA will have to be the basis of such negotiations.

#### ADDENDUM I

SUPPLEMENT ON BOUNDARIES (referred to in 3.B above):

The attached maps, identified as attachments A, B, and C, shall define the boundaries of the presbyteries, with A applying in the case that both the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod join the Presbyterian Church in America, with B applying if the OPC joins the PCA (without the RPCES), and with C applying if the RPCES joins the PCA (without the OPC). Approval of the recommendation and attached map includes acceptance of the following explanation:

**A. Criteria**

In approaching the sensitive questions of how presbytery boundaries should be drawn in the event of "joining and receiving" by the PCA-RPCES, the PCA-OPC, or the PCA, RPCES and OPC, the following criteria were used to test the multitude of possibilities:

1. Will it be possible for the presbytery within the boundaries drawn to exercise pastoral care and oversight over all its ministers and churches?
2. Will the presbytery be able to equip and organize churches and members for the common mission tasks within its boundaries; can it accept responsibility to evangelize and develop churches in all that territory reserved to it by the General Assembly?
3. Will it be able to develop and employ its financial resources so that the program of the church within its bounds, and the programs developed by the General Assembly receive proper support?
4. Considering the natural weaknesses of the denomination's infancy, will the presbytery have at least 1,000 communicant members in no less than ten churches so that it is not subject to domination, or threatened by internal difficulties?
5. Will the increasing cost of travel as well as the inherent value of time make attendance at regular and special meetings of the presbytery and of its committees difficult?
6. Will the fellowship and working relationships of past associations be preserved wherever possible?
7. Will major metropolitan areas be kept intact so that they can be addressed as a whole, even if state and natural boundaries are crossed? (for ease of identification, county lines were always followed.)

The ideal was seldom achieved; many "trade-offs" were required. However, the boundaries presented serve as the basis for a possible new beginning, with each presbytery able to adjust itself into more comfortable and workable boundaries should God bring the denominations together. The stirring of this sensitive area, involving many interpersonal relationships, may be the cultivation which precedes a new planting and a bountiful harvest.

**B. Churches That Are "Out of Bounds"**

The Presbyterian Church in America has not, in its brief eight years, divided the whole of the United States into presbyteries. The reason is not because of some well thought out program of development. Rather, it is due to the fact that no church enrolled in the First General Assembly was located in territory outside the historic boundaries of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. Since 1913, as churches and missions have been added in the North and West, experience has taught some of the lessons implied by the criteria listed above. Therefore, the PCA is now operating under the assumption that boundaries do not need to encompass every particular church or mission. Yet, every church and mission belongs to a presbytery, receives its care and participates in all the life of that presbytery. The only difference between the church within boundaries and the one outside is that the geographical context of the one outside is reserved to the entire General Assembly, and the people of the area are the subjects of missionary concern in all courts of the church.

A principle is implied. The PCA Book of Church Order (14-1-2) recognizes the right of the session, the presbytery and the General Assembly to evangelize and plant churches almost anywhere in the world. That right is circumscribed only by the boundaries of another PCA presbytery. Thus, a church in Mississippi planted a church in Massachusetts, and almost all the churches and presbyteries support the Assembly's program of evangelism and church development which is carried on freely and without restraints in those areas where no presbytery exists. But within a presbytery's territory those assembly mission programs are conducted only with the concurrence of that presbytery.

**C. Comments on the Map Which Includes Churches of the Three Denominations**

Each church left outside the bounds of any presbytery is identified by an arrow pointing to the presbytery to which it will initially belong.

A few existing PCA presbyteries are asked to reconsider their boundaries as follows:

1. Mid-Atlantic Presbytery would give its four most northerly counties in Virginia, the Washington, D.C. metropolitan area, and all of its territory within Maryland and West Virginia to a new Delmarva Presbytery.
2. Philadelphia Presbytery would give its territory in New Jersey to a new Presbytery of New Jersey and would at the same time extend its boundary in the west to create a common boundary with Ascension. (New York City metropolitan area and Long Island will remain outside bounds in the hope that the whole assembly will join in developing the church in that metropolis.)
3. Ascension Presbytery will extend its northwest boundary to include the Cleveland metropolitan area and at the same time add two Ohio counties in the South.

4. Tennessee Valley Presbytery will expand a short way into Ohio to include Hamilton and Clermont Counties in Ohio (the Cincinnati metropolitan area). Upon mutual agreement with North Georgia, five counties of Georgia in the Chattanooga metropolitan area would be added to Tennessee Valley. Tennessee Valley would give up seven counties in northwest Kentucky, the area around Owensboro, Kentucky and Evansville, Indiana.
5. While a three-way division of the state of Texas was suggested by some Texas presbyters, by testing the concept against the criteria it seemed that south Texas would not yet have sufficient strength to stand alone. At the same time it is hoped that Texas Presbytery will concur with breaking off west Texas according to market districts drawn by the Texas Planning Commission.
6. The Provisional Presbytery of Siouxslands in eastern South Dakota would be enlarged to include all the Dakotas.
7. Southwest Presbytery, now the PCA's weakest, still would not have sufficient strength without the addition of the state of Colorado. This "trade-off" enlarges the territory considerably in order to add sufficient communicant membership. Because churches in southern New Mexico are in the El Paso market area, the Texas county of El Paso has been added to the Southwest Presbytery.
8. Pacific Presbytery would have a new northern border just above Sacramento. (The present OPC Presbytery of Northern California did not have the communicant strength to satisfy the criteria.) This would return territory in the far north of California to the assembly, as well as territories largely east of the Cascades in Washington and Oregon. Hawaii would be outside of presbytery boundaries. Western Oregon and Washington would become a Northwest Presbytery.

All of this would add ten presbyteries and approximately 35,000 communicants to the PCA's present 24 presbyteries and 80,000 communicants. Many will have concern for the Presbytery of Eastern Canada (Ontario, Quebec, and the Maritime Provinces), at present a presbytery of the RPCES. It is thought by RPCES leaders that although the presbytery now has only five churches and 144 communicants, it would be a step backward in relationships with neighbors to the north of the national boundary if these churches were added to a New England Presbytery.

The following figures are approximations of communicant strength using the latest available statistics, to indicate presbytery size:

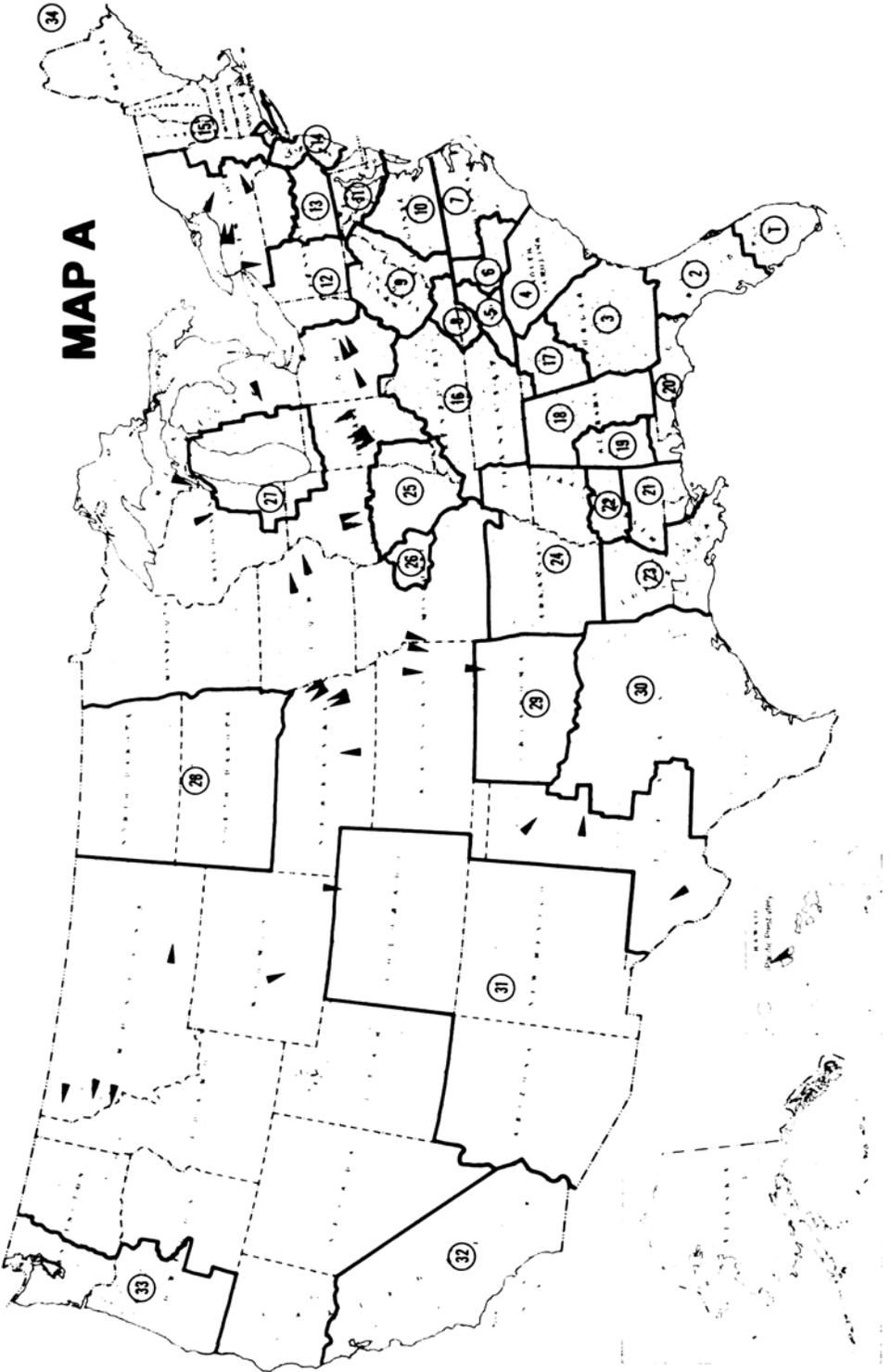
1. So. Florida	1. PCA	12,417
	2. RPCES	357
	3. OPC	336
		<hr/> 13,110
2. C. Florida	1.	1,182
	2.	704
	3.	174
		<hr/> 2,060
3. C. Georgia	1.	3,923
	2.	
	3.	
		<hr/> 3,923
4. Calvary	1.	8,287
	2.	1,748
	3.	
		<hr/> 10,035
5. W. Carolina	1.	1,313
	2.	69
	3.	32
		<hr/> 1,414
6. C. Carolina	1.	1,512
	2.	617
	3.	
		<hr/> 2,129

7. E. Carolina	1. PCA	1,439
	2. RPCES	
	3. OPC	
		<hr/> 1,439
8. Westminster	1.	1,952
	2.	
	3.	
		<hr/> 1,952
9. New River	1.	958
	2.	101
	3.	36
		<hr/> 1,095
10. Mid-Atlantic	1.	2,526
	2.	329
	3.	115
		<hr/> 2,970
11. Delmarva	1.	1,518
	2.	4,586
	3.	650
		<hr/> 6,754
12. Ascension	1.	1,546
	2.	1,445
	3.	586
		<hr/> 3,577
13. Philadelphia	1.	792
	2.	2,314
	3.	1,368
		<hr/> 4,474
14. New Jersey	1.	387
	2.	596
	3.	1,712
		<hr/> 2,695
15. New England	1.	88
	2.	417
	3.	1,044
		<hr/> 1,549
16. Lake Mich.	1.	353
	2.	1,050
	3.	1,702
		<hr/> 3,105
17. TN Valley	1.	3,686
	2.	589
	3.	44
		<hr/> 4,319
18. N. Georgia	1.	2,088
	1.	
	2.	44
		<hr/> 2,132
19. Evangel	1.	9,352
	2.	256
	3.	
		<hr/> 9,608

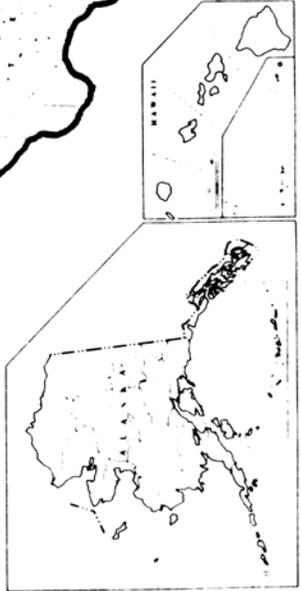
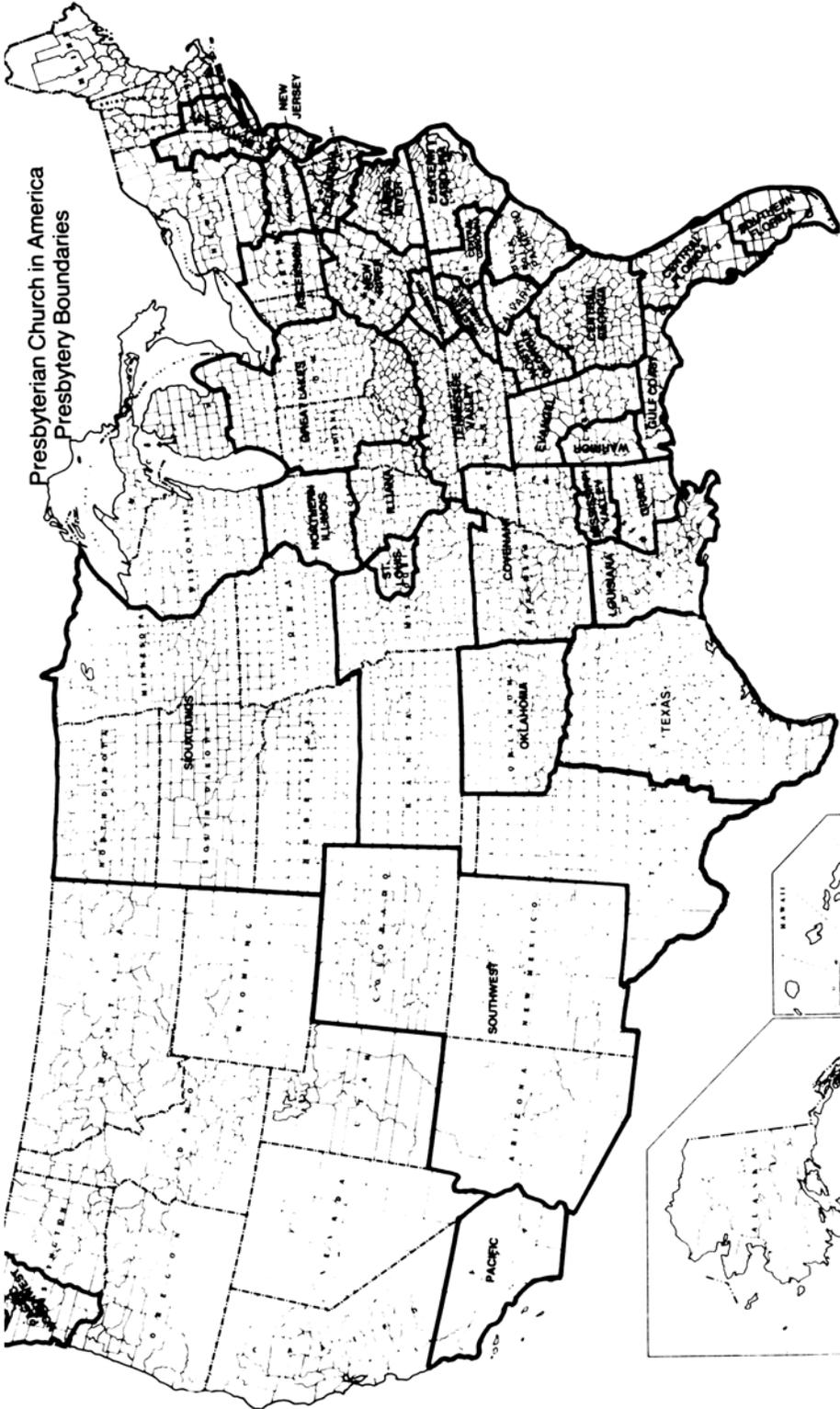
20. Warrior	1.	1,930
	2.	
	3.	
		<hr/>
		1,930
21. Gulf Coast	1.	2,569
	2.	
	3.	
		<hr/>
		2,5690
22. Grace	1.	4,068
	2.	
	3.	
		<hr/>
		4,068
23. MS Valley	1.	7,696
	2.	
	3.	
		<hr/>
		7,696
24. Louisiana	1.	996
	2.	30
	3.	
		<hr/>
		1,026
25. Covenant	1.	2,066
	2.	
	3.	
		<hr/>
		2,066
26. St. Louis	1.	
	2.	1,196
		<hr/>
		1,196
27. Illiana	1.	
	2.	906
	3.	
		<hr/>
		906
28. Dakotas	1.	1,025
		(Siouxlands)
	2.	209
		<hr/>
		420
		<hr/>
		1,654
30. Texas	1.	1,949
	2.	355
	3.	355
		<hr/>
		2,659
31. Southwest	1.	371
	2.	1,222
	3.	241
		<hr/>
		1,834
32. Pacific	1.	437
	2.	471
	3.	1,840
		<hr/>
		2,748

33. Northwest	1.	608
	2.	903
	3.	<u>450</u>
		1,961
34. E. Canada	1.	
	2.	144-(5
	3.	churches and ministers)
		<u>144</u>

Further material deleted.



Presbyterian Church in America  
Presbytery Boundaries



Eastern Canada Presbytery covers the territory from the western boundary of Ontario eastward  
 Korean Eastern Presbytery covers all of the continental United States east of the eastern border of  
 North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Kansas, Oklahoma, and Texas  
 Korean Southwestern covers all of the continental United States west of the eastern border of  
 North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Kansas, Oklahoma and Texas

**APPENDIX H**  
**REPORT OF THE SUBCOMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**  
**TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**I. NARRATIVE**

The Permanent Subcommittee on Judicial Business functions as a permanent committee of the General Assembly reporting directly to the General Assembly. In addition to its duty of serving the General Assembly during its meetings as a consultative committee, between the meetings of the General Assembly, it carries out those duties to which it has been directed by the General Assembly and serves in an advisory capacity to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, the Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly, and the inferior courts of the Church on constitutional matters.

In addition to the meetings held at the direction of the Tenth General Assembly, June 15, 1982, June 16 and 17, 1982, and June 17, 1982, subsequent to the Tenth General Assembly, the Permanent Subcommittee on Judicial Business met July 17, 1982, December 3 and 4, 1982, February 3 and 4, 1983, March 18 and 19, 1983, March 23, 1983, April 4, 1983, and April 25, 1983.

Serving on the Subcommittee this year were:

<b>Teaching Elders</b>	<b>Class</b>	<b>Ruling Elders</b>
Joe Gardner, Jr.	1986	Henry G. Smith, Clerk
Russell Toms	1985	Stanley D. Wells
Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Chairman	1984	William Buiten
Byron Snapp	1983	Stokes V. Robertson
Rodney T. King	(Alt.)	Patrick McHugh

The matters of business considered by the Sub-committee on Judicial Business are as follows:

**A. BUSINESS REFERRED BY THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY:**

1. Study of a proposed amendment to *BCO* 14-1-11 providing for extended service of Assembly committees or sub-committee (102-14)\*. See recommendations 1 and 2. (\*Refers to page and recommendation number *MIOGA*.)
2. Study *BCO* 24-9 regarding the status and privileges of an elder emeritus (102-21). See Recommendation 3.
3. Prepare an amendment to *BCO* regarding confessional scruples of ordinands (104-25B). See Recommendation 4.
4. Revise *BCO* 56-5 editorially (104-27). See Recommendation 5.
5. Work on procedures for complaints and appeals in the *BCO* (105-29; 106-39a). See Recommendation 6.
6. Study of *in these* deliverances regarding handling such matters and the weight to be given rendered judgments (105-33, 34; 106-39d). See Recommendation 7.
7. Continue revision of *Directory of Worship* (106-36). See Recommendation 8.
8. Study a proposed amendment to *BCO* 13-2 regarding laboring out of bounds (106-37). See Recommendation 9.
9. Propose amendment to SCJB Manual regarding interim advice (106-39f). See Recommendation 10.
10. Propose amendments to SCJB Manual to treat theological matters (106-38). See Recommendation 11.
11. Propose guidelines for General Assembly Judicial Commissions (106-39b). See Recommendation 12.
12. Study guidelines for debate of judicial commission reports under *BCO* 15-3 (106-39c). See Recommendation 13.
13. Frame an amendment to the Bylaws allowing for the use of executive committees (68-3). See Recommendations 14 and 15.
14. Study provisions of MTW Missions Manual to be included in *BCO* (75-20). See Recommendation 16.
15. Review the Minutes of Western Carolinas Presbytery (125-8). See Recommendation 17.

**B. ADVICE REQUESTED BY GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES:**

1. Study the problems of the review and control of Presbyteries (105-35). (See Minutes COA, July 30, 1982, December 10 and 11, 1982). See Recommendation 18.
2. Concerning a request from the Permanent Committee on Mission to North America for advice regarding proposed amendments to the present language of *BCO* 5-2(1) and 5-2(2), as follows:

- “(1) All men of the unorganized church (unless they decline) shall be instructed in the qualifications and work of the office of Ruling Elder.
- “(2) These men shall be examined by the organizing commission or evangelist concerning their Christian experience, their knowledge and acceptance of the constitutional standards of the Church and their willingness to assume the responsibilities of the office of ruling Elder, keeping in mind the qualifications set forth in I Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The commission or evangelist shall present a list of all who are found qualified to stand for office.”;

The Subcommittee on Judicial Business concluded that the proposed amendments were acceptable but that they should be proposed as a separate amendment from the provisions proposed and reviewed last year. (As the result of a mix up in communications, these last cited revisions were not presented to the General Assembly last year and are to be this year). There is no recommendation to be made with reference to this advice.

### C. JUDICIAL CASES:

1. Case 1. Reymond *et al.* vs. Illiana Presbytery. See Recommendation 19.
2. Case 2. Barleman, *et al.* vs. Ascension Presbytery. See Recommendation 20.
3. Case 3. (withdrawn)
4. Case 4. Finn vs. Delmarva Presbytery. See Recommendation 21.
5. Case 5. Knight, *et al.* vs. St. Louis Presbytery. See Recommendation 22.
6. Case 6. Alexander vs. Central Carolina Presbytery. See Recommendation 31.
7. Case 7. Wilbor, *et al.* vs. North Georgia Presbytery. See Recommendation 23.
8. Case 8. Eubanks, *et al.* vs. Central Carolina Presbytery. See Recommendation 31.
9. Case 9. Hamilton, *et al.* vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery. See Recommendation 24.
10. Case 10. Lockwood, *et al.* vs. Central Carolina Presbytery. See Recommendation 31.
11. Case 11. Morrison vs. Philadelphia Presbytery. See Recommendation 25.
12. Case 12. Eubanks, *et al.* vs. Central Carolina Presbytery. See Recommendation 31.

### D. REFERENCES:

1. Reference 1. Session of New Life Presbyterian Church regarding Central Carolina Presbytery actions. See Recommendation 26.
2. Reference 2: Gulf Coast Presbytery regarding the application of the decision rendered by the Tenth General Assembly in Case 1 *OGA*, p. 107.) See Recommendation 27.
3. Reference 3. Session of the First Presbyterian Church of Dothan, Alabama regarding Elder Emeritus. See Recommendation 28.
4. Reference 4. Sessions of the Olathe, Kansas, Presbyterian Church and the Bible Presbyterian Church of Merrill, Wisconsin, regarding Divorce. See Recommendation 29.
5. Reference 5. Grace Presbytery regarding *BCO* 18-7 and “dual” candidacy. See Recommendation 30.
6. Reference 6. Central Carolina Presbytery regarding New Life Presbyterian Church. See Recommendation 30.
7. Reference 7. From Southwest Presbytery regarding presbytery approval of changes in terms of minister’s calls. See Recommendation 52.
8. Reference 8. Session of Village Chapel Presbyterian Church regarding Eastern Carolina Presbytery actions. See Recommendation 32.
9. Reference 9. Sessions of Lakeshore and Prosperity Churches regarding the relation of interim advice of the SCJB in regard to Reference 6 (see Recommendation 31) to the business of a called meeting of Central Carolina Presbytery. See Recommendation 49.

### E. OVERTURES:

1. Overture 1: Southwest Presbytery regarding *BCO* 25-11 (withdrawal of a congregation). See Recommendation 33.
2. Overture 3: Southern Florida Presbytery regarding *BCO* 46-5 (Deletion from church roll without process). See Recommendation 34.
3. Overture 4: Philadelphia Presbytery regarding an *in thesi* statement on approval of terms of calls to ministers outside jurisdictional bounds and on a definition of “out of bounds.” See Recommendation 35.
4. Overture 6: Oklahoma Presbytery regarding *BCO* 10-3 (Moderator of Presbytery). See Recommendation 36.
5. Overture 7: Oklahoma Presbytery regarding *BCO* 13-9 (Guidelines for Presbytery Minutes). See Recommendation 37.

6. Overture 8: Illiana Presbytery regarding Rescinding a portion of the Seventh General Assembly's *in thesi* statement on Theonomy. See Recommendation 38.
7. Overture 9: Gulf Coast Presbytery regarding Rescinding the Seventh General Assembly's *in thesi* statement on Theonomy. See Recommendation 39.
8. Overture 10: Grace Presbytery regarding *BCO* 19-2-C (Licensure examination by committee). See Recommendation 40.
9. Overture 11: Grace Presbytery regarding new *BCO* 19-2-E (scruples of licentiates). See Recommendation 41.
10. Overture 14: Southwest Presbytery regarding *BCO* 8 and 15 amendments enacted by the Tenth General Assembly. See Recommendation 42.
11. Overture 15: Southwest Presbytery regarding *BCO* 13-2 (laboring out of bounds). See Recommendation 43.
12. Overture 20: Calvary Presbytery regarding *BCO* 10-6 (Teaching Elder expenses at General Assembly). See Recommendation 44.
13. Overture 21: Illiana Presbytery regarding *BCO* 6-2 and new 57-1 (church membership). See Recommendation 45.
14. Overture 22: Illiana Presbytery regarding new *BCO* 57-5(3) (membership vow). See Recommendation 46.
15. Overture 25: Great Lakes Presbytery regarding *BCO* 13-1 (Ruling Elder commissioners selected by Presbytery). See Recommendation 47.
16. Overture 26: Great Lakes Presbytery regarding *BCO* 13-12 (corresponding and visiting brethren guidelines). See Recommendation 48.
17. Overture 28. Presbytery of Central Florida regarding voting procedures on *BCO* amendments. See Recommendation 53.
18. Overture 29. St. Louis Presbytery regarding an advisory editorial committee. See Recommendation 54.

#### F. ADVICE TO STATED CLERK

1. The Stated Clerk was advised regarding the meaning of review as it relates to General Assembly relationship to Covenant Theological Seminary. See Recommendations 50 and 51.

#### G. COMMUNICATIONS:

1. Communication 3. New River Presbytery regarding confessional subscription. See Recommendation 55.

#### II. RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That *BCO* 14-1-12 be amended to read as follows (amendment underlined):
  12. The Assembly permanent committees are Committee on Administration, Committee for Christian Education and Publications, Committee on Mission to North America, Committee on Mission to the World, which consist of five classes of four men each. Each class shall consist of two teaching elders and two ruling elders. Persons who have served for a full term, or for at least two years of a partial term, on one of the Assembly's Permanent Committees or Permanent Sub-Committees, shall not be eligible for re-election to an Assembly Committee until one year has elapsed.

##### GROUNDS:

1. The growth of the PCA has increased the workload of each of the committees.
  2. If this proposal is adopted, committee service of those elected will be lengthened one year, giving our committees more stability and allowing the committees to take advantage of the experienced members for an extra year.
  3. This proposal also grants the Assembly the privilege of the annual election of new members, while allowing for extended service for the experienced.
2. That Article IV, Section 1, sentences two and three, be amended to read as follows (change underlined):
 

“Each committee shall be composed of ten teaching elders and ten ruling elders divided into five classes of four men each serving five-year terms. There shall also be a Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business composed of ten members divided into five classes of two men each serving five-year terms.”;

and that Article IV, Section 9, G, sentence two, be amended to read as follows (change underlined):

“The rules for membership and election of these boards shall be the same as provided for in *BCO* 14-1, except that each Board is to be composed of ten members divided into five classes of two men each serving five year terms, excluding the boards for Covenant College and

Covenant Theological Seminary.”

(NOTE: This amendment should be incorporated only in the event that Recommendation 1 is enacted finally by the Twelfth General Assembly.)

3. That *BCO* 24-9 be amended to read as follows:

“When a Deacon or Ruling Elder becomes infirm or reaches the age of 70, he may at his request and with the approval of the Session be designated Deacon or Elder Emeritus. When so designated, he is no longer required to perform the regular duties of his office, but may continue to perform certain of these duties on a voluntary basis, if requested by the Session or a higher court. He may attend Diaconate or Session meetings, if he so desires, and may participate fully in the discussion of any issues, but may not vote.”

GROUNDS:

1. Presently *BCO* 24-9 is clear in stating that an emeritus officer is relieved of any or all of his regular duties if he so desires, but it does not clearly define what constitutes the “full privileges of his office.”
  2. Since an emeritus officer is relieved of all duties, it seems reasonable that he would not be permitted to vote:
    - a. In any governing body, whether civil or ecclesiastical, the privilege of voting generally presupposes certain duties and responsibilities.
    - b. An officer requesting emeritus status will ordinarily be replaced by a younger officer with voting privileges, so the body will function with its customary number of votes, excluding the vote of the emeritus officer.
    - c. If an emeritus officer retains the right to vote, a temptation may be present to solicit his presence at a particular meeting to influence the outcome of a close vote on a controversial issue.
  3. The overture which raised this issue seems to assume that an emeritus officer must be either a permanent voting member of the Diaconate or Session, or an honorary non-voting observer. The proposed amendment seeks to strike a compromise between these two positions in allowing the emeritus officer to share his experience and judgment with the body, but removing his right to vote.
  4. The overture also makes reference to officer rotation systems, which are still in use, but not authorized by the *BCO*. The proposed amendment is appropriate for either the perpetual or rotation system, and any reference to these systems has been deliberately avoided.
4. That *BCO* 21-4 be amended by adding a new paragraph following paragraph 1 and preceding present paragraph 2, which shall read:
- “Presbytery shall require that all applicants for ordination subscribe to one of the following statements: ‘I, \_\_\_\_\_, do sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church without any exceptions or reservations.’; or ‘I \_\_\_\_\_, declare the following scruples with regard to the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church, to wit, . . . .’ The Presbytery shall record its evaluation of each scruple so stated as to its seriousness as a departure from the Confessional articles. Approval for ordination in such cases requires a three-fourths approval of Presbytery.
5. That the fact of the editorial revision of *BCO* 56-5 executed according to the direction of the Tenth General Assembly be received as information.
  6. That *BCO* Chapter 42 (Appeals), Chapter 43 (Complaints), and Chapter 44 (Voting in Appeals and Complaints) be amended as follows:
    - a. That 42-4 read:
 

“Notice of appeal may be given the court before its adjournment. Written notice of appeal, with supporting reasons, shall be filed by the appellant with both the Clerk of the lower court and the Clerk of the higher court, within fifteen (15) days following the meeting of the court. No attempt should be made to circularize the court to which appeal is being made by either party before the case is heard.”
    - b. That 42-5 read:
 

“It shall be the duty of the Clerk of the lower court to file with the Clerk of the higher court, not more than thirty (30) days after receipt of notice of appeal, a copy of all proceedings in connection with the case, including the notice of appeal and reasons therefor, the response of the lower court, the evidence, and any papers bearing on the case, which together shall be known as “the Record of the Case,” and the higher court shall not admit or consider anything not found in this “Record” without the consent of the parties in the case. Should new evidence come to light the case shall be remanded to the lower court from which the appeal was made.”

- c. That 42-7 read:  
 "After a higher court has decided that an appeal is in order and should be decided by the court, the court shall hear this case, or in accordance with the provisions of *BCO* 15-2 and 15-3, appoint a commission to do so. At the hearing, after the record has been read, each side should be allotted not over thirty (30) minutes for oral argument, the appellant having the right of opening and closing the argument. After the hearing has been concluded, the court or commission should go into closed session, and discuss the merits of the case.  
 The vote then should be taken, without further debate, on each specification in this form: 'Shall this specification of error be sustained?' If the court or commission deem it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action, which shall become a part of its record of the case. The court or commission shall designate one of its members to write the opinion, which opinion shall be adopted by the court or commission as its opinion."
- d. That 42-8 read:  
 "The decision of the higher court may be to affirm in whole or in part; to reverse in whole or in part; to render the decision that should have been rendered; or to remand the case to the lower court for a new trial. In every case a written opinion shall be prepared, and a copy of the opinion and judgment entered will be delivered personally or mailed to the lower court and the appellant, with a written receipt required."
- e. That 42-9 read:  
 "An appellant may represent himself or be represented as provided in *BCO* 32-19."
- f. That 42-10 read:  
 "An appellant shall be considered to have abandoned his appeal if he does not appear before the higher court in person or by counsel on the day presbytery meets, or by the second day of the meeting of General Assembly next following the date of his notice of appeal, and the judgment of the lower court will stand, unless he can give the court, at its next stated meeting, satisfactory explanation for his failure to appear and prosecute his appeal."
- g. That 42-12 be renumbered as 42-7 and that present 42-7 through 42-11 be renumbered as 42-8 through 42-12 respectively.
- h. That 43-1 read:  
 "A complaint is a written representation made against some act or decision of a court of the Church. It is the right of any communing member of the church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction he is subject, except that no complaint is allowable in a judicial case in which an appeal is taken."
- i. Add a new 43-2 to read:  
 "A complaint shall first be made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error. Written notice of complaint, with supporting reasons, shall be filed with the clerk of the court within fifteen (15) days following the meeting of the court. The court shall consider the complaint at its next stated meeting, or at a called meeting prior to its next stated meeting. No attempt should be made to circularize the court to which complaint is being made by either party."
- j. Add a new 43-3 to read:  
 "If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the complaint or fails to act on the complaint, the complainant may make complaint to the next higher court. Written notice of complaint, together with supporting reasons, shall be filed with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court within fifteen (15) days following the meeting of the court."
- k. Renumber present 43-2 as 43-4.
- l. Renumber present 43-3 as 43-5 and amend to read:  
 "The court against which complaint is made shall appoint one or more representatives to defend its action, and the parties in the case shall be known as complainant and respondent. The complainant himself may present his complaint, or he may obtain the assistance of a communing member of the church in good standing in presenting his complaint."
- m. Add a new 43-6 to read:  
 "It shall be the duty of the clerk of the lower court to with the clerk of the higher court, not more than thirty (30) days after receipt of notice of complaint, a copy of all the proceedings in connection with the complaint including the notice of complaint and supporting reasons, the response of the lower court, if any, and any papers bearing on the complaint. If the clerk of the lower court shall neglect to send up the proceedings on the complaint, he shall receive a proper rebuke from the higher court, and the act or decision complained against shall be suspended until the proceedings are produced so that the higher court can fairly consider the complaint."

- n. Add a new 43-7 to read:  
 "The complainant shall be considered to have abandoned his complaint if he does not appear before the higher court in person or by counsel on the day presbytery meets, or by the second day of the meeting of the General Assembly next following the date of notice of complaint, and the action of the lower court will stand, unless he can give the court, at its next stated meeting, satisfactory explanation for his failure to appear and present his complaint."
- o. Add a new 43-8 to read:  
 "After the higher court has decided that the complaint is in order, the court shall hear the complaint, or in accordance with the provisions of *BCO* 15-2 and 15-3, appoint a commission to do so. If the date of the hearing shall, for good cause, be other than the same day it is presented, the court shall notify the complainant and respondent in writing of the date set for the hearing."
- p. Add a new 43-9 to read:  
 "At the hearing, after all the paper bearing on the complaint have been read, the complainant and respondent will be given the opportunity to present argument, the complainant having the right of opening and closing the argument. After the hearing has been concluded, the court or the commission should go into closed session, and discuss and consider the merits of the complaint. The vote should then be taken as to what disposition should be made of the complaint, and the complainant and respondent notified of the court's decision."
- q. Repeal present 43-4.
- r. Renumber present 43-5 as 43-10.
- s. Repeal all of Chapter 44 (Voting in Appeals and Complaints) and leave the chapter vacant.
7. That the study of the handling of and weight to be given decisions of a General Assembly, including *in thesi* deliverances and rendered judgments, be continued for one year and that a report be made to the Twelfth General Assembly.
8. That the following partial report of the proposed revision of the *Directory of Worship* be received as information and that the response of the church be invited:

### PART III — THE DIRECTORY FOR THE WORSHIP OF GOD

- CHAPTER 47 The Principles of Public Worship
- CHAPTER 48 The Sanctification of the Christian Sabbath
- CHAPTER 49 The Attitude for Public Worship
- CHAPTER 50 The Elements of Public Worship
- 50-1 (Introductory Paragraph)
- 50-2 The Public Reading of the Holy Scriptures
- 50-3 Singing in Worship
- 50-4 Public Prayer
- 50-5 The Preaching of the Word
- 50-6 The Worship of God with Tithes and Offerings
- 50-7 Confessing the Faith
- 50-8 The Taking of Oaths and Vows
- CHAPTER 51 The Administration of Baptism to Infants and Adults
- CHAPTER 52 The Admission of Persons to the Lord's Table  
(Communicant Membership)
- CHAPTER 53 The Administration of the Lord's Supper
- CHAPTER 54 The Solemnization of Marriage
- CHAPTER 55 The Funeral Worship Service
- CHAPTER 56 Days of Fasting and Thanksgiving
- CHAPTER 57 Private and Family Worship
- (Delete all appendices)
- CHAPTER 47 The Principles of Public Worship<sup>1</sup>

- 47-1 Since the Holy Scriptures are the only infallible rule of faith and practice, the principles of public worship must be derived from the Bible, and from no other source.

The Scriptures forbid the worshipping of God by images, or in any other way not appointed in His Word, and requires the receiving, observing, and keeping pure and entire all such religious worship and ordinances as God hath appointed in His word (S.C. 51, 50).

- 47.2. A service of public worship is not merely a gathering of God's children with each other, but before all else, a meeting and worship of the Triune God, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, with and by His chosen people. God is present in public worship not only by virtue of the Divine omnipresence but, much more intimately, as the faithful Covenant Saviour. The Lord Jesus Christ said: "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."<sup>2</sup>

- 47-3. The end of public worship is the glory of God. His people should engage in all its several parts with an eye single to His glory. Public worship has as its aim the building of Christ's church by the perfecting of the saints and the addition to its membership of such as are being saved — all to the glory of God. Through public worship on the Lord's day Christians should learn to serve God all the days of the week in their every activity, remembering, whether they eat or drink or whatever they do, they do all to the glory of God.
- 47-4. Public worship is Christian when the worshippers recognize that Christ is the Mediator by whom alone they can come unto God, when they honor Christ as the Head of the church, who rules over public worship, and when their worship is an expression of their faith in Christ and of their love for Him.
- 47-5. Public worship must be performed in spirit and truth. Externalism and hypocrisy stand condemned. The forms of public worship have value only when they serve to express the inner reverence of the worshipper and his sincere devotion to the true and living God. And only those whose hearts have been renewed by the Holy Spirit are capable of such reverence and devotion.
- 47-6. The Lord Jesus Christ has prescribed no fixed order or style for public worship, but, in the interest of life and power in worship, has given His church a large measure of liberty in this matter.<sup>3</sup> It may not be forgotten, however, that there is true liberty only where the rules of God's Word are observed and the spirit<sup>4</sup> of the Lord is, that all things must be done decently and in order, and that God's people should serve Him with reverence and in the beauty of holiness. From its beginning to its end a service of public worship should be characterized by that simplicity which is an evidence of sincerity and by that beauty and dignity which are a manifestation of holiness.
- 47-7. Public worship differs from private worship in that in public worship God is served by the saints unitedly as His covenant people, the body of Christ. Since the family, as ordained by God, is the basic institution in society, and God in the covenant graciously deals with us, not just as individuals, but also as families, it is important and desirable that families worship together.<sup>5</sup> For the same reason no favoritism may be shown to any who attend. Nor may any member of the church presume to exalt himself above others as though he were more spiritual, but each shall esteem others better than himself.
- 47-8. It behooves God's people not only to come into his presence with a deep sense of awe at the thought of his perfect holiness and their exceeding sinfulness, but also to enter into his gates with thanksgiving and into His courts with praise for the great salvation, which He has so graciously wrought for them through His only begotten Son and applied to them by the Holy Spirit.
- 47-9.<sup>6</sup>

#### CHAPTER 48. The Sanctification of the Christian Sabbath.<sup>7</sup>

- 48-1. "The fourth commandment requireth the keeping holy to God such set times as He hath appointed in His holy word; expressly one whole day in seven, to be a holy sabbath to Himself." (S.C. 58)
- 48-2. God commanded His Old Testament people to keep holy the last day of the week, but he sanctified the first day as the Sabbath by the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ from the dead. For this reason the church of the new dispensation has from the time of the apostles kept holy the first day of the week as the Christian Sabbath, also called the Lord's Day.<sup>8</sup>
- 48-3. It is the duty of every person to remember the Lord's day; and to prepare for it before its approach. All worldly business should be so ordered, and seasonably laid aside, so<sup>9</sup> that they may not be hindered thereby from sanctifying the Sabbath, as the Holy Scriptures require.
- 48-4. The whole day is to be kept holy to the Lord; and to be employed in the public and private exercises of religion. Therefore, it is requisite, that there be a holy resting, all the day, from unnecessary labors; and an abstaining from those recreations which may be lawful on other days; and also, as much as possible, from worldly thoughts and conversation.
- 48-5. Let the provisions for the support of the family on that day be so ordered that others be not improperly detained from the public worship of God, nor hindered from sanctifying the Sabbath.
- 48-6. Let every person and family, in the morning of the Christian Sabbath pray for themselves and others, and especially pray for the assistance of God to their minister in his preaching from the Word. Be reading the Scriptures along with prayer and holy meditation, the people can prepare for communion with God in His public worship.<sup>10</sup>
- 48-7. Let the time not used for public worship be spent in prayer, in devotional reading, and especially in the study of the Scriptures, medication, catechising, religious conversation, the singing of psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, visiting the sick, relieving the poor, teaching the ignorant, holy resting, and in performing such like duties of piety, charity, and mercy.

**CHAPTER 49. The Attitude for Public Worship.<sup>11</sup>**

- 49-1. When the congregation is to meet for public worship, the people (having before prepared their hearts thereunto) ought all to come and join therein; not absenting themselves from the public ordinances through negligence, or upon pretense of private meetings.
- 49-2. Let the people assemble at the appointed time, that all being present at the beginning they may unite with one heart in all the parts of public worship. Let none unnecessarily depart until after the blessing is pronounced.
- 49-3. Let the people upon entering the church take their seats in a decent and reverent manner, and engage in a silent prayer for a blessing upon themselves, the minister, and all present, as well as upon those who are unable to attend worship.
- 49-4. All who attend public worship are expected to be present in a spirit of reverence and godly fear, forbearing to engage in any conduct unbecoming to the place and occasion.<sup>12</sup>
- 50-1. The Bible teaches that the following are proper elements of the public worship of God: reading of Holy Scripture; singing of psalms, hymns, or spiritual songs; the offering of prayer; the preaching of the Word; the presentation of tithes and offerings; confessing the faith and observing the sacraments; and on special occasions the taking of vows and oaths. Beyond these elements the circumstances of worship; i.e., time, place, order and length of worship, are left to the wise decision of the elders of the church based on sensible application of Biblical principles.<sup>14</sup>
- 50-2. The Public Reading of the Holy Scripture
- A. The public reading of the Holy Scriptures is performed by the minister as God's servant or by some other person.<sup>15</sup>  
Through it God speaks directly to the congregation, even more directly than through the sermon. The public reading of the Scriptures is to be distinguished from the responsive reading of certain portions of Scripture by the minister and the congregation.<sup>15</sup> In the former God addresses his people; in the latter God's people give expression in the words of Scripture of their contrition, adoration, gratitude and other holy sentiments. The psalms of Scripture are especially appropriate for responsive reading.
- B. The Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament shall be read from a good translation, not a paraphrase, in the language of the people, that all may hear and understand.
- C. How large a portion shall be read at once is left to the discretion of every minister; and he may, when he thinks it expedient, expound any part of what is read; always having regard to the time, that neither reading, singing, praying, preaching, nor any other ordinance, be disproportionate, the one to the other; nor the whole rendered too short, or too tedious.
- 50-3. Singing in Worship.<sup>16</sup>
- A. Praising God through the medium of music is a duty and a privilege. Therefore, the singing of hymns, psalms and spiritual songs<sup>17</sup> and the use of musical instruments should have an important place in public worship.
- B. In singing the praises of God, we are to sing in the spirit of worship, with understanding in our hearts.
- C. It is recommended that psalms be sung along with the hymns and spiritual songs of the church, but that caution be observed in the selection of hymns and spiritual songs, that they be true to the Word. The singing should have the note of praise, or be in accord with the spirit of the sermon.<sup>18</sup>
- D. The portion of the time of public worship given to praise is left to the judgment of the minister, and the singing by the congregation should be encouraged.<sup>19</sup>
- 50-4. Public Prayer.
- A. A prayer near or at the beginning of public worship should humbly adore the infinite majesty of the living God, express a sense of our distance from Him as creatures, and our unworthiness as sinners. It should also implore His gracious presence, the assistance of his Holy Spirit in the duties of His worship, and His acceptance of us through the merits of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. This prayer may conclude with the Lord's Prayer in which all may unite.<sup>20</sup>
- B. Later in worship a full and comprehensive prayer is appropriate which would include some or all of the following parts:
1. Adoration of God as He is made known to us in creation, providence and Scripture.
  2. Praise and thanksgiving for all His mercies to us, both spiritual and temporal; but especially for Christ Jesus and His work completed, and for His Holy Spirit and His present work in us.
  3. Humble confession and acknowledgment of sins so as to lead the worshippers to privately confess to God their sins, past and present, private and public, in thought, word, and deed.
  4. Pleading for the pardon of sin through the blood of atonement, and for the grace to discharge our duty as forgiven believers.
  5. Asking for the all-sufficient God to meet our every need and this only so far as it glorifies God and brings happiness to His people.

6. Intercession for others including the whole world, the church in other areas, the church local, the sick and broken, and for whatever else may seem to be necessary or suitable for the occasion. The prominence given each of these topics must be left to the discretion of the minister.<sup>21</sup>
- C. Ordinarily there should be prayer after the sermon having relation to the subject that has been treated in the discourse; and all other public prayers should be appropriate to the occasion.
- D. Ministers are not to be confined to fixed forms of prayer for public worship, yet it is the duty of the minister, previous to entering his office, to prepare and qualify himself for this part of his work, as well as for preaching. He should, by a thorough acquaintance with the Holy Scriptures, by the best writers on prayer, by meditation, and by a life of communion with God, endeavor to acquire both the spirit and the gift of prayer. Moreover, when he is to offer prayer in public worship, he should compose his spirit, and so order his thoughts, that he may perform this duty with dignity and propriety, and with profit to the worshippers, lest he disgrace this important service by coarse, undignified, careless, irregular or extravagant expressions.
- E. All prayer is to be offered in the language of the people.
- F. Although not formally a prayer, it is appropriate for the minister to conclude the public worship of God with a Scriptural benediction.
- 50-5. The Preaching of the Word.
- A. The preaching of the Word is an ordinance of God for the salvation of men. Serious attention should be paid to the manner in which it is done. The minister should apply himself to it with diligence and prove himself a "workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth" (II Timothy 2:15).
- B. The subject of a sermon should be some verse or verses of Scripture, and its object, to explain, defend and apply some part of the system of divine truth; or to point out the nature, and state the bounds and obligation, of some duty. A text should not be merely a motto, but should fairly contain the doctrine proposed to be handled. It is proper also that large portions of Scripture be sometimes expounded, and particularly improved, for the instruction of the people in the meaning and use of the Sacred which costs them naught. They should, however, keep to the simplicity of the gospel, and express themselves in language that can be understood by all. They should also by their lives adorn the gospel which they preach, and be examples to believers in word and deed.
- D. As a primary design of public ordinances to unite the people in acts of common worship of the most high God, ministers should be careful not to make their sermons so long as to interfere with or exclude the important duties of prayer and praise, but should preserve a just proportion in the several parts of public worship.
- E. By way of application of the sermon the minister may urge his hearers by commandment or invitation to repent of their sins, to put their trust in the Lord Jesus Christ as Saviour, and to confess Him publicly before men.
- F. No person should be invited to preach in any of the churches under our care without the consent of the Session.
- 50-6. The Worship of God with Tithes and Offerings.<sup>23</sup>
- A. The Holy Scriptures teach that God is the owner of all persons and all things and that we are but stewards of both life and possessions; that God's ownership and our stewardship should be acknowledged; that this acknowledgment should take the form, in part, of giving at least a tithe of our income and other offerings to the work of the Lord through the Church of Jesus Christ, thus worshipping the Lord with our possessions; and that the remainder should be used as becometh Christians.
- B. It is both a privilege and a duty, plainly enjoined in the Bible, to make regular, weekly, systematic and proportionate offerings for the support of religion and for the propagation of the gospel in our own and foreign lands, and for the relief of the poor. This should be done as an exercise of grace and an act of worship, and at such time during the service as may be deemed expedient by the Session.
- C. It is appropriate that the offerings be dedicated by prayer.
- 50-7. Confessing the Faith.
- It is proper for the congregation of God's people publicly to confess their faith, using creeds or confessions that are true to the Word, such as, the Apostles' Creed, the Nicene Creed, or the Westminster Standards.
- 50-8. The Taking of Oaths and Vows.<sup>24, 25</sup>
- A. The taking of any oath or vow, whether as a part of public worship or not should always be considered a solemn and serious act. They should never be taken except one intends by the grace of God to fulfill his assumed duty. Therefore, oaths and vows should be most carefully and wisely taken.
- B. The taking of oaths and vows is to be done in accordance with Chapter 22 of the Westminster

Confession of Faith. Religious oaths and vows taken in the church include those vows taken in baptism, church membership, ordination, installation and marriage.

#### NOTES

1. The words "and Elements" are deleted as a separate chapter will be entitled, The Elements of Public Worship.
2. Putting additional emphasis on worship of the Triune God.
3. The word "forms" is replaced by "order" or "style." It was our thinking that the word "order" better describes the variable parts of liturgy (or lack of one) of the worship service.
4. The present directory capitalizes the "s". Should it not be an improper noun?
5. The sentence, "for this reason the covenant children should be present so far as possible as well as adults," is deleted. The last sentence in 49-4 becomes the second sentence of 47-7. It was thought that this relieved a redundancy in these two paragraphs, and that the 49-4 sentence better conveyed the purpose of this chapter which is to give principles of worship. Also, new Chapter 49 has to do with attitude for worship. The sentence about the family in worship does not properly fit the chapter on attitude.
6. 47-9 is deleted from this chapter and will be expanded to be the first paragraph in new Chapter 50, the Elements of Public Worship.
7. It was thought desirable to stay consistent with our other standards and use "Christian Sabbath" as the primary term and "The Lord's Day" as a secondary term.
8. The same as 7.
9. A change for better reading, replace "as" with "so."
10. The entire paragraph is changed, hopefully improved for clarity. For instance, secret and private prayer is for a person and not a family. However, the paragraph begins by addressing every person and family.
11. It was the thinking of your committee that this chapter dealt with the attitude of people in coming and participating in the worship of God.
12. As stated in note 5, the last sentence of 49-4 is placed in the middle of 47-7.
13. Chapter 50 is a new chapter bringing all the elements of public worship together.
14. The first sentence is taken from 47-9 in the present *Directory of Worship*. The second sentence is added to handle those areas not particularly addressed by Scripture.
15. The words "or by some other person" are taken from present 50-2 and 50-2 is deleted in order to remove an apparent contradiction and redundancy.
16. This subtitle is used to address the element rather than the constituent parts.
17. This is done for the sake of consistency with family worship on the Sabbath (48-7) because of the double use of the three terms in Scripture (Ephesians 5:19, Colossians 3:16) (never are the two mentioned without the third), and because the simple reading of and subsequent exegesis of the Scriptures warrants the three to remain together (in our opinion). A great deal of time and study went into this point, and we believe with no undue presupposition or forced logic.
18. This follows from note 17.
19. The wording is changed to emphasize the act of singing rather than the content.
20. This particular chapter from the present *Directory* is rather drastically changed in new 50-4. 47-6 states the principle that God has not prescribed a fixed order of worship. The present chapter comes extremely close to doing that very thing. It is the thought of your committee that the PCA does not want anything that resembles a prayer book. Therefore the need was felt to change the tone of the chapter from a subtle order of worship to a chapter on prayer. Also, the present chapter is extremely long and cumbersome. We have tried to make it more succinct and usable.
21. We have tried to simplify the long paragraph 52-2 in the present *Directory*. This is an attempt to construct a meaningful paragraph out of its periphrastic predecessor.
22. Many of the Directories of Worship of other Reformed churches include a statement about the benediction.
23. It is thought by your committee that this expanded title better describes the chapter.
24. This is new ground. But since the first paragraph 50-1 mentions oaths and vows (and present 47-9 mentions oaths), there should be some commentary on it as an element of worship.
25. The Committee believed examples should be stated.

#### COMMENT:

The above partial report which is being brought to the General Assembly has its origin in a recommendation that was adopted by the Seventh General Assembly regarding the temporary statement which serves as a preface to the *Directory of Worship*.

Little or no progress has been made each year since the Seventh Assembly. Each year, the General Assembly has authorized the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to continue

working on the matter. This year, it was concluded that a fresh beginning might be helpful. The problem was therefore assigned to a study committee made up entirely of new members to the Sub-Committee. In this fashion, the assignment might be approached without the presuppositions and, perhaps, prejudices that had hindered progress in the past.

The Sub-Committee was generally pleased with the progress made by the new study committee. And, it was decided that the partial report should be brought to the Assembly for its information. It needs to be understood that this is not a final proposal. The report is being brought to the attention of the Assembly and the church for reaction and comment.

#### RECOMMENDATIONS CONTINUE

9. That *BCO* 13-2 be amended to read:  
 "A minister shall be required to hold his membership in the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he resides, unless there are reasons which are satisfactory to his presbytery why he should not do so. When a minister labors outside the geographical bounds of, or in a work not under the jurisdiction of, his presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to his presbytery."
10. That 5-2.b.3.b and c of the Manual of Operations for the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business be amended to read:  
 "3.b. Any advice given by the Sub-Committee must be in writing and must be reported to the next Stated Meeting of the General Assembly. The General Assembly shall take whatever action it shall determine proper regarding the advice of the Sub-Committee.  
 3.c. If two parties are in conflict, such advice will be binding on both parties until the next Stated Meeting of the General Assembly. The decision enacted by the General Assembly shall be binding on the parties involved."
11. That 5-2 of the Manual of Operations for the SCJB be amended to read:  
 "5-2. Functions:  
 a. The Sub-Committee shall not initiate any matters of substantive change unless directed to do so by the General Assembly, but shall point out needs that arise. The philosophy shall be studiously maintained that the lower courts will be expected to initiate any such actions.  
 b. At the General Assembly: (no changes)  
 c. Between General Assemblies:  
 The Sub-Committee shall  
 (1) Carry out any work assignment directed by the General Assembly.  
 (2) (unchanged, except that it is presently sub- paragraph (1).)  
 (3) (unchanged, except that it is presently sub- paragraph (2).)  
 (4) When requested to, interpret the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, the Bylaws, the Rules for Assembly Operations, and the Minutes of the General Assembly.  
 d. When the Sub-Committee shall be required to make a study of any matter of a theological nature, it shall be able to use learned consultants from the Church at large. The Sub-Committee will attach to its minutes a digest of the advice received.
12. That the following temporary guidelines be used by the judicial commissions of the Eleventh General Assembly with a view to further improvement and development as a "Manual for Judicial Commissions" to be incorporated in the Rules for Assembly Operations.  
 (Note: The Sub-Committee on Judicial Business is recommending that the Committee of Commissioners propose this recommendation to the General Assembly prior to the appointment of the judicial commissions elected by the Assembly.)

#### TEMPORARY GUIDELINES FOR JUDICIAL COMMISSIONS

1. The General Assembly finds the appeal/complaint in order and appoints a commission to adjudicate the matter.
2. The convener calls the commission to meet at a time and place specified, citing both parties to be present.
3. The convener calls the commission to order, constituting the commission with prayer offered by a member of the commission.
4. The commission shall organize itself by:
  - a. the election of a chairman
  - b. the election of a clerk
  - c. the enrollment of the commission and the certification of a quorum.
  - d. the announcement by the chairman that the court (*i.e.*, the commission) is about to pass to the consideration of the case, enjoining the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of the court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage. See *BCO* 32-12.

5. The entire record of the case shall be read, except those parts omitted by the consent of both parties.
  6. If the court finds the record to be incorrect or defective, it may remit the matter to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record.
  7. The appellant/complainant shall present his opening argument.
  8. The appellant/respondent shall present his opening argument.
  9. The commission members shall pose such inquiries as may be desired to clarify the case.
  10. The appellant/respondent shall give his closing argument.
  11. The appellant/complainant shall give his closing argument.
  12. The commission may go into executive session.
  13. Opportunity shall be given each member of the commission to express his opinion.
  14. The vote shall then be taken, without further debate, on each specification, in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?"
  15. If no specification of error is sustained by majority vote, the commission shall, upon motion, vote to confirm the decision of the lower court.
  16. If any or all of the specifications are sustained by majority vote, the commission shall proceed to vote to:
    - a. reverse the judgment/decision of the lower court in part or in whole.
    - b. send the case back for a new trial.
  17. If the court thinks it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action which shall become a part of its record of the case.
  18. Any member or members dissenting from the majority are entitled to submit a dissent.
  19. The commission shall prepare a full report of its proceedings which shall be read and approved by the commission.
  20. The commission shall adjourn with prayer.
  21. The commission shall divide its report to the Assembly, as follows:
    - a. There shall be a report on the case in the following or similar format:
      - I. Statement of the Facts
      - II. Statement of the Issue(s)
      - III. Judgment of the Case—as to the specifications complained against or appealed.
      - IV. Appendix: An Explanatory Opinion (if desired) and/or Amends This report shall be presented with the motion that it be regarded and treated as the action and judgment of the court. When the report is adopted by the Assembly, it shall be printed in the body of the Minutes of that Assembly.
    - b. There shall be a full report of the minutes and proceedings of the commission, which when received by the Assembly, shall be printed in the Appendix of the Minutes of that Assembly.
13. That the General Assembly allow the SCJB to continue the study of guidelines for debating judicial commission reports under *BCO 15-3* and to report to the Twelfth General Assembly.
14. That the General Assembly reconsider the advisability of establishing Executive Committees.
- GROUND:**
1. The use of executive committees tends naturally to concentrate the decision making process in the hands of a small number of people. This is not consistent with the philosophy underlying the constitutional documents.
  2. Most of the Committees and Agencies\* of the General Assembly have no apparent need or desire to use executive committees. Of the few committees which have expressed a possible desire to do so, none have demonstrated either a clear need, or that the benefits outweigh the disadvantages. (\*The prior guidelines adopted regarding Joining and Receiving exempt Covenant Theological Seminary and Covenant College from the effect of this recommendation.)
15. (To be proposed if the General Assembly determines to allow the use of Executive Committees.)  
That the Bylaws be amended by adding a new Article V and by renumbering present Articles V through VIII and VI through IX respectively. The new Article V shall read:
- \*\*V. Article V. Executive Committees.
- Section 1. It is the expressed intention of these Bylaws that the affairs of the Corporation be conducted as much as possible through the functioning of full Committees, Boards, and Agencies appointed by the General Assembly. However, any of these Committees, Boards, Agencies may petition the General Assembly, through the appropriate Committee of Commissioners, for authorization to form an Executive Committee to conduct urgent interim business of the full Committees, Boards, and Agencies, showing good cause for its request.
- Section 2. Executive Committees, if used, shall function only in accord with the following provisions:

- a. Executive Committees shall be composed of at least one-third (1/3) of the members of the full Committee, Board or Agency. Two-thirds (2/3) of the members of the Executive Committee shall constitute a quorum.
  - b. Executive Committee meetings shall be in addition to regularly scheduled meetings of the full Committee, Board or Agency as prescribed by these Bylaws or by the General Assembly, and shall not be used as a substitute for them.
  - c. Executive Committee actions shall not be final until reviewed and approved by the full Committee, Board or Agency at its next regular meeting. Minutes of the Executive Committee meetings shall be attached to, or made an integral part of, the Minutes of the full Committee for submission to the General Assembly.
16. That the assignment to study provisions of the MTW Manual regarding the calling of missionaries for revision as amendments to the *BCO* be recommitted to the SCJB for another year for study in consultation with MTW with a report to be made to the twelfth General Assembly.
17. That the General Assembly approve the following report of the SCJB with regard to the Minutes of Western Carolinas Presbytery and accept it as the action of the General Assembly: (the following minutes are extracts from the Minutes of the SCJB, July 17, 1982, and March 18 and 19, 1983).
1. "A convening meeting of the Permanent Sub-committee on Judicial Business was held by conference call, July 17, 1982, ....  
"Without objection, the chairman made the following work assignment in regard to the items of business.....
  - "d. TE Snapp, chairman, and RE Wells:...#15 (Review the Minutes of Western Carolinas Presbytery)."
  2. "In accordance with the action of the Sub-committee on Judicial Business (see Minutes, February 12, 1983, VII, J),.... the Sub-committee met for a Stated Meeting at the Airport Howard Johnsons, Atlanta, Georgia, March 18 and 19, 1983.  
"TE Snapp presented the report of the study committee. The report was adopted with the recommendation that Western Carolinas Presbytery be directed to meet in a special meeting to rectify the entire matter with reference to Exception #1 (1/20/81 Minutes—p. 5 MUS report, paragraph 2, line 6; and 4/25/81 Minutes, MUS report, page 2, line 7ff), and to report their action to the Eleventh General Assembly in accordance with the Rules for Assembly Operations."  
Minutes approved without notation or exception: September 16, 1981.  
Minutes approved with notations: November 17, 1981.  
Minutes approved with exception:
    1. January 20, 1981, p. 5, MUS report, paragraph 2, line 6, and;
    2. April 25, 1981, page 2, MUS report, line 7ff.  
No evidence that supply pastor at Mt. Celso was ever examined by presbytery. No mention is made of the renewal of supply relationship, assuming the supply pastor had been examined by the presbytery.
    3. August 15, 1981: In the report of the Committee on Administration that met August 8, 1981, it is reported that TE Taylor met with the Committee on Administration regarding the complaint against him that was discussed as the next Presbytery meeting with the possibility that the recommendation of the Committee was influenced.
    4. No evidence that the exceptions to the 1980 Minutes had been corrected. These exceptions are recorded in the M9GA, p. 147: "21. Western Carolinas—January 15, 1980, p. 9, No. 4 - Allowed stated supply to continue serving a church longer than one year without the request of the session or review of Presbytery — December 18, 1980—purpose of the called meeting not stated."
    5. No directory of presbytery is provided.
    6. No roll of presbytery is provided.
    7. No list of candidates is provided.
    8. No list of licentiates is provided.
    9. No copy of standing rules is provided.
18. That the Rules for Assembly Operations be amended as follows:  
Item I. Adopt a new Chapter IX, which shall read:  
"IX. The Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries.  
9-1. It is the right and the duty of the General Assembly to review, at least once a year, the records of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America. (*BCO* 40-1)  
9-2. In order to facilitate a careful performance of this right and duty, the General Assembly shall assign the responsibility to a committee, which shall be known as the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries. The operation of this committee shall be considered a General Assembly expense.

- 9-3. The Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries shall be comprised of one representative from each presbytery elected by the presbytery in the manner set forth in *BCO* 14-1-11 for the election of the Nominating Committee. A person who is serving as a member of or on the staff of one of the permanent committees, subcommittees, or boards of the General Assembly shall not be ineligible to serve on this committee.
- 9-4. The Committee shall be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly, usually at the same time during which the Committees of Commissioners shall be meeting.
- 9-5. A chairman and vice-chairman for the following year shall be elected by the committee from members who shall be serving the second year of their term.
- 9-6. The Committee shall assemble at the proper time in its assigned room, elect a secretary, and, if desired, someone to give the report, appoint such subcommittees as may be necessary, and begin its work in accordance with *BCO* 40-2ff. and as set forth in this chapter.
- 9-7. The chairman of the Committee, or a member of the Committee elected for the purpose, shall present the report of the Committee to the Assembly.
- 9-8. The report of the Committee shall be concise. It shall include the following:
1. A list of the Minutes, by Presbyteries, received by the Committee.
  2. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes, if any.
  3. A report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery.
  4. Any recommendation to the Assembly. A statement of the division of the vote on each recommendation shall be included. Any recommendation which may affect the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.
  5. A list of members present.
- 9-9. The completed report of the Committee shall be prepared and handled in the same manner as reports of the Committees of Commissioners as set forth in *RAO* 8-11.
- 9-10. No partial report of the Committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.
- 9-11. Guidelines for the submission and distribution of the Minutes of Presbyteries.
1. The Stated Clerk of each presbytery is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three (3) copies of all the minutes that are to be reviewed.
  2. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall ordinarily include the minutes of all presbytery meetings that have been held up to seventy-five (75) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly (see *BCO* 40-1).
  3. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall be mailed to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly not less than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly.
  4. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, in consultation with the Chairman of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries, is to distribute copies of the minutes to the members of the Committee no later than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly in such a manner that at least two members of the Committee shall read the minutes of each Presbytery.
  5. The members of the Committee are to read the minutes assigned to them, to prepare a report concerning each set of minutes utilizing a form provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee.
- 9-12. The Stated Clerks of the presbyteries, or their representatives, are to be prepared to meet with the Committee to answer questions and to clarify any discrepancy possible. Any discrepancy that is in substance an exception (see 9-13) shall always be reported to the Assembly.
- 9-13. Guidelines for Examining Presbytery Minutes (same as present 8-17 except as follows).
1. unchanged, except that (a) should have attached a citation which should read (see *BCO* 40-2).
  2. unchanged
  3. omit and renumber
  4. unchanged
  5. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose and approved by the Assembly, shall meet the requirement of this section. After action by the Assembly, the original shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file, one copy shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the particular presbytery, and a second copy shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder and shall be retained by the Stated Clerk between Assemblies.
  6. unchanged.
  7. unchanged.
  8. unchanged.
- 9-14. Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes (same as present 8-16 except as follows).
1. The Minutes of Presbytery shall be kept in a lock-type record book or if printed, be bound. In either case, the pages shall be numbered.

2. The Minutes of Presbytery should be neat and legible and shall be printed, typewritten, or reproduced from typewritten masters.
- 3-8. unchanged.
9. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery is responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Presbytery. He is responsible for presenting to The General Assembly for its review all the Minutes of the Presbytery which have been approved by the Presbytery and which have not been previously reviewed by the General Assembly. If a Presbytery has its Minutes bound at regular intervals, Minutes of meetings which were held before the time set in 9-11 may be submitted as reproductions of the typewritten originals.
10. At least once a year, the Minutes of the Presbytery should include a copy of the Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes and a copy of the report received from the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly concerning the Minutes reviewed by the Assembly.
  - Item 2. Add to 8-1 in line 2 (p. 367, M9thGA) after "except reports of" and before "Ad Interim Committees," "The Committees on Review and Control of Presbyteries and".
  - Item 3. Remove from 8-1, the listing of a Committee of Commissioners for Review and Control of Presbyteries (item 10) and renumber the remainder.
  - Item 4. Remove 8-15. Review of Presbytery Minutes. (adopted by Tenth General Assembly.)
  - Item 5. Remove 8-16. Guidelines for Examining Presbytery Minutes.
  - Item 6. Remove 8-17. Guidelines for Examining Presbytery Minutes.
  - Item 7. Renumber present IX, X, XI, and XII, respectively, as X, XI, XII, and XIII."

By consensus the recommendation was that implementation would include the appointment of a convener for the first year by the moderator of the General Assembly.
19. That Case #1, a complaint of TE Robert L. Reymond, *et al.*, against Illiana Presbytery, be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case.
20. That Case #2, a complaint of RE Val H. Barleman, Jr., *et al.*, against the Presbytery of the Ascension, be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case.
21. That Case #4, a complaint of TE Bruce R. Finn against Delmarva Presbytery, be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case.
22. That Case #5, a complaint of TE George W. Knight, III, *et al.* against St. Louis Presbytery be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case.
23. That Case #1, a complaint of RE Stark P. Wilbor, *et al.* against North Georgia Presbytery, be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case.
24. That Case #9, improperly styled as an appeal from the Session of the Village Chapel Presbyterian Church, be received as a complaint, therefore the action of Eastern Carolina Presbytery against which the complaint is lodged is not suspended (see *BCO* 43-2); and that the complaint not be found in order for lack of supporting reasons (see *BCO* 43-4; 42-4).
25. That Case #11, a complaint of TE Erwin Morrison against Philadelphia Presbytery, be found in order and that a judicial commission be elected to adjudicate the case.
26. That the Interim Advice of the SCJB in response to Reference 1 from the Session of the New Life Presbyterian Church of Charlotte, North Carolina, dated July 2, 1982, be ratified.
 

"It is the opinion of the Subcommittee on Judicial Business that it would be improper for the Subcommittee to predetermine matters regarding which a complaint has been filed or about which a Commission has been appointed; therefore, the Permanent Subcommittee on Judicial Business refers the matter to the Judicial Commission of Central Carolina Presbytery." (Note: See also Recommendation 31).
27. That the following interim advice of the SCJB in response to Reference 2 from Gulf Coast Presbytery, dated October 16, 1982, be ratified:
 

QUESTION 1: "Is the Presbytery denied the right to examine a man and to judge him to be in error or heretical on the basis of Chapter 19 of the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, and particularly on the basis of Chapter 19, paragraph 4?"

No. the judicial decision of the Tenth General Assembly did not deny this right of the Presbytery. Such a judgment should be supported by specific evidence so that the error or heresy might be demonstrated and proved. It should be noted that both judicial decisions and *in these* statements are alike in that they are interpretation of God's Word made by a court of the Church. While they do not supersede the Constitution, they must be submitted to unless they contradict the Constitution and the Word. It has only recently been discovered that the *Minutes of the Seventh General Assembly* are incorrect on page 115. Recommendation 22, paragraph c, should read:

"That the General Assembly affirm that no particular view of the application of the judicial law for today should be made a basis for orthodoxy or excluded as heresy in so far as this view is in accord with paragraph a above."

Paragraph a., which is cited, reads:

"That since the term 'theonomy' in its simplest definition means 'God's Law', the General

Assembly affirms the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chapter 19, and *Larger Catechism*, Questions 93-150, as a broad but adequate definition of theonomy."

QUESTION 2: "Are all views defining themselves by the term 'theonomy' excluded as a basis for examination for licensure or ordination?"

The Statement of the Seventh General Assembly notes that theonomy has varying definitions.

"There is no single well-defined school of thought known as 'Theonomy'. The term simply means 'God's law'. Great difficulties arise in defining the term in our present theological climate because it has been used in a great variety of ways by thinkers as liberal as Paul Tillich and as conservative as Herman Ridderbos." (*M7GA*, p. 194.)

Neither the Statement of the Seventh General Assembly on "theonomy" nor the judicial decision of the Tenth General Assembly eliminated views of "theonomy" from theological examinations. No view of the application of the judicial law contrary to *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chapter 19, paragraph 4, is acceptable.

QUESTION 3: "Are all views of the applicability of God's judicial law for today to be regarded as acceptable in the Presbyterian Church in America?"

All views of the application of the judicial law not contrary to *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chapter 19, paragraph 4, are to be regarded as acceptable within the Presbyterian Church in America.

QUESTION 4: "How is the directive that Gulf Coast is 'to give direct guidance to Mr. Fell concerning any deficiencies of theology in reference to specific Biblical and confessional matters prior to his examination for ordination' to be related to current procedures prescribed in the *BCO* concerning examination for ordination?"

The judicial decision of the Tenth General Assembly was not intended to add to the normal procedures, but simply to remind the Presbytery of its ordinary responsibilities of candidate oversight (see *BCO* 18-1, 18-4, and *M9GA*, page 142) Only the one year of licensure requirement of the new procedures has been exempted for candidates or seminarians already in process.

QUESTION 5: "Are the penal sanctions of the judicial laws of the Old Testament, such as those found in Deuteronomy 13, part of the general equity and, therefore, are they to be applied today as they were to the State of Israel, assuming the government was a righteous government according to the truth of God?" Principles which may be drawn from the judicial laws of the Old Testament are part of the general equity of the law. However, it may or may not be proper to state that the penal sanctions must be carried out in the express manner as set forth, as in the given reference, in Deuteronomy 13.

28. That Reference 3 from the Session of the First Presbyterian Church of Dothan, Alabama, be answered by reference to the proposed amendment to *BCO* 24-9 (see Recommendation 3) and the following response:

"Inasmuch as the phrase 'retaining full privileges of his office' in *BCO* 24-9 could be interpreted to mean that the elder or deacon emeritus could exercise the right to vote, the SCJB is recommending that the Eleventh General Assembly amend *BCO* 24-9 to provide that the elder or deacon emeritus may attend session or deacon meetings respectively, and may participate fully in the discussion; but may not vote."

29. That the request stated in the letters of the Sessions of the Olathe Presbyterian Church in America, Olathe, Kansas, and the Bible Presbyterian Church, Merrill, Wisconsin, grouped as Reference #4, that the appropriate General Assembly committee consider the different exegeses of Scripture concerning divorce be answered in the negative.

GROUNDS:

1. *Westminster Confession of Faith*, XXIV, VI, is clear that only "adultery, or such wilful desertion as can no way be remedied by the church, or civil magistrate," are lawful grounds for divorce.
2. There is ambiguity as to exactly what constitutes "wilful desertion".
3. Neither party has exhausted proper constitutional process to resolve the conflict (see *BCO* 32-9, 40-5).
4. Both parties should be referred to the report of the RPCES Study Committee on Divorce and Remarriage (*Documents of Synod: Study Papers and Actions of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod—1965-1982*, pp. 199—204) and the report of the Ad-Interim Theological Committee on Divorce (*M7GA*, 7-42, p. 106ff).

30. That the interim advice of the SCJB to Reference 5 from Grace Presbytery regarding *BCO* 18-7 and dual candidacy be ratified:

"The first sentence of *BCO* 18-7, 'The Presbytery may, upon application of the candidate, give a certificate of dismission to another Presbytery', would indicate that the purpose of the provision in the whole paragraph is to allow the candidate to become a candidate of another Presbytery while retaining membership in his home church. This paragraph does not allow for 'dual candidacy,' although *BCO* 19-1 and 19-5 allow for multiple licensure. Approval of both presbyteries is required, first of all, for

dismissal by the Presbytery of the home church; and secondly, for proper reception by the receiving Presbytery. The provisions of *BCO* 18-2 indicate "Every applicant for the ministry must put himself under the care of Presbytery, which should ordinarily be the Presbytery that has jurisdiction of the church of which he is member." Only one Presbytery should have jurisdiction. "No man can serve two masters."

31. That the interim advice to Reference 6 from Central Carolina Presbytery, dated January 26, 1983, be ratified:

I. General Observations:

1. The situation in Central Carolina Presbytery regarding matters at New Life Presbyterian Church is extremely confusing.
2. The record of the case, as submitted (on January 26, 1983), is incomplete.
3. Serious errors seem to have been committed by all parties concerned.
4. The Session of New Life Presbyterian Church appears to have violated the intent of the *BCO* in suspending and removing members from the roll.

II. Advice (Binding on parties in conflict until the Eleventh General Assembly):

1. That Central Carolina Presbytery suspend the Session of the New Life Presbyterian Church; assume original jurisdiction of the New Life Presbyterian Church as soon as possible and until the Eleventh General Assembly with a view to maintaining the spiritual, physical, and fiscal integrity of the New Life Presbyterian Church; and enjoin all members of the New Life Presbyterian Church to fulfill their membership vows of faithful attendance and financial support.
2. That the Session and congregation of New Life Presbyterian Church take no action until directed by Central Carolina Presbytery or a commission of that Presbytery as of February 12, 1983.

III. Recommendation to the Eleventh General Assembly:

1. That a judicial commission be appointed to adjudicate all related matters, including Reference 6, Case 6, Case 8, and Case 10, and make final disposition of all related questions; AND

That Case 6, a complaint of TE David Alexander; Case 8, a complaint of TE Jack Eubanks, *et al.*; Case 10, a complaint of David Lockwood, *et al.*; and Case 12, a complaint of TE Jack Eubanks, *et al.*; against Central Carolina Presbytery be found in order and be referred to the judicial commission elected to adjudicate Reference 6 and related questions.

Note: Case 6 and Case 10 have technical problems of form: TE Alexander's status as a complainant is uncertain and the complaint may have been premature in that it was filed against the action of a commission that had not yet reported to presbytery (see *BCO* 15-1); and Case 10 was undated.

However, in view of the complexity of the matter (the record of the case filed with Reference 6 has about two hundred pages of documents), the eliminating of any materials for technical reasons would render the record incomplete and might possibly be prejudicial.

32. That the interim advice of the SCJB to Reference 7 from the Session of the Village Chapel Presbyterian Church in America of New Bern, North Carolina, be ratified:

Regarding questions one through six (of the letter dated March 1, 1983.): it would be improper for the SCJB to respond to questions that may properly be redressed through complaint or review and control of Presbytery.

Regarding question seven: Congregational meetings may be called for other purposes than stated in the question. *BCO* 25-2 states that a congregational meeting may be called for anything which "may seem for the best interests of the church."

GROUNDS:

1. It was the opinion of the SCJB that the questions in this letter were proposed on the basis of actions that may have been taken by Eastern Carolina Presbytery. Therefore, any answers might have prejudiced proper possible constitutional procedures. If these questions had been completely neutral, answers might have been proposed.
  2. In view of the fact that question seven involved a strict interpretation of the *BCO*, the answer above was proposed.
33. That Overture 1 from Southwest Presbytery regarding *BCO* 25-11 be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the information that the overture involves an amendment to the *BCO* that was rejected by the Tenth General Assembly.
34. That Overture 3 from the Presbytery of Southern Florida regarding an amendment to *BCO* 46-5 be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.

35. That Overture 4 from the Presbytery of Philadelphia regarding a definition of "out of bounds" and presbytery oversight of calls outside of jurisdiction be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with a recommendation that it be answered by reference to *BCO* 20-1 and to the proposed *BCO* amendment in Recommendation 9.
36. That Overture 6 from Oklahoma Presbytery regarding a clarification on *BCO* 10-3 be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that the overture be answered in the negative with reference to *BCO* 10-3.
37. That Overture 7 from Oklahoma Presbytery regarding a *BCO* amendment concerning Presbytery Minutes be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered by Recommendation 18.
38. That Overture 8 from Illiana Presbytery requesting that the General Assembly rescind a portion of the Seventh General Assembly's *in these* statement on "Theonomy" be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered in the negative, with reference to the interim advice of the SCJB on Reference 2 from Gulf Coast Presbytery (see Recommendation 27) and the answer to Overture 9 (see Recommendation 39).

GROUNDS:

1. The record of the Seventh General Assembly's *in these* statement on "Theonomy" in the M7GA was not correct in that a very specific limit regarding acceptable views of "Theonomy" was omitted (see M7GA, 7-49, p. 115, 22c): "in so far as this view is in accord with paragraph a. above." This error was not noted until the SCJB began studying Reference 2.
  2. Presbyteries have the liberty within the parameters of the *Confession of Faith*.
39. That Overture 9 from Gulf Coast Presbytery requesting that the General Assembly rescind the Seventh General Assembly's *in these* statement on "Theonomy" be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that the overture be answered in the negative on the grounds that any further action on this matter should be handled through judicial process.
  40. That Overture 10 from Grace Presbytery regarding an amendment to *BCO* 19-2-C be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered in the negative with reference to *BCO* 21-4.

GROUNDS:

1. As *BCO* 21-4 presently reads, if the amendment proposed by this overture were adopted, it would be possible that a candidate could be ordained without ever being examined before the Presbytery except in the area of theology.
41. That Overture 11 from Grace Presbytery be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that the word "scruple" be changed to the word "reservation."
  42. That Overture 14 from the Presbytery of the Southwest regarding the amendments to *BCO* 8 and 15 proposed by the Tenth General Assembly and sent to the presbyteries for advice and consent be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that the General assembly be advised to reject the proposed amendments; that the whole matter be recommitted to the SCJB for further study in consultation with MTW to report to the Twelfth General Assembly; and that the authorization "to instruct, examine, and license candidates for the gospel ministry in accordance with *BCO* 14-6" (*MIOGA*, 10-91 p. 119) be extended.

GROUND:

1. The Overture from the Presbytery of the Southwest raises serious questions which are not addressed by the proposed amendments.
43. That Overture 15 from the Presbytery of the Southwest regarding *BCO* 13-2 and labor out-of-bounds be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.
  44. That Overture 20 from Calvary Presbytery regarding TE expenses at General assembly be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business.
  45. That Overture 21 from Illiana Presbytery regarding Church Membership be referred to the Committee of Commissioners without recommendation with regard to its substance; and that, if the General Assembly desires such amendments, the matter be referred to the SCJB for refinement.
  46. That Overture 22 from Illiana regarding Membership Vows be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with recommendations with regard to its substance; and that, if the General Assembly desires such an amendment, the matter be referred to the SCJB for refinement.
  47. That Overture 25 from Great Lakes Presbytry regarding an election of Ruling Elder Commissioners to Presbytery by Presbytery be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with a recommendation that it be answered in the negative on the grounds that 1) the proposed amendment may contradict paragraph 2 of *BCO* 13-1 which makes provision for multiple RE representation elected by the churches; and 2) the proposal does not allow sessions to choose their commissioners.

48. That Overture 26 from Great Lakes Presbytery concerning corresponding and visiting brethren be referred to the committee of Commissioners with the recommendation that the overture be answered in the negative on the ground that the current provisions of *BCO* 13-12 are adequate and allow Presbyteries to seat whomsoever they will.
49. That the following interim advice in regards to Reference 8 from the Sessions of the Lakeshore and Providence Presbyterian Churches regarding the relation of the interim advice in regard to Reference 6 (see Recommendation 31) to the business of a called meeting of Central Carolina Presbytery be ratified:  
 "It was the intention of the SCJB in recommending that the Eleventh General Assembly appoint a judicial commission to adjudicate all related matters that the entire matter be held in abeyance until the Eleventh General Assembly; and that the SCJB advises Central Carolina Presbytery that the members of NLPC who may have been improperly dismissed should be considered members of NLPC pending final adjudication, that Central Carolina Presbytery could dissolve the pastoral relationship under most extraordinary circumstances in a clear case for the good of the church, but that the SCJB believes it is not advisable or proper at this time to dissolve the relationship. Central Carolina Presbytery is to note in the interim advice of the SCJB, February 12, 1983, that the Presbytery is to 'enjoin all members of the NLPC to fulfil their membership vows of faithful attendance and financial support.'"
50. That the following advice to the Stated Clerk regarding the General Assembly's "review" of Covenant Theological Seminary be ratified:  
 "It is the understanding of the SCJB that the word "review" (see *M9GA*, 9-43, III, J, 5, i, p. 100) in the Joining and Receiving Agreement means that the General Assembly has the final responsibility in regards to decisions relating to Covenant Theological Seminary."  
 (NOTE: see also Recommendation 51)
51. That the Eleventh General Assembly direct the COA to establish guidelines for a working relationship and due process between Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary and the courts of the PCA. The study should be done in consultation with the boards of Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary.
52. That the following interim advice given to Southwest Presbytery in relation to Reference 7 concerning Presbytery approval of changes in the terms of ministers' calls be ratified:  
 "BCO 20-1 indicates that Presbytery must approve the call of a pastor. The call establishes the relationship of the pastor to the calling body. The *BCO* is silent concerning amending the call; however, in as much as the initial relationship must be approved by Presbytery, it would follow that if any changes are made in the original call, the Presbytery would necessarily have to approve the changes in the call for the protection of both the pastor and the calling body."
53. That Overture 28 from Central Florida Presbytery regarding procedures for voting on *BCO* amendments be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered in the negative on the ground that the proposal could result in greater confusion and contradiction if one portion of related amendments failed and another portion passed.
54. That Overture 29 from St. Louis Presbytery regarding an advisory editorial committee be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the recommendation that it be answered in the negative on the ground that several previous efforts to write broad revisions to the *BCO* have been rejected whereas specific changes have often been approved.
55. That Communication 3 from New River Presbytery concerning confessional subscription be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business without recommendation.
56. Recommendation 56. That Overture 34 from Central Carolina Presbytery regarding the amendment of *BCO* 24 be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business with the information that the General Assembly has taken action previously on the matter (see *M7GA*, 7-41, III, 27, page 105; and *M8GA*, 8-88, V, 12, page 118).
57. Recommendation 57. That Overture 35 from Central Carolina Presbytery regarding an amendment of *BCO* 13 be answered in the negative on the ground that it is not timely because of a pending judicial case before the Assembly. Should the Assembly determine that such a provision is desirable, the matter should be referred back to the Sub-committee on Judicial Business for improvement of language and provisions of the amendment.

## APPENDIX I

### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### INTRODUCTION

The remarkable thing about the time between the Tenth and the Eleventh General Assemblies is "the unity of the spirit through the bond of peace." Ephesians 4:3. Through actions taken by Synod, Assembly and the presbyteries of two denominations one body was created which, in its home mission enterprise, has operated as though it has always been one! In the task of preparing "God's people for works of service, so that the body of Christ may be built up . . .", there has been a great measure of success as will be shown by this report. Our gratitude is to God and we humbly look to Him as we seek "the full measure of perfection found in Christ."

**I. The Committee** — It is important that the Assembly understand the organization of its Committee on Mission to North America if it is to understand the various functions of the Committee, how they relate to each other, their accomplishments and their consumption of the Assembly's resources. The Committee now has 14 members and two alternates. It also has had, in the last year, eight subcommittee members representing the two Boards whose ministries were accepted by this Assembly. We have, therefore, been able to divide the ministries of the Committee on Mission to North America among three General Service Subcommittees and five Specialized Service Subcommittees. There are under General Service: a) church planting, b) ethnic church planting, c) administration, finance and long-range planning. Under Specialized Service there are: a) evangelism, b) works of mercy, c) Five Million Fund, d) campus ministries, e) the chaplaincies. Each of the 24 men assigned to the Committee on MNA serves on one General Service Subcommittee and one Specialized Service Sub-Committee. Although the volume of our work has grown tremendously in the last few years, this organization pattern permits us to complete all of our work in the usual two days allotted for each Committee meeting. It should be made clear that no subcommittee makes a final decision but only recommends actions to be taken by the full Committee.

**II. Administration and Office** — The functional positions of our key staff parallel the structural divisions of our subcommittees. Terry Gyger is the Coordinator of Church Development and works with the Subcommittee on Church Planting. Dwight Linton is our Coordinator of Special Ministries and works with both the Ethnic Church Planting Subcommittee and the Works of Mercy Subcommittee. Philip Clark, the Coordinator of the Committee on Mission to North America, together with Cecil Brooks, Coordinator of Church Relations, work with the Sub-Committee on Administration, Finance and Long-Range Planning. Kennedy Smartt, Coordinator of Evangelism, works with the Subcommittee on Evangelism and Richard Aeschliman, Director of Five Million Fund during 1982, worked with the Five Million Fund Subcommittee. Cecil Brooks now has that duty. Mark Lowrey, Director of Campus Ministries, works with the Campus Ministries Subcommittee and William Leonard, Director of Chaplains and also Director of the Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel, works with our Sub-Committee on the Chaplaincy. Don MacNair was employed by the Committee in 1982, following "J & R", as a full-time internal Consultant (See XIII). The budget, with its functional divisions, should make it easy for the Assembly to relate the cost of each division to its accomplishments. The organization of this report follows the functional divisions of our Committee. In the last year we have moved into larger offices in Executive Square, Decatur, a move which was necessitated by the demands of our enlarged staff and multiple ministries. There are now six office personnel carried under the office portion of the budget.

**III. Church Development** — In 1982 fifty-two ministries, under this heading, were supported by your Committee. At year's end, there were 36. However, that is only a part of the church development picture. The 10th General Assembly approved the MNA — suggested goal of one particular church organized from mission status by each presbytery plus 10 others in each year. As we ended 1982 we had 37 presbyteries and in the year 46 churches were organized from mission status. As we entered 1983 there were, across the Assembly, 97 mission churches and according to our estimate these could produce the required number of particular churches in 1983. We have begun to address key population centers of North America, according to our plan. Some well-established churches of our denomination have contributed significant amounts in order to develop flagship churches in targeted cities. It is our hope that other churches of the Assembly will participate in these strategic developments.

**IV. Special Ministries** — In 1982 this Committee participated in the support of 22 special ministries most of which were with ethnic minorities. At year's end, there were 19. Perhaps the most notable development was the planting of Isaias Uc from Mexico City in the Rio Grande Valley and the planting of Pablo Perez from Mexico City in Dallas, Texas. Possibly as strategic was the employment of David Hamilton to be our consultant for Hispanic ministries in southern California. A Master Plan for the area has been developed and the first Mexican

ministry location in the Los Angeles basin has been targeted. We also report to the Assembly that the Korean Presbytery, received by the last General Assembly, has had some significant first meetings with the help of Dwight Linton and the Assembly's Stated Clerk. The Korean Presbytery has voted to divide into eastern and western for practical reasons and its request will come to this Assembly.

Under the umbrella of Special Ministries are Ministries of Mercy or ministries that are diaconal in nature. A great step forward has been taken in this area through the organization and execution of diaconal conferences within presbyteries. These are informational and training sessions and each presbytery is encouraged to have such a conference. Dwight Linton is available to provide help as requested.

**V. Evangelism** — Following a meeting held during the course of the last General Assembly by some who had a deep concern for the evangelistic emphasis of our Assembly, the committee on Mission to North America established a Department of Evangelism and called The Rev. Kennedy Smartt to be the Coordinator of Evangelism for the General Assembly. Kennedy began his new work on January 1, 1983. One of his first tasks was to prepare for the Pre-Assembly Conference on Evangelism and a second task was to prepare himself to be an advisor and helper to the churches of the Assembly wishing to improve their evangelistic skills and increase their evangelistic fruit. It is not envisioned that Kennedy Smartt will become the Assembly's evangelist or that he will develop a great number of new evangelistic programs. He will help to apply such programs as exist, or which are brought into being, to the needs of our local churches and communities. Kennedy is anxious to be of service to all who will seek his help.

**VI. Campus Ministries** — With the beginning of 1983 Mark Lowrey, who was a consultant in the area of campus ministries in the last year, became a fully employed member of the Assembly's MNA staff. Four men were supported under the campus ministries portion of our budget in 1982 and we have entered 1983 at the same level. However, it is our hope to encourage presbyteries to become involved on the campuses of our great universities and to use Mark Lowrey as a consultant. It is hoped that the Committee will be able to provide seed money to the various presbyteries wishing to develop campus ministries according to the pattern already established by the Reformed University Ministries in Mississippi.

**VII. Chaplain Ministries** — In 1982 the Committee on Mission to North America, being impressed with the rapid increase in the number of PCA chaplains in the armed force, determined to give chaplain ministries greater emphasis and encouragement. To accomplish this it employed, on a part-time basis, The Rev. William Leonard who had served the RPECES for many years and more recently the Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel without remuneration. The PCA now has 28 chaplains on active duty, 32 chaplains in the reserves of the armed forces and one chaplain under the Veterans Administration. Considering that the salaries of these men are paid by the U. S. government, we are provided a great evangelistic outreach at little cost. However, the whole matter of government supported chaplaincies is being seriously challenged in the courts by those who would cut away our religious roots in America and the Assembly needs to be in prayer for the future spiritual needs of our men in uniform. With the joining of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod the viability of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel has been questioned. Only one other denomination holds membership and that denomination could now have its own denominational Commission. We will therefore make a recommendation to this Assembly.

**VIII. Five Million Fund** — The Five Million Fund Loan Committee is now a subcommittee of the Committee on Mission to North America and the MNA Committee has the power of final determination. In 1982 — loans were made to the following churches in the amounts indicated:

Church of the Savior (Williamsville, NY)	\$20,000
Community Covenant (St. Albans, VT)	25,000
Covenant PC (Sun City, AZ)	45,000
Cross Creek PC (Fayetteville, NC)	15,000
Garden Grove Korean PC (Orange, CA)	10,000
Grace PC (Starkville, MS)	5,000
Korean Bethel PC (Chicago, IL)	10,000
Orangewood PC (Orlando, FL)	15,000
Peace PC (Cary, NC)	9,000
Perimeter West PC (Atlanta GA)	20,000
Perimeter PC (Atlanta, GA)	30,000
Providence PC (Savannah, GA)	20,000
Spring Cypress PC (Houston, TX)	25,000
Trinity PC (Asheville, NC)	20,000
Westminster PC (Fort Myers, FL)	20,000
Wildwood PC (Tallahassee, FL)	20,000
Committed to loan but not yet paid	115,000

As our Financial Report will indicate we began 1982 with \$110,087 available for loans and we ended the year with a balance of \$12,307. In 1982 the Five Million Fund received in gifts \$274,444. The Rev. Richard Aeschliman has ably handled the affairs of the Five Million Fund and has sought to increase the funds available

for church building loans. The 5 Million Fund office is preparing to provide other services to our congregations needing buildings. Churches and individuals in the Presbyterian Church in America should be encouraged to keep this vital program in their budgets.

**IX. Church Relations** — In November the Committee voted to appoint a Coordinator of Church Relations and on February 1, 1983 The Rev. Cecil Brooks took up these duties. Cecil will interpret the work of the Committee on Mission to North America to churches and individuals throughout the Assembly and will seek to create a better understanding of compelling needs of the United States and Canada. Cecil will seek the resources the Committee needs to fulfill the mandate given it by the General Assembly. The Assembly is encouraged to pray for Cecil in this new ministry.

**X. New Emphasis, Canada** — With the reception of nine particular churches and four missions in Canada, formerly a part of the RPCEs, by this Assembly, we have been made aware of Canada with its unique opportunities and needs. The MNA staff has studied Canada for the last year and has sought counsel and help from many sources. In August the Alliance of Reformed Evangelicals (ARE) in Quebec asked for PCA help. After the Coordinator met with these true successors of the French Huguenots on two occasions, your committee voted a Five Point Proposal for our involvement in Quebec:

1. That MNA prepare to support a Francophone pastor (organizing pastor, evangelist or minister-at-large) in Quebec in 1983 and add another in 1984.
2. That MNA negotiate with the Presbytery of Eastern Canada (PCA) to name Quebec a mission field for the denomination as a whole. Francophone pastors sent into the province could hold membership in any PCA presbytery providing a call and possibly dual membership when a separate language presbytery, synod or denomination is formed.
3. That the pastor sent could be one of the men already in Quebec working without ordination if received and ordained by a PCA presbytery.
4. That pastors sent to Quebec be itinerated in the PCA in order to acquaint the church with the need and opportunity in Quebec and to raise support for this ministry.
5. Participation in Quebec will be reviewed at two year intervals to evaluate progress, the possibility of a separate presbytery, synod or denomination and to determine next steps.

The Christian Reformed Church is also cooperating with ARE. It should be understood that this committee has not involved the Assembly in any formal organizational relationship but it is working delicately and sympathetically with brethren in Quebec for the evangelization of a province called by one Pope, "the most perfectly Roman Catholic country in the world."

We have also sought to enlarge our Master Plan to include all of Canada. We have identified 25 centers of Canada using the criteria published in our 1982 plan. There are five major city consortiums each having a population of well over 500,000 inhabitants. Each language area has its world class metropolis, Toronto for the English and Montreal for the French. One half of the cities in our plan are in the province of Ontario, most of them in the southern part, and therefore the more needy areas around Toronto must properly receive our main efforts in the immediate future. We encourage our churches to include representatives from Canada in their missionary conferences and to place MNA efforts in Canada in their missionary budgets.

**XI. Bethany Christian Services** — When, through the process of "Joining and Receiving", the Board of Home Ministries became a part of MNA, the Committee inherited an official relationship with Bethany Christian Services. The 11th General Assembly is asked to ratify and continue this relationship. Bethany Christian Services has branch offices in nine states, most of which are located in the areas of Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Many of our churches and presbyteries already have working relationships with this organization. Bethany is a diaconal ministry that is prepared to perform a specific task. It provides Christian care to young people who are experiencing unplanned pregnancies and helps families, wishing to adopt, in those states where it is licensed. Finally, Bethany addresses the abortion issue from a Christian perspective.

**XII. Response to Overture 19, Tenth General Assembly** — The Presbytery of the southwest overtook the Assembly as follows:

"Whereas, the Mission to the United States Committee has its special interest in church planting, and Whereas, our Denomination does not have a special committee to help organize Churches needing special financial help, and

Whereas, Churches begun with Presbytery's approval, meeting difficulties, should be supported,

Therefore, be it resolved that the General Assembly organize a 'Church Help Fund Committee.'"

This was referred to the permanent Committee on MNA. Your Committee voted at its August 1982 meeting "to reply to the General Assembly with the recommendation that Overture 19 be answered in the negative due to the difficulty of determining which churches are truly in need of financial help, by what criteria help would be offered, and also due to lack of resources."

**XIII. Consultant to MNA** — The Rev. Donald McNair formerly with the Board of National Presbyterian Missions, is now a consultant with our Committee and to our churches. Don's duties are:

1. To serve as a consultant to churches when invited.

2. To lecture at theological seminaries in those areas related to church development and renewal.
3. To participate with the MNA staff, as requested, in the field of church development.
4. To study and encourage the vitalization of the church and the development of church offices.

Don has continued to live in St. Louis and is working out of an office at Covenant Seminary. It is expected, beginning in July of this year, that Don will not have a direct MNA staff relationship, and in January 1984 will not be under salary from MNA but under a consultative fee arrangement with this Committee and others.

**XIV. Miscellaneous** — Our Yearbook will show the phenomenal growth of the Presbyterian Church in America in the year 1982. You will note that many established churches have transferred their membership to presbyteries of the PCA. Your MNA staff continues to act as the hospitality arm of the General Assembly and has traveled widely in order to answer questions and encourage those who are seeking a new denominational relationship. The committee is also seeking the cohesion of our missionary efforts in North America by consistently working with and through our presbytery MNA committees. A recent conference of MNA Committee chairmen representing almost all presbyteries of the PCA fostered a common acceptance of the Assembly's goals, a commitment to reach those goals and an acceptance of a common strategy. Your Committee has also continued the practice of providing extensive training for organizing pastors and a week long training conference was held in March 1983. Your Committee was encouraged by the response from our churches to the Day of Prayer and Fasting for North America and the work of your Committee on Mission to North America. It is our hope that the Assembly will approve an enlarged prayer commitment in 1983 as recommended below.

#### **XV. Recommendations**

1. That the Assembly give thanks to God for the growth given us in the past year, for the unity achieved and for the accomplishment of goals set by the General Assembly.
2. That the Assembly commit itself to the same goal of new church additions in the next year but that it raise its sights to seek a 6% growth in organized churches rather than the 4% in established churches and 10% in newly organized churches accepted by the Assembly last year. Our chief goal is to increase the professions of faith and even the adult baptisms.
3. That the proposed changes in Chapter 5 of the *Book of Church Order*, presented to the 10th General Assembly and acted upon favorably by the 10th Assembly's MNA Committee of Commissioners, be now acted upon and sent to the presbyteries.
4. That additional changes in Chapter 5 of the *Book of Church Order* relating to the nomination of candidates for the session of an organizing church, as voted by the Committee on Mission to North America on March 4, 1983, be now considered:
  - 5-9 (1) "All men of the unorganized church (unless they decline) shall be instructed in the qualifications and work of the office of ruling elder."
  - 5-9 (2) "These men shall be examined by the organizing commission or evangelist concerning their Christian experience, their knowledge and acceptance of the constitutional standards of the Church and their willingness to assume the responsibilities of the office of ruling elder, keeping in mind the qualifications set forth in I Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The commission shall present a list of all who are found qualified to stand for office."
5. That the cooperative agreement with Western Indian Ministries which is now based on the NAE doctrinal statement be approved. Attachments A & C.
6. That the cooperative agreement with International Students, Inc., based also on the NAE doctrinal statement, be approved. Attachments B & C.
7. That the Assembly encourage a season for prayer during the fall months, perhaps one night each week for a month or one day each month for three months, to pray earnestly for God's promotion of each Assembly and Presbytery cause and the evangelistic outreach, spiritual vitality and stewardship of the local congregations; and that the three program committees work together in developing the materials which will both prepare and facilitate this ministry.

The concept of corporate prayer envisioned by this recommendation involves the division of the congregation into prayer cells or units with a leader or coordinator over each. (Many congregations are already so divided and those that are not are encouraged to maintain such cells, once structured, for Bible study, evangelistic outreach, follow up, pastoral care, etc.) Materials should be prepared to help the group know how to pray, specific needs for which to pray (from General Assembly causes to the local church's outreach and stewardship) and how to make the time most meaningful. The materials should include cards for MTW missionaries and MNA church planters as well as specific requests from CE/P, Administration, Covenant College, Covenant Seminary and Ridge Haven. The goal of this season of prayer would be to summon the whole church to the whole ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America.

8. That congregations be encouraged to take a special offering during the Thanksgiving season for the work of your Committee on Mission to North America.
9. That the Assembly approve and give encouragement to our entrance into the mission field of Quebec province Canada.

10. That the Assembly recognize the existence of the Revolving Building fund established by National Presbyterian Missions and accepted by your Committee on Mission to North America in 1982 as a part of the Joining and Receiving agreement. This fund operated by borrowing money from churches and individuals at a certain rate of interest and then loaned those same monies at a slightly higher interest to churches needing funds for building purposes. We recommend that all Revolving Building Fund contracts continue to be honored, and that this Committee be encouraged to continue and develop the RBF as a further alternative for the financing of church buildings.
11. That the Assembly approve Bethany Christian Services and recommend its services to our presbyteries, churches and members.
12. That at the October 1983 meeting of the Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel the Subcommittee on Chaplains of MNA assume the responsibilities this Assembly has previously given to the Joint Commission and be, thereafter, the sole endorsing agent for PCA chaplains.
13. That the Assembly re-elect The Rev. J. Philip Clark to be the Coordinator of the Committee on Mission to North America.
14. That The Rev. Kennedy Smartt be approved as the Coordinator of Evangelism and The Rev. Cecil Brooks be approved as the Coordinator of Church Relations for the Committee on Mission to North America.
15. That at the appropriate time the Assembly approve the budget prepared by the Committee on Mission to North America as it was submitted through the permanent Subcommittee on Stewardship Ministries.

Respectfully submitted by the  
Committee on Mission to North America,  
FRED T. MARSH, CHAIRMAN  
ROBERT C. CANNADA, SECRETARY  
J. PHILLIP CLARK, COORDINATOR

**ATTACHMENT A  
COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN  
THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
AND  
WESTERN INDIAN MINISTRIES, INC.**

This agreement concerns WIM missionary personnel who are members of the Presbyterian Church in America.

1. The appointment of the missionary shall be by both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
2. In the event that the one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
3. All deputation work shall be coordinated by Committee on Mission to North America within the churches of the Presbyterian Church in America in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
4. The committee on Mission to North America shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
5. Western Indian Ministries, Inc., in consultation with Mission to North America concerning major assignments, shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field.
6. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of Western Indian Ministries, Inc., but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to North America.
7. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Western Indian Ministries, Inc.
8. While on the field the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as other Western Indian Ministries missionaries and being subject to the policies and direction of Western Indian Ministries, Inc.
9. The Mission to North America missionary is to have liberty in the full and free presentation of the Gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view. The manner of this presentation on the field shall be subject to the field policies of Western Indian Ministries, Inc.
10. The Mission on the field will initiate planning. Approval shall be by Western Indian Ministries, Inc., after consultation with Mission to North America.
11. While on furlough, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to North America. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to North America to the possible need for the missionary to have additional training or study suggested by Western Indian Ministries.
12. While on furlough the missionary shall be expected to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to North

America within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America. Mission to North America shall assume local arrangements and the expenses of deputation.

13. The missionary shall not solicit constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency and under the policies of Western Indian Ministries.
14. In reference to the financial relationship, the Mission to North America shall receive and receipt all of the missionary's funds and transfer them to the missionary (support) and to Western Indian Ministries (maintenance). This shall be done monthly.

SIGNED:

---

David H. Clark, General Director,  
Western Indian Ministries, Inc.

Date: March 20, 1981

---

James M. Baird, Chairman,  
Committee on Mission to North America  
Presbyterian Church in America

---

J. Philip Clark, Coordinator,  
Committee on Mission to North America  
Presbyterian Church in America

Date: April 1, 1981

September 10, 1982

Our Board at its meeting on August 20, 1982 adopted, without opposition the N.A.E. doctrinal statement as the official doctrinal statement of the Western Indian Ministries, Inc.

There was only a little difference in wording and so they felt that this was the simplest way to go. I trust that this will answer any questions.

Yours in His Grace,  
DAVID H. CLARK, PRESIDENT

**ATTACHMENT B**  
**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO NORTH**  
**AMERICA MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**IN AMERICA WORK WITH INTERNATIONAL STUDENTS, INC.**

**THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.**

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both Mission to North America and International Students, Inc.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of International Students, Inc.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of Mission to North America within the Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. International Students, Inc., will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to North America will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. International Students, Inc., will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
- 10. The Mission to North America missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
- 11. International Students, Inc., affirms for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals' (NAE) Statement of Faith.
- 12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of International Students, Inc.
- 13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of International Students, Inc.
- 14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to North America and also with International Students, Inc.
- 15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to North America. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to North America to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by International Students, Inc. Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for International Students, Inc.
- 16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to North America to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to North America within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to North America coordination.
- 17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
- 18. The financial relationship of the missionary with International Students, Inc., will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to North America, the quota may be set by that agency. Mission to North America will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to International Students, Inc., to be transmitted to the field by that agency. International Students, Inc., will inform Mission to North America of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
- 19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to North America will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

INTERNATIONAL STUDENTS, INC.

\_\_\_\_\_ Title  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Title

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

\_\_\_\_\_ Chairman  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Coordinator

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

**ATTACHMENT C  
NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS  
STATEMENT OF FAITH**

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; they that are saved into the resurrection of life and they are are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

**ATTACHMENT D  
PROPOSED REPLY TO OVERTURE 7, 9TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY,  
REGARDING THE MISSION CHURCH**

**Chapter 5 The Mission Church and the Organization of a Particular Church  
The Mission Church**

**5-1.** A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in paragraph 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others. However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.

**5-2.** Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America.<sup>1</sup> However, if the mission church is located outside the bounds of Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.<sup>1</sup>

**5-3.** The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

- 1) Appoint an Evangelist as prescribed in paragraph 8-6.
- 2) Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
- 3) Appoint a commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church.

**5-4.** At the discretion of the temporary governing body, members may be received into the mission church as prescribed in Chapter 12.<sup>2</sup> These persons then become communicant or non-communicant, non-voting members of the Presbyterian Church in America.

**5-5.** Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.<sup>3</sup>

**5-6.** Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.

**5-7.** It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil government.

Renumber existing paragraphs of Chapter 5.

**Footnotes**

<sup>1</sup>This paragraph assumes the adoption of the *BCO* amendment relative to name of the Committee on Mission to the United States.

<sup>2</sup>It will be Chapter 12, if the Tenth General Assembly approves the amendment adopted and sent down by the Ninth General Assembly.

<sup>3</sup>This paragraph was inserted so that a mission church or a member of a mission church would know where to go for judicial relief.

<sup>4</sup>(As paragraphs 5-8 through 5-11).

## APPENDIX J

### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Eleventh General Assembly is boldly pursuing a course to make the PCA a new force in evangelism in North America. By the consummation of the Joining and Receiving process with World Presbyterian Missions, Inc., Mission to the World has become a new force in evangelism worldwide. With over three hundred long-term missionaries, Mission to the World is now the largest Presbyterian missions agency in the world.

God has blessed us greatly during 1982, a year of economic uncertainties and of challenges to missionary work both at home and abroad. Our Lord Jesus Christ said, "I will build My church." We in Mission to the World are both confident of the fulfillment of our Lord's promise and grateful to Him to be a part in that process.

We are pleased to present this report in the hope that it will bring glory to Christ and encouragement to His church.

#### OVERVIEW

Since the last General Assembly, a major activity of the Committee and staff has been the consummation of the Joining and Receiving process with World Presbyterian Missions, Inc. (WPM). Through much prayer and many hours of hard work, the Committee/Board and the staffs of the two organizations have been integrated into one new organization.

The oversight of former WPM works continues to be handled by the eight-man WPM Advisory Subcommittee with staff assistance of Rev. Nelson Malkus, the former WPM Executive Secretary who is now the Associate Coordinator of MTW. Five of the eight members of this WPM Advisory Subcommittee were elected by the Tenth General Assembly to full membership on the MTW Committee. The harmony with which these men have worked with their PCA brothers and the diligence with which they have coordinated the integration process are a credit to the Holy Spirit's working in the lives of all.

In early 1983, the financial records of the two organizations were fully integrated. By early fall 1983, the Wilmington, Delaware, headquarters of WPM will be closed, and the combined mission will be being run from the Decatur, Georgia, office of MTW.

The immediate enlargement of both our missionary force and our supporting constituency has necessitated an expansion and reorganization of our executive staff. The details of this staff reorganization are covered in the administration section of this report.

The Committee has for a number of years been concerned with the excessive amount of travel being done by Coordinator Reverend Paul McKaughan. Since joining MTW in 1976, Mr. McKaughan has spent approximately one-third of his time abroad attempting to visit each MTW church-planting team each year and each missionary serving under a cooperative agreement as often as possible. Whereas the missionaries felt that they needed more of Paul's time for planning and consultation, the staff and Committee felt that he also needed to be stateside more. As Chief Executive Officer of MTW, our Coordinator not only meets with the Committee and carries out its decisions, but he also manages the staff, oversees the missionary force, represents MTW at both intra- and extra-denominational meetings, pursues his own program of professional training, and attempts to function as a responsible, godly husband, father, and church member.

To solve this problem of a Coordinator stretched too thinly, the Committee is planning in the summer of 1983 to utilize the services of three Area Consultants for the purpose of field visitation. These three men are all former missionaries with years of successful field experience. They are all PCA men who are now serving significant stateside responsibilities but whose summers are free to serve MTW in a consulting role. Each man has an earned doctorate in missiology. While these Area Consultants are in the field with our church-planting teams and fields this summer, Mr. McKaughan will take his one overseas trip for the year and will visit all our teams in a two-month tour.

Serving as Area Consultant for the Far East will be Dr. Roger Lambert, professor of missions at Covenant College. Dr. Paul Long, Sr., chairman of the missions department at Reformed Theological Seminary, will return to a familiar part of the world as Area Consultant for Europe and Africa. The Area Consultant for Central and South America will be Dr. Bill Read, who is currently a church planter and minister-at-large for the Southwest Presbytery under Mission to North America.

Two highlights of the year have been the annual fall retreat for MTW Presbytery Chairmen and the spring briefing for all new field coordinators. The fall retreat was hosted by the Committee just before and during its stated November 18-20 meeting. Special speakers Dr. Larry Poland of Campus Crusade for Christ and Rev. Frank Barker, pastor of Briarwood Church in Birmingham, Alabama, brought messages of inspiration and motivation for missions. Approximately 35 presbytery chairmen and pacesetters in missions from the RPCES

were present. These men heard reports by the combined MTW/WPM senior staffs on everything from Joining and Receiving to short-term missions, and from how to motivate your presbytery to how your contributions are used.

Reporting on this retreat in Covenant Presbytery's *Herald of the Covenant*, Dr. Robert Penny, stated:

'I confess I came away from the meeting with more confidence in our MTW Committee and all its operations, policies, and procedures. I also felt free to ask questions and give input on any matter relating to MTW. I did not see any 'sacred cows.' But everyone seemed to look for the best idea from anyone who had it.'

At the date of the writing of this report, plans are under way for a meeting in late March and early April of all new field coordinators from both MTW and WPM ministries. They will be joined by the three Area Consultants. These key missionary leaders are being invited to Atlanta to meet the leadership of the mission, to fellowship with one another, and to receive the same leadership briefings and training previously given to our veteran field coordinators. It is the desire of the Committee that this important conference will take our combined mission a giant step closer to full, harmonious integration and the establishment of working relationships which will thrust us forward as effective laborers in our Lord's harvest fields.

The MTW Committee has long been concerned that we have not been meeting the goal of the General Assembly with regard to the proportion of our missionaries who are engaged in direct church-planting. The goal is to have 60% of our missionaries as church planters and 40% as support workers. Historically, the percentages have been approximately reversed. In September the Committee directed its chairman to appoint a task force to plan action to meet the goal of 60% church planters. The task force was chaired by Rev. Hank Gundlach and was comprised of the following cross-section of missions leaders — both ruling and teaching elders, both PCA and former RPCES men, and both members and non-members of the MTW Committee:

Rev. Henry Gundlach, chairman  
 Rev. Robert Auffarth  
 Dr. Roger Lambert  
 Dr. Addison Soltau  
 Mr. Gerry Sovereign  
 Mr. Curtis Tanner  
 Dr. Luder Whitlock  
 Mr. Jack Williamson

These eight men met in January with Coordinator Rev. Paul McKaughan and SIMA Coordinator Rev. Jayson Kyle. The report was presented to the Committee at its February meeting and promises to provide the basis for a strong thrust to motivate prospective missionaries to consider a career in church planting overseas.

#### **FIELD REPORTS:**

##### **ACAPULCO CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM**

In 1982, the Maranatha Church grew from 125 to 200 members and now averages over 250 on Sunday. An expansion project just voted on will give seven classrooms instead of four. The El Coloso congregation, now with six baptized families and 25 adults, is beginning a simple structure on three lots adjacent to El Coloso which were donated in November. Our third congregation in Vista Alegre, with six core families from Maranatha, now has regular Tuesday and Sunday night meetings; twenty-five adults are involved. With two missionary families on furlough, La Zapata and El Renacimiento congregations, with six to eight adults in each, have progressed rather slowly. Back in the city, two home Bible study centers have begun with the view of becoming home churches. In these seven centers, a total of about 600 people are involved.

##### **AUSTRALIA**

God has given the following results in our two mission church ministries in Queensland: 6 conversions, 3 Covenant baptisms, 1 believer's baptism, 30,000 leaflets distributed, 5 weekly Bible studies, 4 Sunday School classes, 1 catechism class, 2 youth groups, 28 outreach meeting, 2 seminars, 1 family camp, and 1 youth camp.

Westminster Presbyterian Church — Redbank Plains (Oliver Classen) is two years old, with a constitution just completed. WPC — Centenary Suburbs (Larry Billiter) is still gathering seed families after one year.

Two couples have recently arrived in Perth, W. Australia. John Hunt has filled the pulpit at WPM — Kingsley for six months before starting a theological education program. Bob Scott began a Bible study in N. Morely in December. Sam Larsen joined the team in Brisbane in December.

##### **CHILIE**

Church planting in two areas: (1) Gomez Carreno-Vina del Mar, with Richard Crane — weekly Thursday meetings, averaging 30 in attendance, mostly women, and weekly children's classes with 20-30 in attendance; 5 converts presently meeting in home; under care of Session of Los Placeres Church of Valparaiso: (2) Comuna of Pudahuel, Santiago with Jerry Cross — Sunday School, attendance 35; worship — 50; Women's Society — 12; Young People — 20; Young Adults — 10; 10% drop off in attendance in '82 due to shift in emphasis from evangelism to discipleship and other factors; 12 conversions, 1 adult baptism; 1 licensed assistant and 1 student assistant; property purchased.

John Calvin Seminary in Quillota, with 5 regular and 2 part-time teachers: in transition to new location in Santiago and new scholastic program for purpose of greater outreach and greater impact through wider constituency; properties in Quillota being sold in order to purchase new properties in Santiago.

Theological Education by Extension — John Crane, full-time, and Richard Crane, Jerry Cross, Richard Ramsay part-time plus Chileans: 13 centers, 70-80 students; 13 tutors; 4 courses taught in 1982 under full eight-year program begun in 1979.

Missionaries also labored under National Presbyterian Church in camp programs, presbytery-wide conferences, womens conferences, young people's conferences and short-term institutes.

#### **CHRIST'S COLLEGE**

The year 1982 was a very special year at Christ's College, with the death of the founder, Dr. James R. Graham; the building of a new gymnasium-auditorium; and the establishing of a new board including national members. All the team members have been involved in much personal work with students, especially in opportunities for small group Bible studies. They have seen many come to faith in Christ and have been diligent in follow-up studies with them. They have particularly been encouraged with great progress in the nearby Tzu Chiang Church in which they have been working for several years.

#### **FRANCE CHURCH-PLANTING AND RENEWAL TEAM**

This has been a year of planning and working through long-range strategy for the France team. There has been much interaction with the EREI (Evangelical Reformed Church in France) concerning how they might work together to bring renewal and plant new churches in the Paris, Marseille, and Toulouse areas. The team presented proposed bylaws and a working protocol agreement between the PCA France Team and the EREI to the MTW Committee in February.

The congregation of Gene Boyer's church in Paris has doubled in size. Len and Robin Stewart are heavily involved in language study at this time in Paris and are working with Gene there. Sue Harbille was on furlough about half of 1982, but her ministry with women and young people is growing; Sandy Smith (SIMA) filled in for Sue during her absence. Hugh Wessel has completed his language training and has seen a number of people come to Christ through his ministry. Hugh and Gene have been working closely with the leaders of the EREI. Doug Miller's ministry in Toulouse has been well received; he is working with an outstanding French pastor in the city. Bill Edgar and Peter Jones continue at the seminary in Aix-en-Provence and are excited about the 1982-83 class.

#### **INDIA**

The Children's Home in Bhogpur is currently caring for 360 children of lepers.

Gordon Taylor is manager of the home. During 1982, three children were baptized, six couples were joined in Christian marriage, eight were placed in jobs, and twenty decisions for Christ were registered in a recent convention. A garden, dairy, and poultry flock provide training for the young people and some of the home's food. A new dorm to house 100 plus students is nearing completion.

During David Fiol's furlough, the Home Academy, Bhogpur, is serving 216 children under an Indian headmaster. Recent developments indicate that the important goal of government recognition may be achieved in early 1983. Necessary facilities are being provided toward beginning a high school level program.

Under an Indian manager, the Bhogpur Home Extension, Roorkee, cares for 86 children from poverty-stricken families. About half of the children are from nominal Christian homes. The others are from Hindu, Moslem, and Sikh homes. Five children made definite decisions for Christ during the past year.

Woodstock School, Mussoorie, serves the children of the Taylors and Bruce Fiols.

In the furlough absence of Miss [REDACTED], there has been no other MTW involvement in this fine school.

Training an average of 35 students in a four-year Bible College level curriculum, the Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Dehra Dun, has seen approximately 65 graduates move out into areas of church planting, evangelism and institutional work. Progress is being made toward accreditation with the Asian Theological Association.

#### **JAPAN**

The three ordained missionaries presently on the field are working in three new churches, one of which was started in September, 1982; one is also teaching in the Tokyo Christian Theological Seminary; and together they are conducting nine Bible classes in various areas and preparing several for baptism. The three wives each have a Bible class and are involved in home friendship evangelism; one is also secretary of the PTA of the Christian Academy of Japan, which educated missionary children, while her husband served on the Board, and together they administer the mission's compound of eight residences and are responsible for mission hospitality to many visitors in Japan as well as from overseas. The men are also involved in guest preaching in presbytery churches (Eastern, Tokyo area, has 20 churches/groups; Central—Nagoya, Yokkaichi, Osaka—has 7) and attending presbytery and synod meetings; one was invited also to speak at two missionary conferences. The English Language Evangelism outreach in Yokkaichi is supervised by a missionary with four SIMA young people teaching 120 students weekly, the Gospel being preached to them in Japanese at each weekly session.

**JORDAN**

Our goals as a private tuberculosis sanatorium licensed to practice in Jordan are long-term and relatively well defined. We aim to treat 20 to 40 tuberculous men, women and children in the hospital at a time throughout the year. The average stay is from two to four months as we aggressively try to control their disease and minister to their weary hearts. We treated 113 in-patients and 7359 out-patients in 1982. The last quarter of the year was blessed with maintenance personnel, local staff, and foreign volunteers that enabled us to improve our medical services and make long-needed repairs in our hospital property and plant...goals heretofore not attainable but very necessary in the increasingly sophisticated medical and social climate in Jordan.

**KENYA**

In the Kenya Mission of WPM/MTW there are virtually two teams in action. We will seek to highlight their activities separately.

In the long established rural field, in north Kitui District, there has been this past year a closer cooperation between the Mission and the presbytery leaders through the establishment and functioning of a combined Goals Committee. As the goals have been defined the older pastors have, in a new way, accepted the leadership of the younger men in their church, and the newer ordained missionaries (now four of them at Muruu) have been assigned in a particular "Mission" church with which to work closely.

In the medical clinic the work has been heavy, but with all the daily treatment and many deliveries, significant training work has also been achieved for African helpers, and this has included separate weekly Bible studies for both men and women helpers. Other achievements have been in such areas as the women's presbyterial where a diaconate outreach has been instituted, and in the translation and completion of a new series of Sunday School lesson books in the Kikamba language.

The newer urban work is in the city of Nairobi and has so far centered in the pastoral ministry at Community Presbyterian Church. A significant step in our goals were reached on November 7, 1982, with the move into the new building at Madaraka.

Immediately Sunday attendance swelled from about 65 to twice that number. The Campbells, after their return to Kenya in July, continued to lead in this ministry until December when Randy and Joan Nabors successfully completed their Swahili course and Randy formally took over as pastor. Ruth Campbell, on special cooperative assignment from Lamb's Players in San Diego, worked for five months with a prospering and vigorous young people's fellowship of the church, training them in drama techniques. In the meantime three African men took significant strides forward in their training programs. Charles Esikhaty and Ole Makuku each completed another semester at Scott Theological College while also doing in-training ministry at CPC.

They also completed a holiday seminar in Reformed distinctives under Pastor Nabors.

Ronald Munyithya, who is with his family in the States, successively completed his first semester at Westminster Theological Seminary. During the second half of this year the Dortzbach family relocated from Nairobi to the town of Kyuso, near Muruu Station in Kitui.

**KOREAN MISSION OF THE PCA**

We are most grateful to the Lord for His continued blessing on the efforts of our team. We are happy to report that Phil Henderson is now through his formal language training and Jim Kobb is making unusual progress and even preaching in Korean now.

During the past year, five new churches were built and three tents set up in villages where there has never been a Gospel witness before. Nine places where we were involved have now gone either self-supporting or were turned over to their presbyteries for only local support. Work was started in seven new places. We were involved in five conferences, including two for ministers, two for lay people, and one for young people. Our missionaries were also involved in leadership training in three seminaries.

The Clinic is still working with more than 1,000 TB patients. An average of 72 patients were cared for in the two rest homes throughout the year. An average of 70 patients per day visited the clinic building in town for various kinds of treatments, examinations and drugs (total of 22,202 patient visits). Many came to know the Lord either through their contact at the clinic or in the homes.

**LISBON, PORTUGAL CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM**

We praise the Lord for the work He is doing in Lisbon, Portugal. God has been preparing this formerly Catholic land for the proclamation of the Gospel as never before. Our work here is as of yet small, but we praise our God for the five people who made decisions for Christ in 1982 and over 100 others who have been growing under the team's ministry of the Word. This year God blessed us with three discipling Bible studies, a new Sunday School program, and several new teaching and preaching opportunities.

**PERU**

Homer Emerson came close to his goal of finishing the exegetical check for all books of the Old Testament in Ayacucho Quechua. Three young men graduated from the Lima Evangelical Seminary where George Omerly teaches. Harry Marshall and Bob Woodson conducted five resident Bible Institute sessions of four weeks in Ayacucho and the jungle, and non-resident sessions were held in Lima, the Sierra and the jungle. New churches and groups were formed in each of the five presbyteries. Many new converts were made by means of

preaching, Bible studies, personal witnessing, Christian films, the sale of Bible and literature, and the programs of Radio Amauta. The Stan Peters finished their Spanish language studies of one year duration in Costa Rica.

#### **QUITO CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM**

Iglesia Presbiteriana Cristo Vive, the church founded by the Quito church-planting team this year, grew from 13 to 23 members in 1982. Its attendance increased from 20 to 60 people, necessitating a new meeting location. Three new Bible studies started, one as a result of door-to-door advertising by summer workers. Seven people in that study alone have prayed to receive Christ. The work in the suburb of Miravalle saw a family Bible study, youth work, and an all-community nativity pageant.

The team has three men in serious training as future pastors, working in formal classes 1 1/2 hours per day, four days per week.

#### **TAPIPEI CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM**

Calvin Smith completed language school and has begun, with the cooperation of Friendship Presbyterian Church, a Wednesday night prayer meeting in the northern part of Taipei. This group will be the nucleus of a new church. Jim Stewart has completed the first 1 1/2 books of language study and the first character book. He has started an English Bible study and will start another one after the first of the year with the language teachers. Bud Cathey has completed the first language book and has started an English Bible study. Will and Martha Faries arrived on October 1 and are adjusting well and involved in language study. The English Bible studies are all with non-Christians and serve as a means of evangelistic outreach.

#### **MISSIONARY FORCE:**

As of March 1, 1983, the PCA missionary family consists of 306 long-term missionaries and 49 missionaries serving two-year terms under SIMA. The following list by countries shows the names of these missionaries, their ministry specialty, and, if applicable, the cooperating agency with which they serve:

##### **AUSTRALIA:**

\*Rev. and Mrs. Larry Billiter; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Oliver Claassen; church planter.

\*Rev. and Mrs. John Hunt; Christian educator.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Sam Larsen; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Bob Scott; church planter/evangelist.

##### **AUSTRIA:**

Miss Mari Dooley; women's worker, assigned to Greater Europe Mission.

##### **BOLIVIA:**

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas L. Hutson; pilot, JAARS, Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Steven Valentine; pilot, assigned to South America Mission, Inc.

##### **BRAZIL:**

Miss Mariam Stout; translator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

##### **CHILE:**

Rev. and Mrs. John Crane; specialist in Theological Education by Extension.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Richard Crane; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Jerry Cross; evangelistic worker/teacher.

Rev. Richard Ramsey; specialist in Theological Education by Extension.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Gary Waldecker; church planter/evangelist.

##### **COLUMBIA:**

Mr. and Mrs. Richard P. Aschmann; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Ronald Michael; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. James T. Patterson; administrators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Robert Whitesides; administrators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators (on furlough until December 1982).

Mr. and Mrs. [REDACTED]; translators/literacy workers; assigned to WBT.

##### **EAST MALAYSIA:**

Mr. and Mrs. John W. King; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

##### **ECUADOR:**

\*Rev. and Mrs. David Clopton; church planter/evangelist.

Mr. and Mrs. Graydon Depue; finance manager, assigned to WRMF.

Mr. and Mrs. Al Hatch; coordinator/administrator of PUENTE, assigned to the Latin American Committee of EFMA.

Mr. Glenn Lafitte; medical missions, assigned to WRMF.

Miss Mayetta Lee; medical technologist, assigned to World Radio Missionary Fellowship.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Samuel Mateer; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Timothy McKeown; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Michael Woodham; church planter/evangelist.

**FRANCE:**

\*Rev. and Mrs. Eugene Boyer; evangelist/pastor.

Rev. and Mrs. Charles Casolare; evangelist to Muslims living in France, assigned to North African Mission.

Rev. and Mrs. William Edgar; professor/theological education, Reformed Seminary.

\*Miss Susan Harville; Christian educator/student worker.

Dr. and Mrs. Peter Jones; professor/theological education, Reformed Seminary.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Douglas Miller; evangelist/discipler in church renewal.

\*Rev. and Mrs. [REDACTED]; church planter, assigned from World Presbyterian Missions.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Hugh Wessel; church planter, assigned from World Presbyterian Missions.

**GERMANY:**

Rev. and Mrs. G. Michael 'Mick' Wilson; trainer in discipleship, assigned to O. C. Ministries, Inc.

**GREECE:**

Mr. and Mrs. L. Van Rusling; administrator, assigned to Greater Europe Mission.

**GUATEMALA:**

Rev. and Mrs. Hugh Powlison; evangelist/student worker, working in cooperation with the Presbyterian Church in Guatemala.

**HAITI:**

Mr. and Mrs. Gary Chambers; maintenance specialist, assigned to Worldteam.

Dr. and Mrs. Edward B. Miedema; medical doctor/urologist, assigned to Worldteam.

**INDIA**

Rev. and Mrs. Bruce Fiol; seminary professor.

Mr. and Mrs. David Fol; Christian educator/administer, Home Academy.

Dr. and Mrs. Richard Strom; seminary professor.

Mrs. [REDACTED]; teacher of missionary children.

Rev. and Mrs. Gordon Taylor; administer, Children's Home.

Miss Carol Weeber; nurse and teacher.

**INDONESIA**

Mr. and Mrs. James S. Akovenko; pilot, assigned to JAARS, Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. David Brooks; community development specialist, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Howard Shelden; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Jakob S. Susabda; professor, assigned to South East Bible College.

Mr. Edgar W. Travis; computer specialist, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**ITALY:**

Mrs. Mary Jane Wilburn; administrative assistant, assigned to Greater Europe Mission.

**IVORY COAST**

Mr. and Mrs. Vernon (Bud) Frank; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. [REDACTED]; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**JAPAN:**

Rev. and Mrs. Benson Cain; seminary professor.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Bruce Young; church planter/evangelist.

Dr. and Mrs. John Young; church development/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Steve Young; church planter/evangelist.

**JORDAN**

Miss Aileen Coleman; nurse.

Mr. and Mrs. [REDACTED]; maintenance specialist.

Rev. and Mrs. Glenn Fearnow; nurse/evangelist.

Mr. Lester Gates; maintenance specialist.

Dr. Eleanor Soltau; medical doctor.

Dr. and Mrs. Wes Ulrich; medical doctor.

**KENYA**

Rev. and Mrs. John (Jack) Armes; church development/evangelist.

Rev. and Mrs. Stan Armes; church development/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Sanders Campbell; church planter/evangelist.

Miss Sarah Cox; Christian educator, assigned to Daystar Communications, Inc.

Miss Tenny de Ruiter; nurse.

Rev. and Mrs. Karl Dortzbach; church development/evangelist.

Rev. and Mrs. Paul Meiners; teacher and specialist in Theological Education by Extension.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Randy Nabors; pastor/evangelist.

Miss Lois Ooms; youth worker.

Dr. Grietje Rietkerk; medical doctor.

Rev. and Mrs. Jeff Talley; evangelist/teacher.

Miss Corrie Van Galen; nurse.

**KOREA:**

\*Rev. and Mrs. Ronald R. Ellis; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Phillip Henderson; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. James Kobb; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Hugh Linton; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Gary Nantt; church planter/evangelist.

Rev. and Mrs. Hyung Young Park; professor, assigned to HapDong Presbyterian Theological Seminary.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Alvin Sneller; church planter/evangelist.

Mr. and Mrs. Stephen Thrasher; educator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**MEXICO:**

\*Miss Ellen Barnett; Christian educator.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Thomas Courtney; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Joseph Creech; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Richard Dye; church planter/evangelist.

Mr. and Mrs. Edwin Farris; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

\*Rev. and Mrs. William Goodman; church planter/evangelist.

\*Miss Jennie Wilson; Christian educator.

**NETHERLANDS:**

Dr. and Mrs. Robert Youngblood; administrator, assigned to World Evangelical Fellowship Theological Commission.

**NIGERIA:**

Rev. and Mrs. Sidney Anderson; professor, assigned to Christian Reformed Board of Foreign Missions.

Miss Dorrie Poland; Christian Educator, assigned to Sudan Interior Mission.

**PAPUA NEW GUINEA:**

Miss Caroline Fleming; translator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Miss Chelsea Gaunt; nurse practitioner, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Robert L. Mahaffey; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. James Thrasher; administrator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**PERU:**

Miss Emily Cochran; consultant/advisor to Christian Radio Amauta.

Rev. and Mrs. Homer Emerson; translator/evangelist.

Rev. and Mrs. Harry Marshall; church development/evangelist.

Miss Ann Marie Monroe; teacher, assigned to South America Mission, Inc.

Rev. and Mrs. George Omerly; Theological Education by Extension/evangelist.

Rev. and Mrs. Stan Peters; evangelist/teacher.

Rev. and Mrs. Bob Woodson; church development/teacher.

**PHILIPPINES:**

Miss Judith A. Johnston; teacher of missionary children, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Miss Darlene Kyle; teacher of missionary children, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Marc Kyle; administrator/literacy worker, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. John Rollo; administrator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**PORTUGAL:**

\*Rev. and Mrs. Glenn Camenisch; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. William Hermann; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Tom Hudson; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Paul Long, Jr.; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Clayton Quarterman; church planter/evangelist.

**SUDAN**

Miss [REDACTED]; translator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**TAIWAN**

\*Rev. and Mrs. Walter Cathey; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Will Faires; church planter/evangelist.

\*Rev. and Mrs. Joseph N. Farlow; church planter/pastor, Friendship Church (on furlough until September 1982).

Mrs. Elizabeth Hipple; teacher, Christ's College.

Miss Julia McLean; teacher, Christ's College.

Miss Marion R. Mounger; teacher, Christ's College.

Mr. and Mrs. Robert A. Schorr; teacher, Christ's College.

Rev. and Mrs. Charles F. Sledge; teachers, Christ college.

\*Rev. and Mrs. W. Calvin Smith; church planter/evangelist.  
 \*Rev. and Mrs. James Stewart; church planter/evangelist.  
 Rev. and Mrs. David C. White; administrator, Christ's College.  
 Mrs. Sarah Wright; teacher, Christ's College.

**VENEZUELA:**

\*Rev. and Mrs. Andy Toth; church planter/evangelist.

**ZAIRE:**

Mr. and Mrs. Steven Adams; pilot, assigned to Mission Aviation Fellowship.

\*Indicates PCA church planters.

**INTERNATIONAL**

Mr. and Mrs. Morris Carney; administrator, assigned to International Linguistics Center, Wycliffe Bible Translators, Dallas, Texas.

Mr. and Mrs. Donald Gabagen; pilot/administrator, assigned to Mission Aviation Fellowship.

Rev. and Mrs. Jayson D. Kyle; SIMA Coordinator, assigned to MTW office.

Rev. and Mrs. John E. Kyle; administrator, assigned to Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship.

Rev. and Mrs. Cecilio N. Lajara; Spanish ministry, assigned to Evangelism Explosion III International.

**RETIRED**

Miss Anne Wigglesworth

**ASSIGNMENT CONCLUDED:**

Rev. and Mrs. Daniel Arciaga

Mr. Max Ames

Mr. and Mrs. Robert Cunningham

Mr. Donald Futoran

Rev. and Mrs. David Hamilton

Miss Jean Lappin

Rev. and Mrs. Jose Martinez

Mr. and Mrs. Kenton Wood

**CANDIDATES AS OF MARCH 1, 1983:****AUSTRALIA:**

\*Mr. and Mrs. Dan Rowton; church planting.

**ECUADOR:**

Miss Bonnie Brawant (to be married to Glenn Lafitte May 7, 1983); community development worker, assigned to World Radio Missionary Fellowship.

**FRANCE:**

Mr. and Mrs. Marc Mailloux; student workers, assigned to Campus Crusade for Christ, International.

**FRENCH-SPEAKING AFRICAN COUNTRIES:**

Mr. and Mrs. Robert Black; church planter/Muslim worker, assigned to North Africa Mission.

Mr. and Mrs. [REDACTED]; church planter/Muslim worker, assigned to North Africa Mission.

Rev. and Mrs. Phillip L. Linton; church planter/Muslim worker, assigned to North Africa Mission (in language school, Montpellier, France).

Mr. Galen Manapat; church planter/Muslim worker, assigned to North Africa Mission (in language school).

Rev. and Mrs. Randy Q. Smith; church planter/Muslim worker, assigned to North Africa Mission (in language school, Montpellier, France).

Rev. and Mrs. James Young; church planter/Muslim worker, assigned to North Africa Mission (in Grenoble, France).

**GERMANY**

Dr. and Mrs. Arthur Spooner; Christian educator/administrator, assigned to Black Forest Academy of North Africa Mission.

**HONG KONG:**

Mr. and Mrs. James Buckner; trainer of church leaders, assigned to Overseas Missionary Fellowship.

**INDIA:**

Mr. Richard L. Hivner, Jr.; study seminar teacher, assigned to Operation Mobilization.

Mr. and Mrs. [REDACTED]; evangelism.

Dr. Priscilla Strom, medical doctor.

**INDONESIA:**

Mr. and Mrs. Ron Knauer; pilot/mechanic, assigned to Mission Aviation Fellowship.

Mr. and Mrs. Bob Thomas; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators (in SPFTC in Madang, Papua, New Guinea).

**KENYA:**

Miss Eileen Hicks; nurse/midwife.

Rev. and Mrs. John Mason; Christian educator, assigned to Daystar Communications, Inc.

Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Warren; journalism professor, assigned to Daystar Communications, Inc.

**MEXICO:**

Rev. and Mrs. Fred Reber; seminary professor, assigned to Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico.

**PAPUA NEW GUINEA:**

Mr. and Mrs. Carl Campbell; translators, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators (in SPFTC in Madang).

Mr. Leslie Heyward; translator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**PERU:**

Miss Ellen Kelly (to be married to Jim Wroughton May 7, 1983); translator/literacy worker, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Mr. and Mrs. Verne Marshall; church development/evangelist.

Miss Beth Patterson; teacher of missionary children, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Rev. and Mrs. Mark Wilson; church development/teacher (in language school in Costa Rica).

Mr. James F. Wroughton, Jr.; translator, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**PORTUGAL:**

\*Rev. and Mrs. Donald Caviness; church planter/evangelist.

\*Miss Susan Wood; discipleship/evangelism with church-planting team.

**SPAIN:**

Mr. and Mrs. W. Alan Mourfield; Business manager, assigned to Youth for Christ International.

**TAIWAN:**

\*Rev. James Dodson; church planter/evangelist.

**VENEZUELA:**

\*Rev. and Mrs. Gerry Gutierrez; church planter/evangelist.

**ASSIGNMENT PENDING:**

Mr. and Mrs. Johnston; pilot, assigned to JAARS. Wycliffe Bible Translators.

\*Mr. and Mrs. Kent Seldal; church planter/professor (South America).

Mr. and Mrs. Ken Thompson; Area Director, Education, assigned to Logoi Inc., South America.

Mr. and Mrs. Richard Wagner; management, assigned to JAARS, Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD (SIMA)****FRANCE:**

Miss Sandra Smith; church-planting assistant, MTW team.

**GERMANY:**

Miss Sandra Pierce; secretary, assigned to Greater Europe Mission.

**HAITI:**

Miss Jackie Currie; physical therapist, assigned to Worldteam.

Dr. and Mrs. John Matthews; medical doctor, assigned to Worldteam.

**IRELAND:**

Mr. and Mrs. Ken Dewhurst; church planting/evangelistic workers, assigned to New Life Presbyterian Church.

Mr. and Mrs. Dan Macha; church planting/evangelistic worker, assigned to New Life Presbyterian Church.

**JAPAN:**

Mr. John Cochrane; teacher of English as a second language, assigned to Language Institute for Evangelism.

Mr. Wayne Newsome; teacher of English as a second language, assigned to MTW.

Mr. Eric Popp; teacher of English as a second language, assigned to MTW.

**KENYA:**

Mr. and Mrs. Robert Brown; builder, assigned to Helps International Ministries.

Mr. and Mrs. A. Gillis Douglass III; support personnel, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

Miss Holly Henley; teacher, assigned to African Inland Mission.

Miss Joyce L. Ruchte; teacher/secondary schools nationals, assigned to Africa Inland Mission.

**LIBERIA:**

Mr. C. Knox Baird; teacher/accountant, assigned to Africa Bible Colleges.

**MEXICO:**

Miss Toni P. Lewis; teaching missionary children.

Mr. Noel Kennedy Toler III; church-planting assistant, MTW team.

**PHILIPPINES**

Miss Leigh Anee Maggard; teacher of missionary children, assigned to OC Ministries.

Mr. and Mrs. John W. Yarbrough; support personnel, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**PORTUGAL:**

Miss Jane Simmerman; teacher of missionary children, assigned to PCA church-planting team.

**TAIWAN:**

Miss Sandra M. Self; teacher, Christ's College.

Miss Elizabeth Kindall; teacher, Christ's College.

**ASSIGNMENT CONCLUDED (SIMA):**

Mr. and Mrs. [REDACTED]

Miss Marjorie Heath

Miss Peggy Patterson

Mr. and Mrs. Claude Robinson

Mr. Avery Smith

**SIMA CANDIDATES AS OF MARCH 1, 1983:**

**COLUMBIA:**

Mr. Hardy Warren; accountant, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**ECUADOR:**

Mr. Bill Allen; church planting assistant, assigned to MTW team.

**KENYA:**

Mrs. Nell Liles; teacher of missionary children.

Mr. and Mrs. James Stewart; architect, assigned to Helps International Ministries.

Miss Esther Triphan; nurse/midwifery, assigned to Muruu Station.

**KOREA:**

Mr. and Mrs. Petrie Mitchell; church planting assistant, assigned to MTW team.

**MIDDLE EAST:**

Miss Beverly Howie; church planting/evangelism, assigned to North Africa Mission.

Mr. and Mrs. Tom Pasquarello; church planting/evangelism, assigned to North Africa Mission.

Mr. and Mrs. John Weed; church planting/evangelism, assigned to North Africa Mission.

**NIGERIA:**

Rev. William Robfogel; Bible teacher, assigned to Sudan Interior Mission.

**PAPUA NEW GUINEA:**

Mr. and Mrs. John Morrell; family counselors, assigned to Wycliffe Bible Translators.

**FINANCES:**

Despite a year of economic recession worldwide and despite the unexpected unbudgeted costs related to the Joining and Receiving, MTW ended 1982 in the black. We praise God for the faithfulness of His people, who contributed a total of \$51,994 more than our expenditures.

Not only does MTW as a whole have a healthy year-end balance sheet, but the individual missionary support accounts are in overall good condition as well. We are showing support account deficits of \$85,969 as of 12/31/82. We have reserves available to cover these deficits of \$102,823. The missionary support balances grew by 41.5% from \$429,952 as of December 31, 1981, to \$608,243 on December 31, 1982, making a net improvement of \$164,460 or 45.9% during 1982.

Administrative Expenses were 19.9% of total income. This is higher than the 16.9% projected in the 1982 budget due to increased expenses of \$76,681 resulting from the Joining and Receiving and from delays in installation of MTW financial records onto the PCA computer. Removing this excess from the actual administration expenses results in an adjusted cost percentage of 17.7%.

A concern of the Committee for the future is the General Assembly's method of funding the *PCA Messenger*, the PCA Foundation, and the Permanent Subcommittee on Stewardship Ministries. During 1983, for example, we anticipate no revenue from undesignated contributions given to the PCA. It appears that all such contributions (and possibly more) will be used to fund the three mentioned agencies.

**ADMINISTRATION**

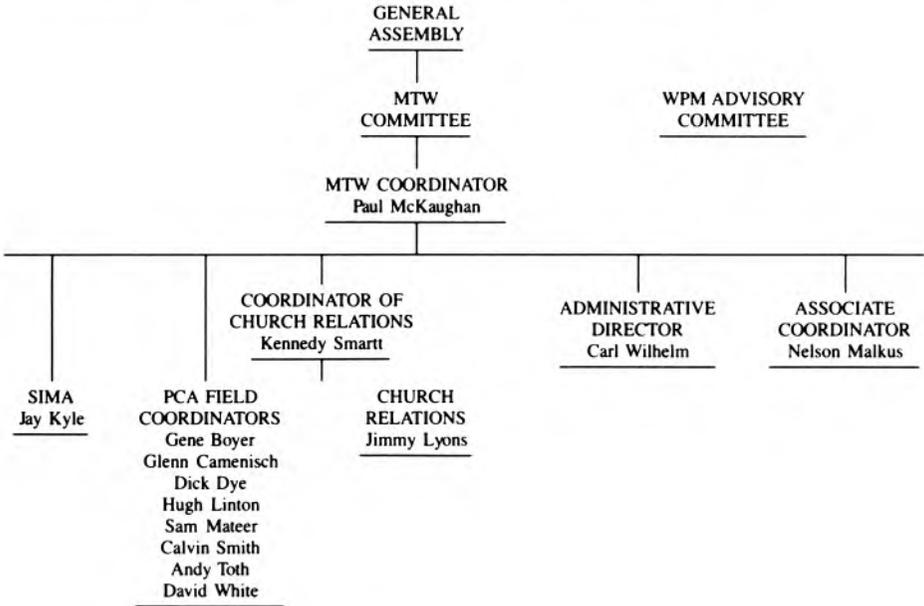
As stated before, a large part of the efforts of the Committee and staff were spent during 1982 in the Joining and Receiving process. This section will report on major additions and deletions to the MTW executive staff as well as the reorganization that is presently under way.

Rev. Nelson Malkus, former Executive Secretary of World Presbyterian Missions, Inc., has joined the staff of MTW as Associate Coordinator. His knowledge of both the ministries and the constituency of WPM are invaluable in continuing the forward thrust of our combined mission.

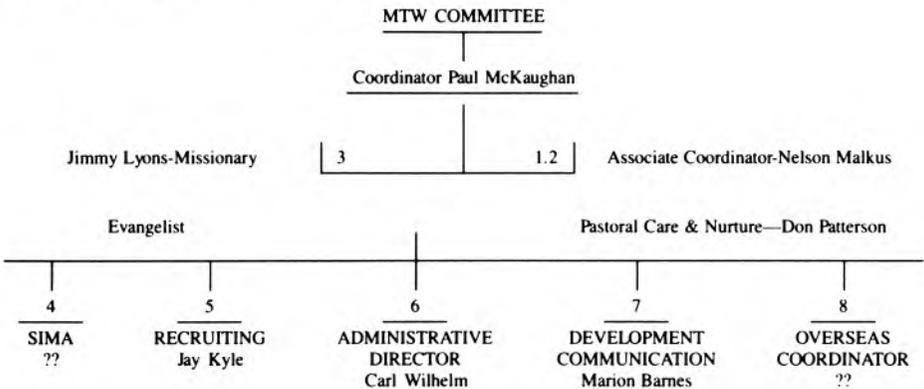
The departure of Rev. Kennedy Smartt has left the entire MTW family sad but pleased. Kennedy's contribution to MTW as a founder, a supporting pastor, a Committee member, chairman of the Committee, and

Coordinator of Church Relations can never be measured. Kennedy and Mary Smartt were honored at a banquet held at the November retreat. The Committee commends them to their important new work with the Committee on Mission to North America with deep appreciation for their past service to MTW and great anticipation of the positive effect that Kennedy's leadership in evangelism will have on our whole denomination.

With the gaining of the services of Mr. Malkus and the responsibilities for all the WPM works and with the simultaneous loss of Mr. Smartt, the Committee has taken the opportunity to enlarge and to reorganize its executive staff. At this time last year, the senior staff organization was as follows:



Presently, the senior staff is being organized as follows:



The Committee is grateful to God for the addition to our staff not only of Rev. Nelson Malkus, but also of Dr. Marion Barnes as Coordinator of Development and Communication and of Dr. Donald B. Patterson as Pastor-at-Large. We solicit your prayers for God's provision for men to fill the important position of SIMA Coordinator (Rev. Jayson Kyle for the present) and of Overseas Coordinator (Rev. Paul McKaughan for the present).

We praise God for these dedicated men who head the administrative staff of Mission to the World. The other competent members of the Decatur team are Mrs. Helene Spears, Candidate Secretary; Miss Virginia Roberts, Administrative Assistant; Mrs. Anne Kelley, Itineration/Support Secretary; Finance: Mr. Paul Willard, Mrs. Casey Barr, Mrs. June Blankenship, Mr. Allan May; Secretarial Services: Mrs. Jill Milton, Mrs. Susan Riter, Miss Gwyn Llewellyn, Miss Barbara Johnson (part-time), Mrs. Suzy Brown (part-time); Itineration: Miss Chris Roberts; SIMA: Mrs. Shirley McLean, Administrative Assistant; Miss Mary Lee Jones.

#### COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS:

Listed below are the agencies with which MTW has cooperative agreements:

Africa Evangelical Fellowship  
 Campus Crusade for Christ International, International Resources  
 Christian Reformed World Missions  
 Daystar Communications, Inc.  
 Evangelism Explosion III International  
 Greater Europe Mission  
 HapDong Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Seoul, Korea  
 \*Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico vangelical Institute of Mexico)  
 Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship  
 LaFaculte de Theologie Reformee, Aix-en-Provence, France  
 Logoi, Inc.  
 Mission Aviation Fellowship  
 North Africa Mission O. C. Ministries, Inc.  
 \*Operation Mobilization  
 Overseas Missionary Fellowship  
 SIM, International (formerly Sudan Interior Mission)  
 South America Mission, Inc.  
 World Evangelical Fellowship  
 World Radio Missionary Fellowship  
 Worldteam (formerly West Indies Mission)  
 Wycliffe Bible Translators  
 \*Youth for Christ International

\*Indicates new cooperative agreement since last report.

#### SIMA COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT

African Inland Mission  
 African Bible College  
 \*Helps International Ministries  
 Language Institute for Evangelism  
 New Life Presbyterian Church

\*Indicates new cooperative agreement since last report.

#### WORLD RELIEF

The World Relief Corporation continues to be the channel through which the PCA assists the victims of natural or man-made disasters. During 1982, PCA churches contributed approximately \$54,059 through WRC.

#### COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Teaching Elders		Ruling Elders
	1986	
Addison Soltau		Robert Mifflin, Jr.
E. Lee Trinkle III		W. Jack Williamson
	1985	
Carl W. Bogue, Jr.		L. B. Austin III
Henry R. Gundlach II		

	1984	
Charles R. Young III		Harry Musser, Jr.
Robert R. Auffarth		Ashtoon Stewart
	1983	
William J. Stanway		Lloyd Strickland
R. Thomas Cheely		
	Alternates	
William D. McColley		Nelson Kennedy

**WORLD PRESBYTERIAN MISSIONS ADVISORY SUBCOMMITTEE**

Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
Robert F. Auffarth	Nelson Kennedy
Harold Burkhart	John Christie
Paul Gilchrist	Robert Mifflin, Jr.
Al Lutz	
William D. McColley	
Addison Soltau	

**SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD COMMITTEE**

Teaching Elders	Ruling Elders
R. Thomas Cheely	Thomas H. McCallie III
Robert Fidler	Tommy Saunders
George W. Long	Lloyd Strickland
Terry Mercer	
Randy Pope	

**RECOMMENDATIONS**

1. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for each missionary and candidate and ask His continued provision for their spiritual, physical, and emotional needs.
2. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the presbyteries, churches, and individuals who give prayerful and financial support to the missionary family and the work of Mission to the World.
3. That the General Assembly commend the work of Paul McKaughan and that he be reelected to the office of Coordinator.
4. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to Association Coordinator Nelson Malkus, to Missionary/Evangelist Jimmy Lyons, to SIMA Coordinator Jason Kyle, to Administrative Director Carl Wilhelm, and to the entire MTW staff for their exemplary service to our Lord in behalf of our denomination and its missionaries.
5. That the General Assembly approve in principle the concept of a season of prayer as presented by Mission to North America.
6. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to this end, it be recommended that a special offering for world relief be taken on Easter Sunday of 1984.
7. That the presbyteries and churches be urged to challenge their gifted men to serve the cause of Christ in world evangelization and particularly that the need be published for ordained teaching elders to serve on Mission to the World church-planting teams.
8. That the General Assembly adopt the proposal of the Permanent Subcommittee on Stewardship Ministries concerning Permanent Committee Organization.
9. That the corporation, World Presbyterian Missions, Inc., be continued as a 501(c)(3) corporation under the IRS, with a name change and under the control of the Committee on Mission to the World.
10. That the cooperative agreements with the Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico, Operation Mobilization, Youth for Christ International, and Helps International Ministries (SIMA) be approved. (See attached copies of the agreements, as well as the doctrinal statement and board of directors for each agency.)
11. That the reduced 1983 and proposed 1984 MTW budgets, and the reduced 1983 and proposed 1984 SIMA budgets, be approved.
12. That the General Assembly allow Mission to the World an additional year to respond to issue of mission/church relation.

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
WORK WITH INSTITUTO EVANGELISTICO DE MEXICO**

**THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP**

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both the Mission to the World and Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of the Mission to the World within Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. The Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico affirms, for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) Statement of Faith. (See page three of this agreement.)
12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico.
13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico.
14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico.
16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
18. The financial relationship of the missionary with Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be sent by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico to be transmitted to the field by that agency. Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

Instituto Evangelistico de Mexico

---

Dr. Pablo Perez M

---

Title

---

 Dr. Joel Contreras

---

 Title

Date: 10/28/82

## COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

---

 Chairman

---

 Coordinator

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

**NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICAL STATEMENT OF FAITH**

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in his personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; that they are saved unto the resurrection of life and that they are lost into the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

**DOCTRINAL STATEMENT  
OF THE**

**INSTITUTO EVANGELISTICO DE MEXICO**

- I. We believe that God is a person revealed in the Trinity: Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Equal in nature, attributes and perfections. (Deut. 6:4. Matt. 28:19. I Cor. 8:6. John 10:30, 4:24.)
- II. We believe that Jesus Christ is the image of the invisible God Himself; conceived by the Holy Spirit; born of the Virgin Mary; died for our sins, rose from the tomb, ascended into heaven and is there as our intercessor, from whence He will come to establish His kingdom and judge the living and the dead. (Acts 1:9-11. Col. 1:5. Phil 2:5-8. Heb. 4:1-16.)
- III. We believe that the Holy Spirit is the third person of the Trinity. He is now in the world and convicts the world of sin, of righteousness and of judgement; dwells in each believer in order to guide him, seal him for the day of redemption, and cleanse him of all sin by the blood of Christ. (John 16:7-13. Eph. 1:13, 4:30)
- IV. We believe that the Bible is the Word of God, that it has been divinely inspired and revealed by the Holy Spirit; we believe in its verbal and plenary inspiration. (II Tim. 3:16. II Peter 1:21.)
- V. We Believe that man was created in the image of God, fell into sin and is lost; and unless he be born again he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. Salvation is by grace through faith in Christ; the reward of the righteousness is eternal, as is the judgement of the evil and unbelievers. (John 3:16. Acts 13:38, 39. Rom. 3:10-23.)
- VI. We believe that the Church is a chosen body of believers, baptized by the Holy Spirit. Its mission is to proclaim Jesus Christ as the only true Savior, preach the Gospel to every creature, and it will be taken up into the air with the Lord. (Acts 2:41. Matt. 28:19,20. Eph. 1:3-6. I Thess. 4:16,18.)
- VII. We believe in the Second Coming of Christ, personal and visible. (John 14:3. Acts 1:11)

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD  
MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
WORK WITH OPERATION MOBILIZATION, INC.**

**THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP**

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both the Mission to the World and Operation Mobilization, Inc..
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be

shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.

4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of Operation-Mobilization, Inc..
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of the Mission to the World within Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. Operation Mobilization, Inc. will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. Operation Mobilization, Inc. will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. Operation Mobilization, Inc. affirms, for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) Statement of Faith. (See page three of this agreement.)
12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Operation Mobilization, Inc.
13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Operation Mobilization, Inc..
14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Operation Mobilization, Inc..
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Operation Mobilization, Inc. Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for Operation Mobilization, Inc..
16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
18. The financial relationship of the missionary with Operation Mobilization, Inc. will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be sent by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to Operation Mobilization, Inc. to be transmitted to the field by that agency. Operation Mobilization, Inc. will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

Operation Mobilization, Inc.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

title

title

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

\_\_\_\_\_

Chairman

\_\_\_\_\_

Coordinator

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

**NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICAL STATEMENT OF FAITH**

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; that they are saved unto the resurrection of life and that they are lost into the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

**DOCTRINAL STATEMENT OF THE  
OPERATION MOBILIZATION, INC.**

- I. We believe that the Scriptures, both the Old and New Testaments in their original texts, are fully inspired by the Holy Spirit, without error, and are the final authority for the Church.
- II. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
- III. We believe in the absolute deity and full humanity of our Lord Jesus Christ. We believe in His virgin birth, His sinless life, the authenticity of His miracles, His vicarious and atoning death, His bodily resurrection, His present mediatorial work in heaven.
- IV. We believe in the personality and deity of the Holy Spirit. We believe He gives life, He sanctifies, He empowers and comforts all believers.
- V. We believe that man is saved through repentance and faith in the finished work of Christ. Justification is through grace alone.
- VI. We believe that the Church is the body of Jesus Christ composed of all true believers. The present work of the Church is the worship of God, the perfecting of the saints, and the evangelisation of the world.
- VII. We believe in the personal and bodily return of the Lord Jesus Christ to consummate our salvation and establish His glorious kingdom.

**BOARD MEMBERS OF OPERATION MOBILIZATION, INC.**

Gene Addison, President  
224 Canterbury Pl.  
Ridgewood, NJ 07450  
201-447-2336  
201-837-0507 (work)

Dave Hicks  
60 Chestnut Street  
Midland Park, NJ 07432  
201-652-4097  
201-423-4551

Fred Grosser, Vice President  
19 Oak Hill Road  
Midland Park, NJ 07432  
201-445-9207

Ray Cooper  
573 Colonial Rd.  
Franklin Lakes, NJ 07417  
201-891-5011

Nelvin Miller, Secretary  
358 Canterbury Lane  
Wyckoff, NJ 07481  
201-444-0234

Barney Van Dyk  
825 Fox Hedges Road  
Franklin Road, NJ 07417  
201-337-0315  
201-445-8200 work

Gordon Stanley, Treasurer  
491 Sicomac Ave.  
Wyckoff, NJ 07481  
201-891-4688  
201-423-0045

Ed Gallenkamp  
541 Farview  
Wyckoff, NJ 07418  
201-891-3976  
201-891-1234 (dairy)

Paul Troper, Financial Treasurer  
244 Godwin Ave.  
Ridgewood, NJ 07405  
201-652-6186  
201-652-6690 (private)  
201-423-4551 (work)

Bill Sikkema  
15 Berry Place  
Glen Rock, NJ 07452  
201-444-2913

George Verwer, Jr.  
International Director  
P.O. Box 17  
Bromley, KENT  
BR1 3NR  
England  
211-441-777-2353  
011-441-777-5268 (private)

George Verwer, Sr.  
469 Lakeside Dr.  
Franklin Lakes, NJ 07417  
201-337-7587

Darrel Lingle  
725 Old Towne Rd.  
Clearfield, Pa 16830  
814-765-6071

Jim Stuck  
15 Henry St.  
Apt. 18  
Bloomfield, NJ 07003  
201-429-7795  
212-770-2283 (work)

Dick Guilick  
P.O. Box 177  
Valley Forge, PA 19481  
215-783-5533

Peter Vroon  
175 S. Mountain Dr.  
Valley Forge, PA 19481  
215-783-0157

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD  
MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
WORK WITH YOUTH FOR CHRIST, INTERNATIONAL**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A MEMBER MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The missionary will have dual membership status with both the Mission to the World and Youth For Christ, International.
2. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials will be shared with the understanding that the materials will be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate will participate in the full candidate and training program of Youth For Christ, International.
5. Time will be allowed for the candidate, if necessary, to do itineration or deputation work under the coordination of the Mission to the World within Presbyterian Church in America churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. Youth For Christ, International will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. Mission to the World will be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. Youth For Christ, International will be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.
10. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
11. Youth For Christ, International affirms, for the background of this agreement, the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) Statement of Faith. (See page three of this agreement.)
12. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Youth For Christ, International.
13. While on the field, the missionary will be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Youth For Christ, International.
14. The missionary's field director will initiate furlough planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Youth For Christ, International.
15. While on furlough, the missionary will be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the

missionary's furlough responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Youth For Christ, International Progress and activity information during furlough will be provided for Youth For Christ, International.

- 16. While on furlough, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency will assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary deputation responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
- 17. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
- 18. The financial relationship of the missionary with Youth For Christ, International will be the same as that for all other members including the assessment and support quotas, except that during any portion of furlough under Mission to the World, the quota may be sent by that agency. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to Youth For Christ, International to be transmitted to the field by that agency. Youth For Christ, International will inform Mission to the World of funds designated for the missionary from other sources.
- 19. The hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World will be available to the missionary by mutual agreement of both agencies.

Youth For Christ, International

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

title

title

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

\_\_\_\_\_  
Chairman

\_\_\_\_\_  
Coordinator

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS INTERNATIONAL STATEMENT OF FAITH

- 1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative word of God.
- 2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
- 3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in his personal return in power and glory.
- 4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
- 5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
- 6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; that they are saved unto the resurrection of life and that they are lost into the resurrection of damnation.
- 7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ.

DOCTRINAL STATEMENT OF THE YOUTH FOR CHRIST, INTERNATIONAL

- I. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, infallible and authoritative Word of God.
- II. We believe in one God, eternally existing in three persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.
- III. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ and His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, in His personal return in power and glory.
- IV. We believe that, for the salvation of lost and sinful man, regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
- V. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
- VI. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost, they that are saved unto the resurrection of life and they that are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.
- VII. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in Christ.

**YOUTH FOR CHRIST/USE  
BOARD OF TRUSTEES**

Dr. William E. Pannell  
Chairman of the Board  
Ass't. Professor of Evangelism  
Fuller Theological Seminary  
135 N. Oakland Ave.  
Pasadena, CA 91101  
Off. 213-449-1745

Kenneth E. Gundersen  
Secretary  
President, Gundersen  
Construction, Inc.  
1580 Devon Ave.  
Des Plaines, IL 60018  
Off. 312-824-1119

Victor P. Smith  
Treasurer  
President,  
Vistor P. Smith Drilling, Inc.  
Box 22705  
Jackson, MS 39205  
Off. 601-948-5236

Ronald P. Hutchcraft  
First Vice President  
Executive Director,  
Metropolitan YFC  
1350 Rt. 23 North  
Wayne, NJ 07407  
Off. 201-628-8503

Mrs. Patricia Ayres  
P.O. Box 206  
Sewanee, TN 37375  
Res. 615-598-5591

Johnny Cash  
The House of Cash  
Box 508  
Hendersonville, TN 37075  
Off. 615-824-5110

James C. Green  
8300 S.W. 116th Terrace  
Miami, FL 33156  
Res. 305-253-8048

A. Ralph Hixson  
President,  
Power Constructors, Inc.  
P.O. Box 1105  
Arlington, TX 76010  
Off. 817-460-1951

Dr. Jay L. Kesler  
President, YFC/USA  
Box 419  
Wheaton, IL 60189  
Off. 312-668-6600

Larry Kreider  
Executive Director,  
YCF of Greater Houston  
9302 Wilcrest  
Houston, TX 77099  
Off. 713-879-9800

Alfred (Al) E. Kuhnle  
Executive Director,  
Detroit Metro YFC  
24331 W. 8 Mile Rd.  
Detroit, MI 48219  
Off. 313-533-3900

William H. Slemp, Jr.  
Vice-President,  
Estate Planning, YFC/USA  
741 Spyglass Rd.  
Eugene, OR 97401  
Off. 503-485-7193

Benjamin S. Weiss  
608A Orange Grove Ave.  
South Pasadena, CA 91030  
Res. 213-682-1209

Dr. George M. Wilson  
Executive Vice President  
Billy Graham Evangelistic Assn.  
1300 Harmon Place  
Minneapolis, MN 55403  
Off. 612-338-0500

Dr. Samuel F. Wolgemuth  
President Emeritus, YFCI  
Box 419  
Wheaton, IL 60187  
Off. 312-668-6600

**COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND HELPS INTERNATIONAL MINISTRIES  
AND MR. AND MRS. ROBERT BROWN**

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A SHORT-TERM  
MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

1. The appointment of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Brown shall be subject to the approval of agencies. They shall be assigned to serve in Kenya for a period of 24 months. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.
2. It is expected that the candidates processing will be the responsibility of SIMA. In the event that Helps International Ministries requests confidential materials, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential by that agency.
3. Mr. and Mrs. Brown will attend a 13-week pre-field training with Agape International. Further training should be discussed with the Servants in Missions Abroad office.
4. Servants in Missions Abroad shall be the responsible agency for financial and prayer support of Mr. and Mrs. Brown.
5. Time shall be allowed for Mr. and Mrs. Brown to properly raise all finances under the coordination of Servants in Missions Abroad. One-hundred percent of their support and one-time expenses must be raised before attending pre-field training.
6. In reference to the financial relationship, the Servants in Missions Abroad program shall receive and receipt all of Mr. And Mrs. Brown's funds and transmit the proper amount each month to them on the field. Cost incurred by Mr. and Mrs. Brown, both the processing and field administration of Helps International Ministries, will be covered according to the mutually agreed upon terms between Servants in Missions Abroad and Helps International Ministries.
7. Mr. and Mrs. Brown shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by Servants in Missions Abroad.

8. Mr. and Mrs. Brown shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
9. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, Mr. and Mrs. Brown shall be under the jurisdiction of Helps International Ministries.
10. While on the field, Mr. and Mrs. Brown shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of Helps International Ministries.
11. Mr. and Mrs. Brown will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that they must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
12. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED:

---

President, Helps International Ministries

Date

---

Chairman, Committee on Mission to the World, Presbyterian Church in America

---

Coordinator, Committee on Mission to the World,  
Presbyterian Church in America

Date

---

Signature of Missionary

Date

**DOCTRINAL STATEMENT OF  
HELPS INTERNATIONAL MINISTRIES, INC.**

- I. We believe in the verbal inspiration of the Bible, consisting of the Old and New Testaments only, as inspired by the Holy Spirit; it is inerrant in the original manuscripts and is the infallible and authoritative Word of God.
- II. We believe that the one triune God exists eternally and co-equally in three persons, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
- III. We believe in the pre-existence and deity of the Lord Jesus Christ, His incarnation in real humanity, His supernatural conception of the Holy Spirit, His virgin birth, His miraculous words and works, His vicarious death on the cross, His bodily resurrection, His ascension to the Father's throne where He is presently interceding for His church, His second coming, and His millennial reign on earth.
- IV. We believe in the essential deity and personality of the Holy Spirit, His convicting, regenerating, baptizing, sealing, indwelling, teaching, and filling ministry.
- V. We believe that Satan is a person, a malignant spirit, the enemy of Jesus Christ and the saints, and that he has been condemned to be cast into the Lake of Fire.
- VI. We believe that man was created innocent in the image of God, but transgressed and fell in Adam, as a result, he is totally depraved and unable to recover from his lost condition without the regeneration of the Holy Spirit. Eternal salvation is received by the grace of God, in response to repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.
- VII. We believe that every believer is indwelt by the Holy Spirit, receives a new nature to counteract the old nature, both being present until the evidence of the fullness of the Holy Spirit.
- VIII. We believe that all believers are members of the invisible church, the body of Christ, formed by the baptism of the Holy Spirit, and manifests itself visibly in local bodies of believers, for the purposes of Christian fellowship, administration of the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's supper, and for teaching and testimony.
- IX. We believe that Christ commanded the church to go into all the world to preach the gospel to every creature, baptizing and teaching those who believe.
- X. We believe that the physical body of the redeemed will be resurrected to be conformed to the body of Christ's glory, and to enjoy conscious blessedness forever in the presence of God; and that the unsaved will be raised to everlasting and conscious punishment in hell.

**HELPS INTERNATIONAL MINISTRIES INC.**

P.O. Box 836  
Harlem, GA 30814  
Phone: 404-556-9361

President:

David P. DeJong  
Board of Directors:  
Rev. A.J. Overton,  
Board Chairman  
Mr. J. Glenn Bisset,  
Vice-Chairman  
Dr. Reavis T. Eubanks,  
Secretary/Treasurer  
Rev. David P. DeJong

Mr. Paul Eckel  
Mr. David J. Fox  
Mr. James Toms

Advisory Board:

Hicks E. Anderson, Jr., Certified Public Accountant  
Dick Darr, President, Gospel Missionary Union  
Elwyn Davies, Director, Bible Christian College  
Kent Davis, Asst. Prof. Engr. Div., John Brown University  
Walter Frank, Director at Large, Greater Europe Mission  
Everett S. Graffam, Retired Exec. Vice-President,  
World Relief Commission

J. Robertson McQuilkin, President, Columbia Bible College  
Stephen F. Olford, President, Encounter Ministries  
David G. Stone, Retired Actuary, Stone, Young & Co.  
Ronald G. Whipple, Principle, Ben Lippen School  
Member:

ACMC  
Association of Church Mission Committees  
ANAM  
Association of North American Missions  
IFMA  
Interdenominational Foreign Missions Association

Missions to the World, P.O. Box 1744, Decatur, GA 30031, Atten: Mr. Jay Kyle

Dear Brethren:

The following is an elaboration on the HIM doctrinal statement for your evaluation:

HIM believes that the baptism of the Holy Spirit takes place when a person is regenerated or born again. After conversion it is possible, and desirable, to be filled by the Holy spirit for service. HIM does not believe in sinless perfection or the "second blessing;" neither is HIM charismatic.

Although HIM believes in dedication of infants without infant baptism, we realize some believers do not believe in having their infants baptized and although this is not conversion, it recognizes the covenant relationship of the child until he reaches the age of accountability. HIM further recognizes that the believers baptism of Matthew 28 is not exclusively infant baptism.

May the Lord give you His wisdom as you consider a closer working relationship with HIM for the glory of God and the building up of his church till He comes.

Most Sincerely in Christ, David P. DeJong, President  
Helps International Ministries

**APPENDIX K**

**PARTIAL REPORT OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S NOMINATING  
COMMITTEE TO THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**I. BUSINESS REFERRED TO THE COMMITTEE:**

Selection of one nominee to each Committee, Sub-Committee, or Board of Trustees for positions indicated.

**II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES DISCUSSED:**

A. The review of the Standing Rules of the Assembly pertaining to the Nominating Committee. The following order for the day was agreed upon: "No presbytery shall be represented by more than one person nominated for any given Committee." See *Standing Rules for the Nominating Committee*, 4. Provisions in the By-Laws of Covenant College, and Covenant Theological Seminary were noted.

One exception to the above order was made in the instance where there were insufficient nominees for the PCA Foundation.

B. The observation was made that care should be taken not to recommend a man for office where the Presbytery is already represented; that the Stated Clerk of Presbytery have sufficient *Nominee Biographical Forms* in hand well before the Presbytery meets to nominate men; and, that the burden upon the Committee of receiving late nominations, at the very hour of the Meeting, be alleviated by prompt attention to this important work of Presbytery, and by meeting the deadline requested by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.

C. The nominees herein presented were elected by the Committee.

**III. MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE PRESENT**

<b>PRESBYTERY</b>	<b>NAME</b>	<b>PRESBYTERY</b>	<b>NAME</b>
Ascension	Arthur C. Broadwick	Korean Language	J. R. Ayres
Calvary	H. R. Patteson	Louisiana	W. S. Perry, Jr.
Central Carolina		Mississippi Valley	Arthur C. Hitchcock
Central Florida	H. Charles Green, Jr.	New Jersey	
Central Georgia	James P. Knight	New River	Norman Bertera
Covenant	Paul Honomichl	Northeast	Bernard Deakin
Delmarva	Frank Smick, Jr.	Northern Illinois	Bill Stevenson
Eastern Canada	Dean W. Veinott	North Georgia	T. J. Powers
Eastern Carolina	James S. Bus	Oklahoma	Larry C. Mills
Evangel	Bob Ostensen	Pacific	Robert Bonner
Grace	Gregory Wood	Pacific Northwest	Harold D. Hight
Great Lakes	A. Kenneth Kuyk	Philadelphia	A. F. Moginot, Jr.
Gulf Coast	O. H. Smith, III	St. Louis	Glen Wismer
Illinois	William Hesterberg	Siouxlands	William I. Buiten
James River	Douglas A. Johnson	Southern Florida	Jim Wiest
		Southwest	H. L. Broadwater
		Tennessee Valley	Dave L. Smith
		Texas	Richard Owens
		Warrior	J. T. Russell, Jr.
		Western Carolina	David Osborne
		Westminster	

Respectfully submitted,  
 O. H. Smith, III, CHAIRMAN  
 A. F. Moginot, Jr., SECRETARY

**IV. NOMINATIONS****I. PERMANENT COMMITTEES****COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION****A. Present Personnel****Teaching Elders:**

Marvin Harris, Warrior  
 George W. Knight III, St. Louis

Don K. Clements, James River

John Sartelle, Covenant  
 George Fuller, Philadelphia

W. Ted Smith, Central Carolina

**Ruling Elders:****Class of 1986**

John T. Clark, Central Georgia  
 Charles E. LeSeur, Ascension

**Class of 1985**

William Joseph, Evangel  
 Robert Liken, Philadelphia

**Class of 1984**

Mike Hodgkinson, Central Florida  
 Richard Chewing, James River

**Class of 1983**

John Culver, Gulf Coast, Chairman  
 Jack Lonon, Western Carolinas

**Alternates**

George Griffing, Louisiana

**B. To Be Elected:**

One Teaching Elder

One Teaching Elder

**C. Nominations:**

Robert Reymond, Illiana

John Hoogstrate, Pacific Northwest

**Class of 1987**

Two Ruling Elders

**Alternates**

One Ruling Elder

**Class of 1987**

George Griffing, Louisiana  
 Jim Westlake, North Georgia

**Alternates**

George Henning, Tennessee Valley

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION**

Robert Reymond: "has acquired an understanding of the work of the church at large; has had an opportunity to develop his administrative gifts."

George Griffing: sketch was provided when he was previously elected as an Alternate.

Jim Westlake: whole experience as businessman, state legislator, federal employee; has been in the field of management and administration; M. BusAd and M. PubAd from Georgia State and University of Georgia respectively.

John Hoogstrate: Chairman of Pacific Northwest Presbytery Committee; familiar with Administration at both the Presbytery and higher level.

George Henning: broad administrative experience in business and educational fields: is in the insurance industry; has given quality service on church, school, and civic boards.

#### COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

##### A. Present Personnel:

###### Teaching Elders:

George B. Brengle, Jr., James River  
Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., Texas

T. M. Moore, Covenant  
Charles E. Turner, Southwest

Harris Langford, Central Georgia  
George W. Smith, Philadelphia

James Hatch, Evangel  
Paul Kooistra, Warrior

Kenneth Wackes, Southern Florida

##### B. To Be Elected:

Two Teaching Elders

One Teaching Elder

##### C. Nominations:

Carl Smith, Central Florida  
Paul Alexander, Evangel

Ben Wilkinson, North Georgia

###### Ruling Elders:

###### Class of 1986

William A. Rocap, Jr., Central Carolina  
Robert Steadman, Siouxslands

###### Class of 1985

Denis Stager, Ascension

###### Class of 1984

Ralph Mittendorff, Southern Florida  
Joe Treloar, Mississippi Valley

###### Class of 1983

William Huffman, Eastern Carolina

###### Alternates

James R. Bibb, Covenant

###### Class of 1987

One Ruling Elder

###### Alternates

One Ruling Elder

###### Class of 1987

Arlen Dykstra, St. Louis

###### Alternates

Ralph Price, Calvary

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION

Carl Smith: has designed courses for churches wherein he has served; Adult SS Curriculum, Teacher-Training, Prospective Member, Officer-Training, School of Christian Studies with three curriculas—New Members, Core, and Elective. M.Div, and M.CnEd degrees.

Paul Alexander: established Westminster Christian Academy, K-12 in Huntsville, AL, which enrolls 300 students; served on the Covenant Seminary Board for 16 years with Executive Committee responsibilities for most of that time.

Arlen Dykstra: Headmaster of Westminster Christian Academy in St. Louis; a man of vision in the development of the Church's task of Christian education.

Ben Wilkinson: Pastor for 14 years; has been an evangelist in 500 churches; has organized a regional children's ministry (PEF-CM); has served as editor of two publications and is now President of the Atlanta School of Biblical Studies, a center for lay training, Bible College, and Seminary training.

Ralph Price: capable and hard-working; has served faithfully on the CnEdCom of his Mitchell Road Church; practical, smart, organization minded, personally organized, and willing to try new ideas.

#### COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

##### A. Present Personnel:

###### Teaching Elders

Carl Derk, Philadelphia  
James M. Baird, Southern Florida

Frank Barker, Evangel

###### Ruling Elders

###### Class of 1986

Frederick Archer, Texas  
Stephen Fox, Evangel

###### Class of 1985

John T. Bailey, Jr., Central Georgia  
Howard E. Perry, Philadelphia

David Nicholas, Southern Florida,  
Fred Marsh, Mississippi Valley

Robert Cannada, Jr., Covenant

Jack Mayfield, Siouxland

**B. To Be Elected:**

One Teaching Elder

One Teaching Elder

**C. Nominations:**

Jack Mayfield, Siouxlands

Wayne Jamison, Northeast

**Class of 1984**

Robert Vinson, Pacific  
Robert Taylor, Pacific

**Class of 1983**

Murdock Campbell, Gulf Coast  
Robert Wilcox, Central Georgia

**Alternates**

Paul Anthony, Ascension

**Class of 1987**

Two Ruling Elders

**Alternates**

One Ruling Elder

**Class of 1987**

Maurie McFee, Pacific Northwest  
Paul Anthony, Ascension

**Alternates**

Robert Ranson, James River

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

Jack Mayfield: experienced and committed to evangelism and church planting; has served as an Alternate on MNA and is therefore experienced in the work on the G.A. level as well as on the presbytery level.

Maurie McPhee: has been the Canadian representative on the Presbytery Extension Commission for three years which would be beneficial to MNA.

Paul Anthony: has served in church planting, for several years acting as a Borrowed Elder to several mission works and as a Consultant; influential in starting the inner city work in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

Wayne Jamison: has been an Organizing Pastor in New York City since 1976; has worked very closely with MUS/MNA over the past seven years and is intimately aware of problems and solutions in planting and sustaining new works.

Robert Ranson: currently chairman of a Pulpit Committee at the Stony Point Church to call an Organizing Pastor to establish a daughter Church in the Richmond area; instrumental in bringing college and high school student ministry into Richmond, Virginia.

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders:**

Addison Soltau, Great Lakes  
E. Lee Trinkle, Gulf Coast

Carl W. Bogue, Jr., Ascension  
Henry R. Gundlach, Texas

Charles Young, Warrior  
Robert Auffarth, Delmarva

R. Thomas Cheely, Central Carolina  
William J. Stanway, Grace

William McColley, Pacific Northwest

**B. To Be Elected:**

Two Teaching Elders

One Teaching Elder

**C. Nominations:**

Harold Mare, Illiana  
John Oliver, Central Georgia

David Kim, Korean Southwestern

**Ruling Elders:**

**Class of 1986**

Robert Mifflin, Delmarva  
W. Jack Williamson, Evangel

**Class of 1985**

L. B. Austin III, Tennessee Valley

**Class of 1984**

Ashton Stewart, Delmarva  
Harry P. Musser, New River

**Class of 1983**

Lloyd Strickland, North Georgia

**Alternates**

Nelson Kennedy, Ascension

**Class of 1987**

One Ruling Elder

**Alternates**

One Ruling Elder

**Class of 1987**

Donald Long, New Jersey

**Alternates**

M. C. Culbertson, Jr., Texas

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE MISSION TO THE WORLD COMMITTEE**

Dr. W. Harold Mare: has developed an understanding of the church at large and through his archeological work in the Middle East, has gained an experience and a feel for the work of MTW.

John Oliver: is Pastor of a strong missionary supporting and sending congregation, more than two dozen from the Church are in preparation or in service; has visited and ministered in mission stations in several parts of the world.

Donald Long: has an active interest in foreign missions through personal contact with missionaries in the field, and as Chairman of Church missionary conferences; on WPM attended all Board and Committee meetings as called during the year.

David Kim: deeply interested in this committee.

Dr. M. C. Culbertson: made 12 short-term medical teaching Mission trips to Korea and on 3 occasions taught at indigenous Christian hospitals and medical schools; has made three trips to India, Taiwan and Japan teaching at Presbyterian hospitals.

**II. PERMANENT SUB-COMMITTEES**  
**SUB-COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

**A. Present Personnel:****Teaching Elders**

Robert G. Valentine, North Georgia

Richard Adelman, Gulf Coast

John Kyle, Mississippi Valley

Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk

Henry Lewis Smith, Evangel

**B. To Be Elected:**

One Teaching Elder

One Teaching Elder

**C. Nominations:**

Henry Smith, Evangel

Robert Dunn, Illiana

**Ruling Elders****Class of 1985**

Bruce M. Ferg, Southwest

**Class of 1984**

Lawrence H. DeBert, Tennessee Valley

**Class of 1983**

Donald Boerema, Southern Florida

**Ex-Officio****Alternates**

Thomas Maher, Philadelphia

**Class of 1985**

One Ruling Elder

**Alternates**

One Ruling Elder

**Class of 1986**

George Gulley, Grace

**Alternates**

Robert Harrah, Pacific Northwest

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO SUB-COMMITTEE ON INTER-CHURCH RELATIONS**

Henry Smith: has been a Pastor in the Associated Reformed Presbyterian Church for 15 years.

George Gulley: employed with Reformed Theological Seminary; has a wide knowledge of several denominations.

Robert Dunn: came from a Methodist background to the Reformed Faith; has served from time to time Baptist, United Presbyterian, and Congregational Churches; served 10 years in an independent church.

Robert Harrah: has ministered to a number of Churches in promotional work in the interest of Wheaton College, Wheaton, Illinois.

**SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**

**A. Present Personnel:****Teaching Elders**

Joseph Gardner, Jr., Louisiana

Russell Toms, Central Florida

Vaughn E. Hathaway, Jr., Grace

Byron Snapp, Calvary

Rodney T. King, Southwest

**Ruling Elders****Class of 1986**

Henry G. Smith, Central Carolina

**Class of 1985**

Stanley D. Wells, Texas

**Class of 1984**

William Buiten, Southern Florida

**Class of 1983**

Stokes V. Robertson, Mississippi Valley

**Alternates**

Patrick McHugh, New Jersey

**B. To Be Elected:**

One Teaching Elder

**Class of 1987**

One Ruling Elder

**Alternates**

One Ruling Elder

One Teaching Elder

**C. Nominations:**

Rodney King, Southwest

**Class of 1987**

John VanVoorhees, Calvary

**Alternates**

David Fox, Western Carolinas

Cortez Cooper, Tennessee Valley

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**

Rodney King: currently serving as alternate member of this Committee; has chaired two Assembly Judicial Commissions and served on a third; extensive knowledge of BCO and WCF; proven record of ability and service.

John VanVoorhees: served the Church well in judicial matters and in regard to Candidates and Credentials Committees of the Church; is an Administrative Law Judge, Office of Hearings and Appeals, an agency of the U.S. government.

Cortez Cooper: has served the Church on the Presbytery MNA Committee and is apt to this service.

David Fox: an attorney; would bring a well-trained legal mind and good balanced view of Scripture to the Judicial Business Committee; has served ably on a Presbtery Judicial Commission.

**III. OTHER AGENCIES**

**TRUSTEES FOR INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND**

**A. Present Personnel:**

Charles Cox, Grace

**Class of 1987**

Franklin Dyrness, Philadelphia

John W. Todd, Jr., Ascension

**Class of 1986**

Robert E. Kresge, New River

Thomas Leopard, Evangel

**Class of 1985**

Thomas Lowe, Westminster

Allen Morris, Southern Florida

**Class of 1984**

J. Edmund Johnston, Mississippi Valley

Robert G. Sweet, Western Carolinas

**Class of 1983**

Sam Chester, Jr., Tennessee Valley

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 1988**

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 1988**

Robert VanFleet, Central Florida

James Shipley, Central Georgia

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE TRUSTEES FOR THE INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND**

Robert VanFleet: has ten years experience in the insurance with special emphasis on individual life and health, group life and health, and qualified retirement plans.

James Shipley: has had experience in group health; Chartered Life Underwriter; administered trust accounts in the Georgia Bank and Trust Company, Macon, Georgia; has served on the Committee of Commissioners for Insurance and Annuities.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

**A. Present Personnel:**

E. Allen Duple, St. Louis

**Class of 1986**

Robert Avis, St. Louis

Arnold Lee, Grace

**Class of 1985**

F. E. Brasfield, Mississippi Valley

Andy Trotter, Tennessee Valley

**Class of 1984**

Robert Brown, Pacific

John Albritton, Evangel

**Class of 1983**

James Wasson, Calvary

**B. To Be Elected:**

**Class of 1987**

Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders) At least two of total are to be teaching elders.

**C. Nominations:**

**Class of 1987**

T. K. Hart, Calvary

Vernon Cotten, Mississippi Valley

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE TRUSTEES OF THE PCA FOUNDATION**

Trapier K. Hart: is an Investment Executive with Paine-Weeber since 1976; came to know the Lord in 1970; has shown continuous growth and faithfulness in his Church life; well qualified by his background for service on the Foundation.

Vernon Cotten: an attorney; has served on the Mission to the United States of the G.A.; has served on Advisory and Examining Committees of Presbytery.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders**

Rhett Sanders, Calvary

Gordon K. Reed, Central Georgia

**B. To Be Elected;**

Three Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

**C. Nominations:**

Thomas Waldecker, Illiana

Randy Steele, Southwest

**Ruling Elders**

**Class of 1985**

Robert Blaylock, Louisiana

Kenneth Keyes, Southern Florida

Royce C. Waites, Calvary

**Class of 1984**

Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast

Robert Harris, North Georgia

Harold Tolsma, Texas

**Class of 1983**

Charles T. Wolf, Jr., Central Georgia

**Class of 1986**

**Class of 1986**

Henry Bishop, Grace

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES FOR THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

Thomas Waldecker: has served faithfully on both Synod and Presbytery Boards, Committees and Commissions; conscientious in his duties; usually has the Minutes of Presbytery in such condition that they are approved without exception.

Henry Bishop: seven years banking experience; served as Trustee in other situations.

Randy Steele: has long been interested in Christian camping and conference work; has served for eleven years as the Associate General Manager of the Ranchman's Camp Meeting Association of the Southwest; over next two years is scheduled to be speaker at four Cowboy Camp Meetings in Southwest.

**ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders**

J. Robert Vannoy, Philadelphia

Ronald C. Harding, Delmarva

Norman Evans, New River

William H. Smith, Grace

**B. To Be Elected:**

One Teaching Elder

One Teaching Elder

**C. Nominations:**

Thomas Jones, Illiana

David Myers, Siouxslands

**Ruling Elders**

**Class of 1985**

Kenneth Ryskamp, Southern Florida

**Class of 1984**

William Stevenson, North Georgia

**Class of 1983**

Millard Tate, Eastern Carolina

**Alternates**

John McNair, Grace

**Class of 1986**

One Ruling Elder

**Alternates**

One Ruling Elder

**Class of 1986**

Glenn Marshall, New Jersey

**Alternates**

John McNair, Grace

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Thomas Jones: active in the training of young men to preach; has served on Synod level Committees for study on Racial Questions, Worldly Practices, and Divorce; served on the Candidates and Credentials Committee of Presbytery.

Glenn Marshall: ruling elder with a compassionate concern for the health and purity of the PCA; will graduate from Westminster Seminary in May of 1983; extremely knowledgeable in church history and in doctrinal issues.

David Myers: fifteen years pastoral experience; has completed a tape series on the Westminster Standards for the purpose of Officer training.

John McNair: student of theology; asks penetrating questions on floor of Presbytery; has served well on all Presbytery Committees, includes service on Advisory Committee and Examinations and Candidates Committee.

### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

#### A. Present Personnel:

##### Teaching Elders

William Barker, St. Louis  
James E. Singleton, Pacific  
Morton H. Smith, Western Carolinas

James Conrad, Southern Florida  
Thomas G. Cross, Calvary  
Al Lutz, Calvary  
Frederick T. Marsh, Mississippi Valley

Dominic Aquila, OPC  
David Clelland, Texas  
Stephen W. Leonard, Pacific Northwest  
Robert G. Rayburn, St. Louis

Robert F. Auffarth, Delmarva

##### Ruling Elders

##### Class of 1986

Richard Chewing, James River  
Ross E. Cook, Covenant  
Hugh O. Maclellan, Sr., Tennessee Valley  
Earl Witmer, Great Lakes

##### Class of 1985

Robert D. Gray, Delmarva  
William H. Hall, Central Florida  
Harry J. Jennings, Great Lakes

##### Class of 1984

Herbert Crews, Calvary  
Richard Gabrielse, CRC  
John D. Loeks, Jr., Great Lakes

##### Class of 1983

Joel Belz, Western Carolinas  
Robert Butterfield, Central Florida  
Clarence A. DenDulk, OPC  
Myron Dunton, Oklahoma  
Wendell Graves, OPC  
Robert J. Heerd, Philadelphia  
James J. Kaufmann, Evangel  
Ralph Langford, Evangel

**B. To be elected:** Seven trustees, three teaching and four ruling elders, if a balance is desired, but this is not mandated in the College Bylaws.

#### C. Nominations:

##### Teaching Elders:

George Anderson, Westminster  
Wayne Curles, Central Georgia  
Thomas Kay, Warrior

##### Ruling Elders:

##### Class of 1987

Burton Holmes, Ascension  
Bob Butterfield, Central Florida  
Joel Belz, Western Carolina  
Charlie Probst, Grace

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF NOMINEES TO BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

George Anderson: has many years of experience in teaching on a college level; interested in guiding and advising college-age young people.

Wayne Curles: has broad professional training and experience in academic and theological education; for five years Associate Professor in, and had administrative duties at, Jacksonville State University; has served on G.A. CE/P Committee.

Thomas Kay: was member of faculty of Belhaven College during his pastorate there; past two years was asked to teach the course in Religion at Brewer State Junior College Extension at Aliceville, Alabama where he serves as pastor.

Burton Holmes: desire to serve in the PCA where his talents can best be utilized; recently resigned from Board of Trustees of Wittenberg University; retiring in 1983, will be available for special assignments as well as scheduled meetings.

Bob Butterfield: had three years experience on Covenant College Board; experienced in fund raising; President of Edgewood Boys Ranch Foundation which has a Christian Day School on the premises.

Joel Belz: graduate of Covenant College and has served ably on the Board of Covenant College.

Charlie Probst: Dean of Student Services and Associate Professor of Counseling Psychology, University of Southern Mississippi; believes his experience, training, and Christian beliefs would be valuable assets in the governance of C.C.

### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

#### A. Present Personnel:

##### Teaching Elders

Mark E. Pett, Delmarva  
Donald Sherow, Central Georgia

Allan Baldwin, Great Lakes  
Charles B. Holliday, Ascension  
Stephen Smallman, Delmarva  
Rodney Stortz, Great Lakes

Charles Anderson, Tennessee Valley

##### Ruling Elders

###### Class of 1986

John B. Lewis, St. Louis  
Robert Morrison, Delmarva  
Arthur C. Stoll, Northern Illinois  
James R. Wilkins, Jr., Louisiana

###### Class of 1985

G. Paul Jones, Jr., Central Georgia  
Richard Wulf, Southwest

###### Class of 1984

Richard Ellingsworth, Delmarva  
Edward J. Robeson, Western Carolinas  
John E. Spencer, Evangel  
W. Lee Troup, Ascension

###### Class of 1983

Clark W. Breeding, Texas  
Lanny Moore, Calvary  
James Orders, Jr., Calvary  
Larry D. Russell, Delmarva  
John P. Stephens, Pacific  
William P. Thompson, Mississippi Valley  
Harold Van Kley, St. Louis

#### B. To Be Nominated:

The Board requests that the Assembly elect six men to the Class of 1987 and two to the Class of 1985. There is no mandatory requirement in the Seminary Bylaws to balance this between teaching and ruling elders, though there is the general guideline of the *BCO* to this effect. Next year the Assembly will elect six men to the Class of 1988 and two more to the Class of 1985, which will give an equal number of six trustees to each of the four classes.

#### C. Nominations:

##### Teaching Elders

Bill Combs, Grace  
J. Robert Fiol, James River  
Michael Schneider, Mississippi Valley

David Winecoff, St. Louis

##### Ruling Elders

###### Class of 1987

Lanny Moore, Calvary  
Clark Breeding, Texas  
Robert Neill, Evangel

###### Class of 1985

Douglas Pegors, Pacific Northwest

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF NOMINEES FOR BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Bill Combs: participated in the development of a Bible College in Mississippi that will soon be offering a unique ministry in discipleship and church leadership; served on Board of Directors of Whitworth Bible College.

Chaplain Fiol: 1966 graduate of Covenant Theological Seminary and has maintained an active interest in the development of the Seminary; actively engaged in recruiting new students.

Michael Schneider: served on Committee for Christian Education and Publication, has been on the Board of Trustees of Great Commission Publications.

David Winecoff: manifested excellence in seminary work from his student days, continues to be well informed about seminary and theological matters and to be actively interested in such; graduate of Covenant College.

Lanny Moore: has been an Elder for nine years; well grounded in doctrines of Church; an aggressive leader, fully committed to the Seminary; served on Board, past two years served as Chairman of the Board.

Clark Breeding: Treasurer of Covenant Theological Seminary; on Executive Committee of the Board; Chairman of Finance Committee of the Board.

Robert Neill: presently Chairman of Briarwood Christian School Board; Chairman of Ministerial Student Assistance Committee; has served on each of the mentioned for more than five years.

Douglas Pegors: Graduate of Covenant Seminary; has an interest in the on-going development and ministry of the Seminary.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT  
PERMANENT COMMITTEE ON NOMINATIONS  
ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

The Committee met at 3:30 p.m. in a committee room assigned on June 13, 1983. The meeting was opened with prayer by Convener Bill Buiten. The following members were present:

Calvary	H. R. Patteson
C. Georgia	John P. Knight
E. Canada	Dean W. Vernott
E. Carolina	James S. Bus
Great Lakes	A. Kenneth Kuyk
Oklahoma	T. J. Powers
Pacific	Larry C. Mills
Pacific Northwest	Robert Bonner
Philadelphia	Harold D. Hight
S. Florida	William Buiten
Southwest	Jim West
St. Louis	A. F. Moginot, Jr.
Warrior	Richard Owens
W. Carolina	J. T. Russell, Jr.
Westminster	David Osborne

It was agreed that Albert Moginot should continue as secretary. William Buiten was elected as Chairman by a unanimous vote.

**Policies for This Meeting:**

This Committee shall not go beyond the work previously accomplished in February.

This Committee shall draw from the pool of names previously presented by the Presbyteries.

When making changes in a "regular" shall be used to replace an "alternate".

Again, an "alternate" shall be used to fill the need for a "regular", and when a man is required his name shall be taken from the pool by nomination, and, if more than one name is presented, this Committee shall vote upon the name.

All men previously presented by the Presbyteries shall be regarded as qualified.

**Resignations:**

The following alternates were moved up normally on account of resignations:

COA — Griffing for Chewning (p. 802). Scratch Griffing (p. 803.)

MNA — Anthony for Taylor (p. 805). Scratch Anthony (Class of 1987) (p. 803).

MTW — McCollwy for Young (p. 806).

**THE BALLOT FOR THE 11th GENERAL ASSEMBLY:**

**ADMINISTRATION**

**Class of 1987**

*Teaching Elders*

Robert Reymond, Illiana

John Hoogstrate, Pacific Northwest

Don Munson, Western Carolinas (A)

*Ruling Elders*

Jim Westlake, N. Georgia

George Henning, TN Valley (A)

**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**Class of 1987**

Carl Smith, Central Florida

Paul Alexander, Evangel (A)

Arlen Dykstra, St. Louis

Ralph Price, Calvary

O. H. Smith III, Gulf Coast (A)

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA****Class of 1987**

Jack Mayfield, Siouxlans  
Wayne Jamison, Northeast  
DeWitt Watson, Great Lakes (A)

Maurie McPhee, Pacific Northwest  
Robert Ransom, James River (A)

**MISSION TO THE WORLD****Class of 1987**

Harold Mare, Illiana  
John Oliver, C. Georgia (A)

Donald Long, New Jersey  
G. C. Culbertson, Jr., Texas  
Jack Barker, St. Louis (A)

**PCA FOUNDATION****Class of 1987**

The name of a Teaching Elder shall be supplied from the floor.

The meeting was closed with prayer by Dean W. Vernott.

Attest: WILLIAM BUITEN, CHAIRMAN  
ALBERT MOGINOT, JR., SECRETARY

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

**NOMINATION:** To fill unexpired term of Arnold Lee (resigned)

**Class of 1985**

Ross Bair, South Florida

Nominated by John N. Albritton

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH FOR NOMINEE TO THE PCA FOUNDATION BOARD**

Ross Bair: TE with background in business, which would assist in decisions facing Foundation Board.

**TRUSTEES FOR INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND**

**NOMINATION:** To fill unexpired term of Robert Kresge (resigned)

**Class of 1986**

G. Mark Roessler, South Florida

Nominated by John W. Todd

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH FOR THE NOMINEE FOR THE I&A TRUSTEES**

G. Mark Roessler: MBA (Wharton School), major in Trusts and Estate Planning; worked for National Liberty Corp in corporate planning; MAR Westminster Seminary & MDiv Reformed Seminary; served on Committee of Commissioners on I&A, 10th GA.

**COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS****NOMINATIONS:**

Alternates  
One Teaching Elder

Paul Alexander, Evangel  
Kenneth Wackes, Southern Florida

Nominated by the Nominating Committee  
Nominated by Ralph H. Mittendorff

**BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE CE/P COMMITTEE:**

Paul Alexander: established Westminster Christian Academy, K-12 in Huntsville, which enrolls 300 students; served on the Covenant Seminary Board for 16 years with Executive Committee responsibilities for most of that time.

Kenneth Wackes: minister Coral Ridge Church; headmaster of Westminster Academy; served as alternate on CE/P Committee in 1983.

### COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

#### NOMINATIONS:

##### Class of 1987

##### One Teaching Elder

Jack Mayfield, Siouxlans	Nominated by Nominating Committee
Ross W. Graham, Central Carolina	Nominated by Robert D. Wilcox
Fred McFarland, New River	Nominated by Richard W. Tyson

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE MNA COMMITTEE:

Jack Mayfield: experienced and committed to evangelism and church planting; has served as an alternate on MNA and is therefore experienced in the work on the GA level as well as on the Presbytery level.

Ross W. Graham: deep interest and concern for church planting and growth; served in this field since 1972; has served as organizing pastor; exposed to church planting on local, Presbytery, and GA levels; experienced as national committee board member.

Fred McFarland: former member of Delmarva Church Extension Commission (5 years); chairman for 2 years; USAF Reserve Chaplain; present member of New River Pby MNA Committee.

### COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

#### NOMINATIONS:

##### Class of 1987

##### One Teaching Elder

Harold Mare, Illiana	Nominated by Nominating Committee
Donald Hoke, TN Valley	Nominated by Gene Craven

##### One Ruling Elder

Donald Long, New Jersey	Nominated by Nominating Committee
William J. Gordy, Evangel	Nominated by Stephen M. Fox
Nelson M. Kennedy, Ascension	Nominated by Calvin Frett
James E. Mitchell, Cent. Carolina	Nominated by Robert D. Wilcox

##### Alternates

John Oliver, Central Georgia	Nominated by Nominating Committee
Paul Gilchrist, TN Valley	Nominated by Werner G. Meitling
Jack Barker, St. Louis	Nominated by Nominating Committee
Gerald W. Sovereign, Gulf Coast	Nominated by Thomas Cheely
M. C. Culbertson, Jr., Texas	Nominated by Nominating Committee
John Christie, Delmarva	Nominated by Frank Smick
Walter Lastovica, James River	Nominated by Russell Flaxman

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE MTW COMMITTEE:

Harold Mare: has developed an understanding of the Church at large through archeological work in Middle East; gained experience and feel for work of MTW.

Donald Hoke: missionary to Japan 21 years; organized Tokyo Christian College & Evangelical Asso of Japan; organized Billy Graham Center, Wheaton, IL; pastor of church where giving to missions was \$370,000 in 1982.

Harold Burkhart: pastor for 9 years, Christ RP Church, active internship program producing several church-planting missionaries under PCA; WPM Board 8 years.

Donald Long: Active interest in foreign missions through personal contact with missionaries in the field; chairman of church missionary conferences; member of WPM.

Willaim Gordy: RE Trinity Church, Montgomery, AL, Chairman of MW Committee, Trinity Church; daughter and son-in-law PCA missionaries serving jointly with North Africa Mission.

Nelson Kennedy: RE in RPCES 25 years; member of WPM 22 years; medical officer 15 years; lived and worked in Peru 6 years; visited all WPM fields except France and Australia; incumbent MTW alternate.

James Mitchell: ARP missionary to Mexico 1961-1972; hospital administrator, evangelistic team; RE in Mexican Synod, PCUS and PCA; MTW Committee for Central Carolina Pby; MW School, Fuller Seminary for one year.

John Oliver: Pastor of a strong missionary supporting congregation, more than 2 dozen preparing for or in service; visited and ministered in mission stations in various parts of the world.

Paul Gilchrist: Born in Chile and lived there 12 years; visited S.A. field; Stated Clerk of RPCES 12 years; member of administrative staff and Dean of Students at Covenant College; Director, Institutional R&P; member of WPM board 15 years.

Jack Barker: Served as RE Covenant Church, St. Louis; chaired RPCES Mission Committee, committed to missions.

Gerald Sovereign: Retired chemical engineer, Mansanto Textile Co.; MNA Chairman of Gulf Coast Pby; WTM member two previous terms, Chairman of Candidate and Management Sub-committees.

M. C. Culbertson: Made 12 short-term medical teaching Mission trips to Korea and on 3 occasions taught at indigenous Christian hospitals and medical schools; made 3 trips to India, Taiwan and Japan teaching at Presbyterian hospitals.

John Christie: RE Faith Church, Wilmington, DE, 23 years; members of WPM RPCES 12 years; treasurer and member Executive Committee WPM 5 years.

Walter Lastovica: Dedicated RE, deeply committed to PCA; previously member of MTW Committee; attends every meeting.

### SUB-COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS

#### NOMINATIONS:

##### Class of 1987

##### One Teaching Elder

Rodney King, Southwest  
Wesley P. Walters, Illiana

Nominated by Nominating Committee  
Nominated by Thomas Waldecker

##### Alternate

David Linden, Pacific Northwest  
Frank J. Smith, Northeast

Nominated by Nominating Committee  
Nominated by Edwin P. Elliott, Jr.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE JUDICIAL BUSINESS SUB-COMMITTEE

Rodney King: currently serving as alternate of this Committee; has chaired 2 Assembly Judicial Commissions; served on a third; extensive knowledge of *BCO* and *WCF*; proven record of ability and service.

Wesley P. Walters: involved with judicial process with desire to leave UPCUSA; force behind several "joinsings" of RPCES and UPCUSA; worked with judicial process many times.

David Linden: Former member of WPM Board; Study Committee chairman for Validity of Previous Baptism; Study Committee on Licensure; Bills & Overtures Committee of Synod.

Frank J. Smith: served two consecutive years on Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business; on Presbytery's Candidates Committee; completed ThM thesis on "A History of the Continuing Presbyterian Church Movement", being expanded into book on PCA.

#### ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

##### NOMINATIONS:

###### Class of 1986

Thomas Jones, Illiana	Nominated by Nominating Committee
Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW	Nominated by George W. Knight III

##### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES TO THE THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE:

Thomas Jones: Active in the training of young men to preach; served on Synod Committees for study Racial Questions, Worldly Practices, and Divorce; served on Candidates and Credentials Committee of Pby.

Robert Rayburn: Chairman of Pby's Candidates and Credentials Committee; theologian and pastor; PhD in New Testament, Scotland.

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

##### NOMINATIONS:

###### Class of 1987

###### One Ruling Elder

Charles Probst, Grace	Nominated by Nominating Committee
Ron Dunton, Oklahoma	Nominated by Robert A. Petterson
Burton Holmes, Ascension	Nominated by Nominating Committee
Robert Heerd, Philadelphia	Nominated by Paul G. Settle
Wayne Curles, Central Georgia	Nominated by Nominating Committee
Clarence den Dulk, OPC	Nominated by Frankling S. Dyrness
TE George Anderson, Westminster	Nominated by Nominating Committee
RE James J. Kaufmann, Evangel	Nominated by Paul H. Alexander

##### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES FOR NOMINEES FOR COVENANT COLLEGE BOARD:

Charles Probst: Dean of Student Services & Asso. Prof. of Counseling Psychology, USMS; believes his experience, training and Christian beliefs would be valuable in governance of Covenant.

Ron Dunton: Head of Research Laboratories, Amoco; has had 3 years experience on Covenant Board, active in Physical Properties Committee; presented as nominee by his Presbytery.

Burton Holmes: Desires to serve in PCA where his talents can be utilized; served on Board of Trustees, Wittenberg Univ; retiring in 1983, and will be available for special assignments as well as meetings.

Robert Heerd: Nominated by his Presbytery; served as Trustee of Covenant College 3 years, recently elected Vice-Chairman; known for commitment to Christian education.

Wayne Curles: board professional training and experience in academic and theological education; Asso. Prof. and administrative duties at Jacksonville State Univ. for 5 years; has served on GA CE/P Committee.

Clarence den Dulk: RE; farmer and contractor; deeply committed to Christian education and father of 3 current students; member of Physical Properties Committee and Trustees; for past two years has volunteered his expertise as consultant on construction and renovation matters.

George Anderson: Many years of experience in teaching on college level; interested in guiding and advising college-age youth.

James Kaufmann: Engineer at Marshal Space Center, Huntsville, AL; nominated by his Presbytery; serves Board as Secretary; demonstrated commitment to Christian schools, having enrolled his children at every level.

## APPENDIX L

**REPORT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION  
TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**I. Introduction and Information**

1982 was a year of great transition for the PCA Foundation. This was caused not only by joining and receiving with the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, but also by the employment of the PCA Foundation's first full-time director, Jack Hudson.

Jack took over from Pappy Howland on July 1, 1982, after having served as the president of the Reformed Presbyterian Foundation since October of 1980. It must be noted that Pappy's contribution, although greatly limited by a small budget and working only 25 percent of his time with the Foundation, was invaluable. In addition to Jack's three years of Foundation experience, he brings with him a background which has uniquely prepared him for this area of ministry. He earned a B.S. in Business Management, worked 16 years in the Financial Planning/Insurance and Investment Business, and earned a Masters in Counseling degree from Covenant Theological Seminary in 1978. During the last half of 1982 the Hudson family moved their home to Atlanta, the offices in St. Louis and Montgomery were closed, and the new Foundation office was set up in Atlanta within the space occupied by the Committee on Administration.

Now that the Foundation has a full-time director and an adequate budget, it is hoped that its work will become more of a service to the local congregations and the various ministries of the General Assembly. To that end it would be well to review the ministry to which you have called the Foundation.

1. The Biblical principle of stewardship stated simply is this: God *owns* everything, and man is simply the *manager*. What might be called Adam's job description is clearly stated in Genesis 1:28, and 2:15. There is no mention of ownership.
2. Christians are called upon to act as good managers/stewards, and the parable of the talents makes it clear that we will be held accountable for our performance.
3. Being a good steward means, among other things, provision for our family (1 Tim. 5:8) and God's church (Gal. 6:10). We believe this responsibility is not only ours while we are alive but should be continued after our death.  
This will require adequate *planning* while we are alive.
4. There are two ways a person may give to the Lord's work: *now* and *later*.

Most people are aware of the *now* type of giving, but the *later* type is often overlooked. For example, less than 70 percent of all Americans leave a valid last will and testament when they die.

Therefore, the Fourth General Assembly established the PCA Foundation. Its purpose is to promote estate planning and creative giving designed to benefit the Kingdom of Christ. In other words, it works in the area of *later* giving or *planned* giving. The Foundation offers seminars—Estate Planning, A Tool of Stewardship, a memorial gift program, personal counseling, referrals to qualified professionals such as attorneys, and a wealth of literature. All of these services are available to each of the local congregations of the PCA.

Although, most of the giving done through the Foundation is deferred to some future event, usually the death of the Christian man or woman desirous of making such a gift, in 1982 several *now* gifts passed through the Foundation (see Stewardship Report).

**II. Recommendations**

1. The Foundation Board believes its ministry can be better accomplished if the Foundation were to become a separate agency, similar to Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, Ridge Haven, and Insurance, Annuities, and Relief. This is true because of the Foundations specialized ministry and fiduciary responsibility. That recommendation is being made to the Foundation's Committee of Commissioners by the Foundation Board. It is also being made a part of the recommendation coming to General Assembly from the Stewardship Committee.
2. If separate agency status is approved by the General Assembly, we recommend that future funding, starting with the 1984 budget, be handled equally by the four major committees of the General Assembly and Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, and Ridge Haven until the Foundation can become self-funded.
3. That the 1984 budget be approved.
4. That each church be encouraged to consider hosting a seminar—Estate Planning, A Tool for Stewardship—for the benefit of their members.
5. That each church be encouraged to participate in the memorial gift program.
6. That the two regular vacancies on the Board be filled plus one additional to an unexpired term. At least one of these three men should be a teaching elder.
7. That Pappy Howland be commended and warmly thanked for his all-important contribution to the Presbyterian Church in America.

**APPENDIX M**  
**REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN, INC.**  
**TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF**  
**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

Ridge Haven is a thriving, vibrant, exciting, reality. The Lord has richly blessed this portion of the PCA's ministry. The past year has seen additional expansion of the physical facilities and a great increase in their use.

In 1981 there were 31 groups that used Ridge Haven for meetings, retreats, seminars, or conferences. In 1982 there were 52 groups. There were 2600 occupancy days in 1981 and over 6100 occupancy days in 1982. The 1982 groups came from 10 states; some were as far as Pennsylvania; Miami, Florida, and Texas. This broadening geographic base as well as the escalating number are proof that your Conference Center in serving a need among the PCA constituency.

As of March 1 there are already 48 reservations for different groups in 1983.

Ridge Haven currently has beds for 268 persons. The cafeteria can seat 150 at one time. The largest meeting room will accommodate over 300.

At this writing there is a 4 apartment duplex building under construction. It is scheduled for completion and occupancy by May 1. All 4 apartments will be completely furnished. Two of the apartments have 1 bedroom and 1 bath. The other 2 apartments have 2 bedrooms and 2 baths. Each apartment will have a sofa, which will make into a bed, to supplement the sleeping capacity of that apartment. This is the first unit in the family housing area. A total of 13 such units are planned as funds become available.

As previously reported, there are 79 residential lots. Already 54 have been leased. Six homes have been completed and occupied. Several other homes are in the design and planning stage.

What is the real dynamic of Ridge Haven? — the Holy Spirit. With all of its mountain beauty, with the lovely homes, with the thousands of persons who come on the grounds, the most exciting aspect is to see the change the Holy Spirit makes in the lives of many who visit Ridge Haven. The Spirit works in lives from the young to the old. Some are called to the saving grace of salvation. Some are called to a commitment to a Christian vocation or avocation. Some are called to renewal. All of these are evidences of God's seal of approval of your Conference Center.

You are aware there is a master plan for the further development of Ridge Haven.

The only limiting factor on completing that plan is finances. Ridge Haven policy is to only build as funds are available. Already there are occasions when groups have to be turned away or registration for a conference or retreat must be limited due to a lack of facilities. Are we hindering the work of the PCA by not providing the funds to complete and operate the remaining facilities?

**APPENDIX N**  
**REPORT OF THE SUBCOMMITTEE ON STEWARDSHIP MINISTRIES**  
**TO THE ELEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Subcommittee for Stewardship Ministries continues to operate as a supportive ministry for the Program Committees of the General Assembly, the Presbyteries and the local congregations in the area of personal commitment of time, talent and treasure to the Lord's work. The Subcommittee endeavors to encourage the support for the total budget of the one work of the Church as it is carried out through the four program committees.

In addition to its regularly assigned ministries, the Subcommittee was given the following tasks by last years General Assembly.

1. PSCSM, in consultation with each Permanent Committee of the General Assembly, to continue to review and evaluate the Assembly organizational structure and interrelationships of the Permanent assignments and responsibilities; suggest appropriate revisions; and report same to the Eleventh General Assembly.
2. Clarify role of Director of Stewardship Ministries in all fund raising activities related to the four Permanent Committees, and that their recommendation as to the role of fund raising be presented to the Eleventh General Assembly for approval.
3. PSCSM be directed to study its function, organization, and position in the organizational structure of the General Assembly, and report its recommendations through its Committee of Commissioners to the Eleventh General Assembly.

The Subcommittee has held four meetings since the last General Assembly. The Sub-committee met on October 1, 2, and December 10, 1982, and February 4, 5, and March 26, 1983.

**I. 1982 Giving**

A total of \$5,404,740 was received by the four Permanent Committees of the General Assembly in 1982. This was the largest total yet for the PCA. Agencies and represents 93% of the total budget of \$5,836,925.

The Committee on Mission to the World received \$3,464,506 in 1982, for 92% of it's approved budget. The Committee for the Mission to North America received \$1,080,550 (102%). Christian Education and Publications received \$542,752 (75%) and the Committee for Administration \$316,932 (109%). These figures show a steady dollar growth in the giving of our people to PCA causes, for which we are grateful, especially in the light of the present economic conditions.

The total benevolent giving in 1982 increased 36%, with the percentage of disbursements allocated for PCA causes increasing by 29%. Non PCA causes increased 26%. Per capita giving to all causes increased from \$631.00 to \$647.00, an increase of 2.5%.

In 1982 PCA Churches gave \$20,805,453 to all benevolent causes. \$5,404,704 of that amount was given to General Assembly causes representing 25.9% of the total benevolent giving as compared to 33% in 1976.

Of the 25.9% given to the General Assembly causes, 64% went to Mission to the World and the remaining 36% was divided between Mission to North America, Christian Education and Publications and Administration. 44.7% or \$9,299,359 of our total benevolent giving went to Non-PCA causes in 1982.

**II. Presbytery Askings**

At the direction of the General Assembly, the Subcommittee for Stewardship Ministries calculated the per capita contributions to the four Permanent Committees that would be necessary to meet their committed 1983 budgets. This information was distributed to each local church and the presbyteries with the request that each church indicate the amount it plans to give to the work of the General Assembly. The per capita askings for the 1983 budget is \$93.30. This represents the following amounts for each committee: Administration \$4.70, Christian Education \$7.06, Mission to North America \$12.67 and Mission to the World \$56.37. In addition, Covenant College and Covenant Seminary were added to the askings in the amounts of \$7.26 and \$5.24 respectively. A personal presentation on behalf of the General Assembly budget was made in each presbytery. A summary of the response of these churches is attached to this report. See Attachment L.

**III. Stewardship Network**

The establishment of a Stewardship network to facilitate communication of important information between the Program Committees and the Presbyteries is closing the communication gap in these presbyteries that have stewardship chairman and/or key men. The presbytery "Key-Men" receive a periodic update of vital information concerning the four committees. These men in turn, are responsible for communicating this information to the local congregations and appropriate presbytery committees.

The Key Man serves as a catalyst and as an advocate for the General Assembly causes on the presbytery and local church level.

#### IV. Stewardship Materials

The Subcommittee continues to make Stewardship Materials available to our churches. In 1982 we distributed 230,291 pieces of literature in the form of tracts, pledge cards and brochures to our people. The number of churches using the material increased by 30%. This year the Subcommittee introduces a new packet of material based upon Mal. 3:3 the theme "Offerings in Righteousness". Samples of these materials will be mailed to our churches in August. They may be ordered from the Stewardship office. The office also maintains a bibliography of stewardship resource materials which is available to pastors, to assist them in the preparation and presentation of stewardship messages.

#### V. Stewardship Seminars

Your Subcommittee continues to conduct stewardship seminars to assist local church officers, pastors and members in the preparation and implementation of effective stewardship programs in the local church. These one-day seminars (usually held on a Saturday) consist of at least two general sessions and 6 workshops. These seminars are a proven method of assisting local churches and the Assembly in the area of stewardship. We have many letters on file attesting to the success of these meetings. Time and time again our records show that after the Stewardship Seminar, the giving of the participating church to General Assembly causes increases and in some cases there is a significant increase.

#### VI. 1983 Calendars

Your Subcommittee continues its efforts to publicize and assist in the coordination of Assembly, Presbytery and Committee events through the publication and distribution of the Stewardship Calendar. This year the calendar contains printed dates (when information was available) of all Presbytery meetings, as well as the regular meetings of the four Permanent Committees. This calendar was distributed to each minister and clerk of session in the denomination, each member of the General Assembly's Permanent Committees and each committee staff person. This year the demand for additional calendars exceeded our printed supply.

#### VII. General Assembly Reorganization

The Subcommittee has spent a great deal of time in studying the organizational structure of the General Assembly. (See guideline 3 in the introduction of this report) One aspect of this reorganization study involves the dissolution of the Subcommittee on Stewardship and the assimilation of its present staff and tasks into the framework of the Permanent Committee on Administration.

The complete details of this important study along with specific recommendations can be found Attachment A. This particular report is of major importance to the Assembly and deserves careful and prayerful consideration.

#### VIII. Budgets

Operating under the direction of the General Assembly, the Subcommittee reviewed each of the budgets of the program committees. The guidelines used to review the budgets of these committees were as follows:

1. Review the history of Giving for each committee.
2. Project from that history what could be expected for the coming year.
3. Add a faith percentage to the figure derived in step #2.

Attached to this report are copies of these budgets which we are recommending to the Assembly for its approval.

As per the instructions of the last General Assembly, the Subcommittee will be submitting to the Assembly operating budgets for all the committees and agencies of the PCA.

#### IX. Recommendations

1. That the period of October 15, 1983 through Sunday, November 6, 1983 be recommended as Stewardship Commitment Season with Sunday, November 6th designated as Stewardship Commitment Sunday.
2. That each Church be encouraged to use the 1983 Stewardship materials.
3. That each Church be encouraged to participate in a Stewardship Seminar when it is made available in their area.
4. That the 1983 amended budget of the Subcommittee on Stewardship be approved.
5. That the amended 1983 budget for the Committee on Administration be approved.
6. That the proposed 1984 budget for the Committee on Administration be approved.
7. That the amended 1983 Insurance and Annuity budget be approved.
8. That the proposed 1984 Insurance and Annuity budget be approved.
9. That the revised 1983 Mission to the World budget be approved.
10. That the proposed 1984 Mission to the World budget be approved.
11. That the revised 1983 SIMA budget be approved.
12. That the proposed 1984 SIMA budget be approved.

13. That the proposed 1984 Christian Education and Publications budget be approved including a growth budget of \$38,000.
14. That the proposed 1984 Mission to North America budget be approved including a growth of \$270,000.
15. That the proposed 1984 Ridge Haven budget be approved.
16. That the Assembly approve Mr. M. E. Howland as Director of Stewardship through the 1984 Assembly.
17. That General Assembly's request in item 14 of last year's recommendations from the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship be answered by referral to the PSCSM plan of reorganization.
18. That in consideration of the General Assembly assigned task to study and made recommendations on the reorganization of the General Assembly committees and agencies the following recommendations be approved. (See Attachment K, the Plan for General Assembly Reorganization.)

**ATTACHMENT A  
COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD  
1984 PROPOSED BUDGET**

	1982 MTW/WPM Actual Expenses	(Proposal H) Revised 1983 MTW/WPM Budget	1984 Proposed Budget MTW
<b>Coordinator's Salary/Benefits</b>			
Salary	\$ 21,324	\$ 23,031	\$ 24,413
Housing & Other Allowances	7,800	7,800	7,800
Insurance & Annuities	5,198	5,669	6,009
Total Coordinator's Salary/Benefits	\$ 34,322	\$ 36,500	\$ 38,222
<b>Other Salaries</b>			
Administrative Staff	\$180,465	\$296,568	\$303,920
Office Staff	249,509	270,797	319,540
Missionaries & National Workers	1,618,944	1,911,543	2,273,321
Missionary Quotas	811,446	965,620	1,149,088
Retiree's Supplement	25,962	30,895	36,456
Total Other Salaries	\$2,886,326	\$3,475,423	\$4,082,325
<b>Other Employee Benefits</b>			
Insurance & Annuity	\$413,358	\$618,212	\$667,669
Payroll Taxes (& Host Country Tax)	33,364	39,703	46,850
Total Other Employee Benefits	\$446,722	\$657,915	\$714,519
<b>Personnel Recruitment &amp; Development</b>			
Education	\$ 6,731	\$ 12,039	\$ 14,206
Language Study	3,202	5,727	6,758
Internship	3,457	10,000	11,800
Physicals & Debriefing	15,897	28,433	33,551
Total Personnel Recruitment & Development	\$ 29,287	\$ 56,199	\$ 66,315
<b>Professional Services</b>			
Audit Fee	\$ 6,334	\$ 11,300	\$ 14,452
Legal	5,682	6,613	
Management Consultant	4,775	8,527	9,806
Program Consultant	12,902	12,000	14,459
Total Professional Services	\$ 24,011	\$ 37,509	\$ 45,330
<b>Supplies</b>			
Office	\$ 27,317	\$ 32,507	\$ 38,358
Building	0	0	0
Program	0	1,000	1,180
Total Supplies	\$ 27,317	\$ 33,507	\$ 39,538
<b>Computer Expenses</b>			
Computer Lease	\$ 2,040	\$ 2,428	\$ 2,865
Consultant	0	0	0
Supplies	1,228	1,461	1,724
Service Bureau	79,626	52,000	48,000
Software	0	0	0
Repairs & Maintenance	0	0	0
Total Computer Expenses	\$ 82,894	\$ 55,889	\$ 52,589
<b>Conferences</b>			
Fees, Lodging, Meals & Travel	\$ 2,047	\$ 8,436	\$ 9,954
Total Conferences	\$ 2,047	\$ 8,436	\$ 9,954
<b>Dues, Subscriptions &amp; Publications</b>			
Dues & Memberships	\$ 6,316	\$ 7,666	\$ 9,046
Subscriptions & Publications	1,105	3,120	3,588
Total Dues, Subscriptions & Publications	\$ 7,421	\$ 10,786	\$ 12,634
<b>Printing</b>			
Printing (Include Newsletter)	\$ 44,160	\$ 95,386	\$103,017
Prayer Cards	14,318	25,609	30,219
Prayer Letters	23,009	41,153	48,561
Total Printing	\$ 81,487	\$162,148	\$181,797

<b>Postage &amp; Shipping</b>			
Postage	\$ 55,297	\$ 59,721	\$ 64,499
UPS	11,307	13,455	15,877
Freight (to & from field)	31,352	56,075	66,169
Total Postage & Shipping	\$ 97,956	\$129,251	\$146,545
<b>Telephone &amp; Telegraph</b>			
Telephone	\$ 29,998	\$ 35,698	\$ 38,554
Telegraph	0	0	0
Mailgrams	0	0	0
Total Telephone & Telegraph	\$ 29,998	\$ 35,698	\$ 38,554
<b>Occupancy Costs</b>			
Rent	\$ 28,871	\$ 33,620	\$ 37,745
Utilities	7,159	5,154	0
Interest on Mortgage	0	0	0
Property Taxes	0	0	0
Insurance	2,501	2,701	3,000
Missionary Outfit & Set-up	42,889	76,710	90,518
Total Occupancy Costs	\$ 81,420	\$118,185	\$131,263
<b>Promotional</b>			
Publicity	\$ 37,717	\$ 44,883	\$ 48,474
Materials	17,090	20,337	21,964
Total Promotional	\$ 54,807	\$ 65,220	\$ 70,438
<b>Travel &amp; Hotel</b>			
Coordinator's Travel	\$ 5,494	\$ 8,900	\$ 10,235
Staff Travel	30,904	36,776	34,230
Program (Itineration & Missionary)	276,267	328,757	387,933
Candidate Travel	15,588	27,880	32,898
Total Travel & Hotel	\$328,253	\$402,313	\$465,296
<b>Committee Meetings</b>			
Travel	\$ 36,387	\$ 43,300	\$ 46,764
Hotel	0	0	0
Group Meals	0	0	0
Total Committee Meetings	\$ 36,387	\$ 43,300	\$ 46,764
<b>General Assembly Assigned Expenses</b>			
Stewardship Committee	\$ 30,563	\$ 0	\$ 0
PCA Foundation	21,254	0	0
GA—Committee Expenses	16,990	20,218	21,835
Total GA Assigned Expenses	\$ 68,807	\$ 20,218	\$ 21,835
<b>Rent &amp; Maintenance</b>			
Service Contracts	\$ 0	\$ 0	\$ 0
Lease Payments	15,851	18,863	22,258
Repairs	11,101	11,989	1,000
Total Repair & Maintenance	\$ 26,952	\$ 30,852	\$ 23,258
<b>Capital Expenditures</b>			
Office Equipment	\$ 22,477	\$ 12,000	\$ 50,000
Transportation	0	0	0
Computer Hardware	0	0	0
Buildings	0	0	0
Land	0	0	0
Total Capital Expenditures	\$ 22,477	\$ 12,000	\$ 50,000
<b>Miscellaneous</b>			
Moving	\$ 0	\$ 12,000	\$ 0
Insurance & Bonding	408	485	0
Other Expenses	54,087	55,102	55,102
Contingencies Fund	1,000	5,000	5,750
Total Miscellaneous	\$ 55,495	\$ 72,587	\$ 60,852
<b>Miscellaneous Missionary Expenses</b>			
Project & Field Accounts	\$1,007,831	\$1,000,402	\$1,329,891
Total Misc. Missionary Expenses	\$1,007,831	\$1,000,402	\$1,329,891
<b>GRAND TOTALS</b>	<b>\$5,432,217</b>	<b>\$6,464,338</b>	<b>\$7,627,919</b>

**ATTACHMENT B  
COMMITTEE ON SERVANTS IN MISSIONS ABROAD**

	Revised 1982 Actual Plus Estimate	1983 Budget	1984 Proposed Budget
<b>Coordinator's Salary/Benefits</b>			
Salary	\$ 16,483	\$ 17,490	\$ 19,239
Housing	6,165	7,260	7,986
Insurance & Annuity	3,524	4,085	4,494
Total Coordinator's Sal/Ben.	\$ 26,172	\$ 28,835	\$ 31,719
<b>Other Salaries</b>			
Administrative Staff	\$ 15,688	\$ 17,218	\$ 18,595
Office Staff	9,601	13,824	14,930
Missionaries	116,189	323,568	444,288
Total Other Salaries	\$141,478	\$354,610	\$477,813
<b>Other Employee Benefits</b>			
Insurance & Benefits	\$ 24,591	\$ 30,000	\$ 41,207
Payroll Taxes & Host Country Tax	9,885	18,262	23,166
Total Other Employee Benefits	\$ 34,476	\$ 48,262	\$ 64,373
<b>Personnel Recruitment &amp; Development</b>			
Internship/Education	\$ 18,290	\$ 30,500	\$ 32,940
Language Study	2,725	10,500	11,340
Physicals & Debriefing	548	7,923	8,557
Total Personnel Development	\$ 21,563	\$ 48,923	\$ 52,837
<b>Professional Services</b>			
Audit Fee	\$ 1,387	\$ 1,500	\$ 1,620
Management Consultant	826	3,500	3,780
Total Professional Services	\$ 2,213	\$ 5,000	\$ 5,400
<b>Supplies</b>			
Office	\$ 573	\$ 613	\$ 662
Program	0	0	0
Total Supplies	\$ 573	\$ 613	\$ 662
<b>Telephone &amp; Telegraph</b>			
Telephone	\$ 229	\$ 3,000	\$ 3,240
Telegraph	0	100	120
Mailgrams	0	0	0
Total Telephone	\$ 229	\$ 3,100	\$ 3,360
<b>Occupancy Costs</b>			
Rent	\$ 5,544	\$ 5,932	\$ 6,407
Missionary Outfit & Set-up	7,568	8,100	8,748
Total Occupancy Costs	\$ 13,112	\$ 14,032	\$ 15,155
<b>Promotional</b>			
Publicity	\$ 201	\$ 750	\$ 810
Materials	83	7,500	5,780
Total Promotional	\$ 284	\$ 8,250	\$ 6,590
<b>Travel &amp; Hotel</b>			
Coordinator's Travel	\$ 4,135	\$ 4,424	\$ 4,778
Staff Travel	112	3,120	6,130
Program (Itineration & Missionary)	17,191	23,000	46,000
Candidate Travel	1,044	1,120	1,210
Total Travel & Hotel	\$ 22,482	\$ 31,664	\$ 58,118
<b>Committee Meeting</b>			
Travel	\$ 1,189	\$ 1,272	\$ 1,374
Hotel	0	0	0
Group Meals	0	0	0
Total Committee Meetings	\$ 1,189	\$ 1,272	\$ 1,374

<b>Computer Expenses</b>			
Computer Lease	\$ 10,697	\$ 8,000	\$ 8,640
Supplies	0	636	690
Total Computer Expenses	\$ 10,697	\$ 8,636	\$ 9,330
<b>Conferences</b>			
Fees, Lodging, Meals & Travel	\$ 781	\$ 836	\$ 910
Total Conferences	\$ 781	\$ 836	\$ 910
<b>Dues, Subscriptions &amp; Publications</b>			
Dues & Memberships	\$ 66	\$ 75	\$ 90
Subscriptions & Publications	66	75	90
Total Dues & Subscriptions	\$ 132	\$ 150	\$ 180
<b>Printing</b>			
Prayer Cards	\$ 566	\$ 2,500	\$ 2,700
Prayer Letters	2,185	12,600	13,710
Total Printing	\$ 2,751	\$ 15,100	\$ 16,410
<b>Postage &amp; Shipping</b>			
Postage	\$ 36	\$ 1,100	\$ 1,188
UPS	37	1,100	1,188
Freight	3,002	21,850	23,598
Total Postage & Freight	\$ 3,075	\$ 24,050	\$ 25,974
<b>General Assembly Expenses</b>			
GA—Committee Expense	\$ 844	\$ 2,000	\$ 2,160
Total GA Expenses	\$ 844	\$ 2,000	\$ 2,160
<b>Rent &amp; Maintenance—Equipment</b>			
Service Contracts	\$ 0	\$ 0	\$ 0
Lease Payments	0	0	0
Repairs	24	50	75
Total Repairs & Maintenance	\$ 24	\$ 50	\$ 75
<b>Capital Expenditures</b>			
Office Equipment	\$ 735	\$ 13,000	\$ 15,000
Computer Hardware	0	0	0
Total Capital Expenditures	\$ 735	\$ 13,000	\$ 15,000
<b>Miscellaneous</b>			
Other Expenses	\$ 7,025	\$ 7,517	\$ 8,118
Contingencies Fund	0	3,000	6,000
Total Miscellaneous	\$ 7,025	\$ 10,517	\$ 14,118
<b>Misc. Missionary Expenses</b>			
Project & Field Expense	\$ 7,477	\$ 60,000	\$ 180,000
Total Misc. Missionary Expense	\$ 7,477	\$ 60,000	\$ 180,000
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>\$297,312</b>	<b>\$678,900</b>	<b>\$982,368</b>

**ATTACHMENT C  
RIDGE HAVEN, INC.  
1984 PROPOSED BUDGET**

	<u>1983</u>	<u>1984</u>
Administrator's Salary	\$36,476	\$38,847
Supt. of Buildings & Grounds	15,250	16,241
Secretary	6,750	7,200
Part Time Workers	5,000	7,500
Equipment—Operation & Maint.	9,000	9,600
Tools	1,000	1,000
Utilities	12,000	14,400
Property Taxes	1,600	2,000
Buildings & Grounds Maint.	6,000	7,200
Insurance	9,600	9,850
Telephone	4,000	
Promotion	50,000	50,000
Travel Expense	1,000	1,000
Board Meeting Expense	4,000	6,000
Office Expense	3,000	2,000
Audit Fee	2,500	5,500
Miscellaneous Expense	500	500
Property Pmt. (Principal and Interest)	47,746	42,849
TOTAL	\$211,422	\$225,687

**ATTACHMENT D  
COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS  
1984 PROPOSED BUDGET**

	<u>1981 Actual</u>	<u>1982 Budget</u>	<u>1982 Actual</u>	<u>1983 Approved</u>	<u>1984 Proposed</u>
(1) Other Salaries	\$137,637	\$ 93,105	\$ 88,452	\$129,397	\$115,846
(2) Other Employee Benefits	21,670	15,077	17,413	19,228	21,477
(3) Professional Services	6,749	8,000	5,794	13,000	9,000
(4) Supplies	5,000	9,000	8,095	10,500	9,000
(5) Telephone	6,400	9,000	8,545	10,300	10,000
(6) Occupancy Costs	23,781	32,892	28,681	38,750	36,000
(7) Promotional	4,515	4,000	8,291	10,000	18,000
(8) Travel & Hotel	11,564	24,250	15,148	37,000	28,500
(9) Committee Meetings	13,170	14,500	16,157	20,500	23,000
(10) Computer Expenses	15,000	10,000	18,570	14,000	15,500
(11) Conferences	1,113	1,500	975	1,750	1,000
(12) Dues, Publ., Subs.	900	1,000	1,012	1,200	1,200
(13) Printing	4,500	6,000	3,101	17,000	5,000
(14) Postage	9,700	7,500	11,068	15,000	15,000
(15) General Assembly Expenses	53,100	53,364	47,649	15,000	12,000
<b>GA Assigned Expenses</b>					
(16) Rent & Maint.—Eqpt.	5,000	3,000	3,410	7,400	6,000
(17) Capital Expend.	4,505	5,000	5,403	14,500	13,000
(18) Miscellaneous	8,112		3,594	5,350	2,350
(19) Programs	133,002	241,500	180,480	296,020	276,000
(20) Programs—Salaries	92,227	71,116	125,313	140,267	
(21) Programs—Benefits	7,128	7,763	10,562	12,240	
(22) Coord. Sal. & Allow.	31,565	34,090	34,390	36,476	39,029
Total Committed:	\$496,983	\$678,133	\$585,107	\$848,246	\$809,409
Growth:	18,000	6,000	38,000	38,000	
Total	<u>\$496,983</u>	<u>\$696,133</u>	<u>\$591,107</u>	<u>\$886,246</u>	<u>\$847,409</u>

<b>(1) Other Salaries</b>					
Admin. Staff	\$ 23,220	\$ 25,078	\$ 25,078	26,958	28,846
Office Staff	56,170	68,027	63,374	102,439	87,000
Program Personnel	58,247	*		*	
	\$137,637	\$ 93,105	\$ 88,452	\$129,397	\$115,846
<b>(2) Other Employee Benefits</b>					
Insurance & Annuity	\$ 14,007	\$ 6,227	\$ 8,813	\$ 8,873	\$ 10,962
Payroll Taxes	7,663	8,850	8,600	10,355	10,515
	\$ 21,670	\$ 15,077	\$ 17,413	\$ 19,228	\$ 21,477
<b>(3) Professional Services</b>					
Audit Fee	\$ 2,999	\$ 4,000	\$ 3,510	\$ 4,000	\$ 4,000
Management Consultant	3,750	0	2,034	3,000	2,000
Program Consultant					
Miscellaneous (Cont)	4,000	250	6,000	3,000	
	\$ 6,749	\$ 8,000	\$ 5,794	\$ 13,000	\$ 9,000
<b>(4) Supplies</b>					
Office	\$ 5,000	\$ 9,000	\$ 8,095	\$ 10,500	\$ 9,000
<b>(5) Telephone &amp; Telegraph</b>					
Telephone	\$ 6,400	\$ 9,000	\$ 8,545	\$ 10,300	\$ 10,000
<b>(6) Occupancy Cost</b>					
Rent	\$ 21,262	\$ 30,625	\$ 26,082	\$ 36,250	\$ 35,000
Storage	1,200		411		
Property Taxes Insurance	1,319	2,267	2,188	2,500	1,000
	\$ 23,781	\$ 32,892	\$ 28,681	\$ 38,750	\$ 36,000
<b>(7) Promotional</b>					
Publicity	\$	\$	\$ 8,291	\$ 4,000	\$ 15,000
Materials (slide-tape)	4,515	4,000		6,000	3,000
	\$ 4,515	\$ 4,000	\$ 8,291	\$ 10,000	\$ 18,000
<b>(8) Travel &amp; Hotel</b>					
Coordinators Travel	\$ 1,818	\$ 5,000	\$ 1,734	\$ 5,500	\$ 5,000
Staff Travel	2,223	12,500	7,733	23,000	15,000
Vehicle Oper. Cost	6,700	6,750	4,344	7,500	7,500
Vehicle Insurance	823		1,337	1,000	1,000
	\$ 11,564	\$ 24,250	\$ 15,148	\$ 37,000	\$ 28,500
<b>(9) Committee Meetings</b>					
Travel	\$ 7,400	\$ 9,000	\$ 13,690	\$ 11,500	\$ 15,000
Hotel	1,150			1,500	1,500
Sub-Comm. Work			500	500	
WIC	2,926	4,000	2,467	5,000	4,000
Theo. Ed. Quality	1,694	1,500		2,000	2,000
	\$ 13,170	\$ 14,500	\$ 16,157	\$ 20,500	\$ 23,000
<b>(10) Computer Expenses</b>					
Equipment Lease	\$ 3,000	\$	\$ 9,660	\$ 8,280	\$ 12,000
Consultant	10,321		8,596	4,320	2,000
Supplies & Misc. Exp.	600		314	1,400	1,500
Repairs & Maint.	1,079				
	\$ 15,000	\$ 10,000	\$ 18,570	\$ 14,000	\$ 15,500
<b>(11) Conferences (Cont. Ed.)</b>					
Registration Fees	\$	\$ 1,500	\$	\$	\$
Cont. Ed. Staff	1,113		975		1,000
	\$ 1,113	\$ 1,500	\$ 975	\$ 1,750	\$ 1,000
<b>(12) Dues, Subscriptions &amp; Pub.</b>					
Subscriptions & Pub.	\$ 300	\$ 1,000	\$ 465	\$ 600	\$ 600
Book Allowances	600		547	600	600
	\$ 900	\$ 1,000	\$ 1,012	\$ 1,200	\$ 1,200
<b>(13) Printing</b>					
Promotional	\$ 4,500	\$ 6,000	\$ 3,101	\$ 7,000	\$
Reprinting			10,000	5,000	
	\$ 4,500	\$ 6,000	\$ 3,101	\$ 17,000	\$ 5,000

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>(14) Postage &amp; Shipping</b>					
Postage	\$ 9,700	\$ 6,500	\$ 11,068	\$ 15,000	\$ 15,000
Freight	1,000				
	\$ 9,700	\$ 7,500	\$ 11,068	\$ 15,000	\$ 15,000
<b>(15) General Assem. Assign. Exp.</b>					
Support-Steward Com.	\$ 37,650	\$ 39,939	\$ 29,285	\$	\$
Support-PCA Found.	6,150	7,425	5,999		
G.A. Expense	9,300	12,000	12,365	15,000	12,000
	\$ 53,100	\$ 59,364	\$ 47,649	\$ 15,000	\$ 12,000
<b>(16) Equip. Rent &amp; Maint.</b>					
Service Contracts	\$ 836	\$	\$ 2,958	\$ 1,400	\$ 1,000
Lease Cont.					
Xerox &	3,514		452	4,500	4,500
Pitney Bowes	650	3,000		1,500	500
	\$ 5,000	\$ 3,000	\$ 3,410	\$ 7,400	\$ 6,000
<b>(17) Capital Expenditures</b>					
Office Equip.	\$ 3,000	\$ 5,000	\$ 5,403	\$ 7,500	\$ 5,000
Transportation Equip.	1,505			5,000	3,000
Computer Hardware			2,000	5,000	
	\$ 4,505	\$ 5,000	\$ 5,403	\$ 14,500	\$ 13,000
<b>(18) Miscellaneous</b>					
Moving	\$	\$	\$ 1,954	\$ 5,000	\$
Liability Ins.	231		250	250	250
Bonding	81			100	100
WIC Training	1,500				2,000
Mis. Exp. (contingency)	2,300		1,390		
Korean BCO-Comp. Survey	4,000				
	\$ 8,112	\$	\$ 3,594	\$ 5,350	\$ 2,350
<b>(19) Programs</b>					
Mt. Olive	\$	\$ 2,000		\$ 2,000	\$ 2,000
Family Min.	1,940	6,500		6,500	6,500
WIC (see travel)					
GCP	75,000	125,000	\$90,500	125,000	125,000
Resources	2,500	68	2,500	2,500	
CTI Seminars, etc.			11,820		
Messenger	53,848	105,000	90,090	120,000	130,000
Ministers Cont. Ed.	2,214	500	(178)	3,200	5,000
Bookstore Support			25,000	5,000	
	\$133,002	\$241,500	\$180,480	\$296,020	\$276,000
(20) Programs Salaries	\$	\$ 92,227	\$ 71,116	\$125,313	\$140,267
(21) Program Benefits	\$	\$ 7,128	\$ 7,763	\$ 10,562	\$ 12,240
(22) Coord. Sal. & Allow.	\$ 31,565	\$ 34,090	\$ 34,390	\$ 36,476	\$ 39,029
Total Committed:	\$496,983	\$678,133		\$848,246	\$809,409
Growth:	\$	\$ 18,000		\$ 38,000	\$ 38,000
<b>Grand Total:</b>	<b>\$496,983</b>	<b>\$696,133</b>		<b>\$886,246</b>	<b>\$847,409</b>

**ATTACHMENT E  
PROPOSED BUDGET—1984  
COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**Adopted—November 18-19, 1982**

**OPERATIONS:**

Committee	\$ 18,016	\$ 22,000	\$ 22,000
Audit	4,261	4,000	5,000
Coordinator—Salary	34,090	37,196	39,614
Coordinator—Travel & Telephone	8,689	10,000	11,000

**OFFICE EXPENSES:**

Office Salaries	57,320	80,000	87,500
Benefits	3,185	7,000	7,000
Taxes	3,515	4,500	6,000
Supplies	6,105	7,000	8,000
Printing	4,488	10,000	
Postage Meter	3,963	10,000	6,000
Telephone	9,585	14,040	3,500
Insurance		1,000	
Rent	15,625	18,040	27,500
Maintenance Contracts	3,000	2,000	3,500
Computer	8,000	5,500	16,000
Equipment Purchase	17,417		10,000
Miscellaneous	1,000	3,500	3,500
	\$198,259	\$234,776	\$257,114

**CHURCH RELATIONS:**

Coordinator	8,250	33,720	35,912
Travel & Telephone	10,000	11,000	
Printing	10,000	10,000	10,000
Postage	10,000	10,000	3,500
Audio Visuals	2,000	8,000	
	\$ 65,720	\$ 68,412	
	<b>\$300,496</b>	<b>\$325,526</b>	

**Total Operations:****CHURCH DEVELOPMENT:**

Organizing Pastors	\$169,788	\$251,800	\$266,111
Field Budget	363	10,000	20,000
Presbytery	15,000		
Minister-at-Large	82,488	132,412	141,681
Minister-at-Large field	24,060	10,000	28,200
Coordinator	31,348	33,676	35,865
Coordinator-Travel & Telephone	7,531	10,000	11,000
Training	667	12,000	15,000
Materials		4,800	
Moving		12,000	
	\$316,245	\$478,888	\$534,657

**SPECIAL MINISTRIES:**

Churches	\$ 90,548	\$183,200	\$174,304
Seminars	10,595		3,500
Cooperative Agreements	34,313	28,000	33,000
Coordinator	31,348	33,676	35,865
Travel & Telephone	9,240	10,000	11,000
Director-Campus	18,339	30,420	32,397
Campus Ministries	9,240	1,800	20,312
Mercy ministry, Seminars, etc.		5,969	
	\$203,623	\$287,096	\$316,347

<b>EVANGELISM:</b>		(from growth)
Coordinator	33,676	35,865
Travel & Telephone	6,324	10,000
Materials	10,000	15,000
E. E. Scholarship		15,000
Conferences, Seminars, etc.		6,000
	\$ 50,000	\$ 81,865

**MISCELLANEOUS PROGRAMS:**

Church Buildings *(Five Million Fund)		
Director	\$ 30,420	\$ 32,397
Travel & Telephone	10,000	10,000
Printing	3,500	3,500
Postage	3,500	1,500
Other	8,300	924
	\$ 55,720	\$ 48,321

\*This expense is funded out of contributions to the Five Million Fund.

	Estimated 1982 Actual	Budget 1983	Budget 1984
<b>St. Louis—Consultant</b>			
Salary	\$7,333	\$33,720	\$35,912
Travel & Telephone	2,095	8,400	10,000
Secretarial	3,113		9,636
Rent		3,000	
Vitalization Workshops		1,500	
	\$ 42,120	\$ 60,048	
<b>General Assembly:</b>	10,500	12,000	15,000
<b>Chaplains:</b>		Requested Change	
Director		*	(4,800)
Office & Travel	2,525	(5,400)	5,778
Commission Meetings	(1,500)	1,800	
	(11,700)		
	3,500	12,714	
			Approved
<b>Denominational Growth:</b>			
Demographics		8,000	
Literature	10,705	11,000	3,000
Audio Visual	10,000		5,000
Advertising	4,614	10,000	
Visits to other churches	2,833	10,000	5,000
Presbytery MNA Seminar		10,000	
	\$ 25,614	\$ 41,000	
<b>Ministry Publications:</b>			
In Vocation and Postage		\$ 15,000	

**Total Misc Programs** \$137,470    \$192,083

\*The excess spent will have to be raised as a part of the Growth Budget and will be received from the chaplains themselves and from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, our sister denomination in the Chaplains Commission.

<b>Summary:</b>	Estimated Income as follows:		
Operations	\$ 325,526	\$1,001,300	1982 estimated actual
Misc. Programs	192,083	186,912	RPCES income prior to J&R
Evangelism	81,865	\$1,188,212	
Special Ministries	316,347	178,232	15% growth
Church Development	534,657	\$1,366,444	
		-78,477	
	\$1,450,478		Reduced by the amount lost from undesignated giving to Assembly causes
		\$1,287,967	Estimated 1983 income
		\$1,481,160	15% over 1983 for 1984
<b>Growth:**</b>	\$ 270,000		

## ATTACHMENT F

## PCA INSURANCE, ANNUITIES, &amp; RELIEF BUDGETS

	<u>1982 Actual</u>	<u>1982 Budget</u>	<u>1983 Budget</u>	<u>1983 Amended</u>	<u>1984 Budget</u>
Salaries & Benefits	\$104,416	\$103,745	\$122,084	\$148,000	\$165,000
Employers F.I.C.A.		7,300	7,300	10,100	
Printing	6,337	6,000	7,000	7,500	7,300
Office	5,965	6,000	6,000	6,500	6,500
Computer	14,963	15,000	16,800	17,000	17,000
Meeting	12,701	11,000	13,000	13,500	18,000
Actuary	9,600	15,000	7,500	10,000	7,500
Auditor	4,166	3,500	4,500	4,500	5,000
Rent	11,580	10,200	13,500	13,500	14,800
Church Pension Conf.	238	500	1,000	1,000	1,000
Family Conference		500			
Tax Books	700	900			
General Assembly	860	1,000	1,500	2,000	2,500
Telephone	8,267	5,000	6,500	9,000	11,500
Postage	3,730	3,000	4,500	4,500	6,500
Depreciation on Equipment	7,917	9,400	12,000	12,000	13,000
Legal Fee	5,641	5,000	5,000	10,000	7,000
Travel	7,732	10,000	16,000	20,000	20,000
Training	1,970	1,500	1,500	2,000	2,000
Insurance-office & auto	1,460	1,700	1,800	1,800	2,200
Insurance Exam	250	350			
Moving	1,500				
Misc.	<u>1,355</u>	<u>1,000</u>	<u>2,000</u>	<u>2,000</u>	<u>4,000</u>
Totals	\$208,898	\$210,995	\$251,234	\$292,100	\$320,900

ATTACHMENT G  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**  
**STATED CLERK'S OFFICE/RELOCATE TO ATLANTA**  
**FINANCIAL STATUS AND BUDGETS**  
**December 31, 1982**

	1982 Actual	1982 Budget	Revised 1983 Budget	1984 Proposed Budget
<b>Stated Clerk's Salary and Benefits</b>				
Salary		\$ 21,500	\$ 23,273	
Housing & other allowance		10,000	10,600	
Insurance & annuity		5,000	5,000	
Clerk's Total Payroll Costs	\$34,938	\$34,090	\$ 36,500	\$ 38,873
<b>Staff Salaries</b>		42,222	44,966	
Staff Employee Ben. & FICA		5,541	6,581	
Total Payroll Costs—Staff	\$35,281	\$37,000	\$ 47,763	\$ 51,547
<b>Professional Services</b>				
Supplies	4,550	3,000	6,000	6,000
Telephone & Telegraph	3,418	3,250	4,000	4,000
Occupancy Costs	2,181	3,000	3,600	9,500
Promotional				
Insurance				
Travel & Hotel	8,101	6,000	11,140	10,200
Committee Meetings				
Computer Expenses				
Conferences				
Dues, Publications & Subscriptions				
Printing	9,405	10,000	2,500	2,500
Postage & Shipping	2,649	1,000	2,000	2,100
GA Assigned Exp. (Assembly only)				
Rental & Maint.—Equipment	7,880	4,200		
Capital Expenditures		3,000	6,000	
Relocation Expense		10,000	0	
Special Project Assembly Digest			10,000	
Total Committee Expend. Stated Clerk's Office	\$108,403	\$101,540	\$126,503	\$140,720

\*Rent for office \$6,650, storage of Archives \$2,850

\*\*Data Processing Equipment \$3,000, Filing cabinet \$1,000, other office equipment \$2,000.

## ATTACHMENT H

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION  
FINANCIAL STATUS AND BUDGETS  
December 31, 1982**

	1982 Actual	1982 Budget	Revised 1983 Budget	1984 Proposed Budget
<b>Coordinator's Salary &amp; Benefits</b>				
Salary		\$ 36,500	\$ 38,873	
Housing & Other Allowance				
Insurance & Annuity				
Total Coord. Sal/ Benefits	\$ 33,501	\$36,040	\$ 36,500	\$ 38,873
<b>Staff Salaries</b>		93,830	99,979	
Staff Employee Ben. & FICA		14,528	15,138	
Total Payroll Costs—Staff	\$ 24,305	35,000	108,358	115,117
1982 Unpaid Expenses		47,087		
Professional Services	4,610	3,800	15,000	16,100
Supplies	13,093	4,000	6,000	6,400
Telephone & Telegraph	10,424	4,000	13,500	14,400
Occupancy Costs	8,750	3,000	17,550	18,800
Promotional				
Insurance	136	1,000	1,200	1,300
Travel & Hotel	5,235	5,000	13,500	14,400
Committee Meetings	33,990	43,000	45,000	48,200
Computer Expenses	9,924	8,000	15,100	16,200
Conferences	0	1,000	4,000	4,300
Dues, Publications & Subscriptions	0	0	250	250
Printing	0	0	8,000	8,600
Postage & Shipping	1,752	3,000	5,000	5,400
GA Assigned Exp. (Assembly only)	10,075	3,000	15,000	16,100
Rental & Maint.—Equipment	2,816	2,000	3,400	3,600
Capital Expenditures	0	0	86,000	40,000
Miscellaneous (\$500 Moderator's Off.)	6,673	4,000	12,000	12,840
Consultants		800	900	
Total Committee Expend.				
COA	\$165,284	\$155,840	\$453,245	\$381,780
Stated Clerk's Office				
BREVARD	108,403	101,540	126,503	140,720
J & R Expenses Assigned COA	16,050			
Stewardship Ministries	31,707	35,130	175,061	165,778
Foundation	5,772	7,187	88,822	97,720
Totals	\$311,166	\$315,747	\$843,631	\$785,998

ATTACHMENT I  
 PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
 PCA FOUNDATION  
 FINANCIAL STATUS AND BUDGETS  
 December 31, 1982

	1982 Actual	1982 Budget	Revised 1983 Budget	1984 Proposed Budget
Director's Salary & Benefits				
Salary		\$ 27,600	\$ 28,980	
Housing & Other Allowance				
Insurance & Annuity		7,199	7,653	
Total Coord. Sal/ Benefits		\$ 34,799	\$ 36,633	
<b>Staff Salaries</b>		7,800	8,580	
Staff Employee Ben. & FICA		3,058	3,262	
Total Payroll Costs—Staff		\$ 10,858	\$ 11,842	
<b>Professional Services</b>		4,000	4,550	
Supplies		800	880	
Telephone & Telegraph		3,000	3,300	
Occupancy Costs		1,800	1,890	
Promotional		9,500	9,975	
Insurance				
Travel & Hotel		12,000	12,600	
Committee Meetings		2,500	2,200	
Computer Expenses				
Conferences			2,000	
Dues, Publications & Subscriptions		100	100	
Printing		4,000	5,500	
Postage & Shipping		2,500	2,750	
GA Assigned Exp. (Assembly only)				
Rental & Maint.—Equipment				
Capital Expenditures		1,000	1,000	
Miscellaneous		1,965	2,500	
Consultants				
Total Committee Expend. PCA Foundation		\$ 88,822	\$ 97,720	

ATTACHMENT J  
 PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA  
 STEWARDSHIP  
 FINANCIAL STATUS AND BUDGETS  
 December 31, 1982

	1982 Actual	1982 Budget	Revised 1983 Budget	1984 Proposed Budget
Director's Salary & Benefits				
Salary			\$ 28,951	\$ 31,430
Housing & Other Allowance				
Insurance & Annuity & FICA Taxes		5,944	6,200	
Director's Total Payroll Cost		\$ 34,895	\$ 37,630	
<b>Staff Salaries</b>		31,068	35,316	
Staff Employee Ben. & FICA		12,043	13,232	
Total Payroll Costs—Staff		\$ 43,111	\$ 48,548	
Professional Services		7,500	2,500	
Supplies		2,500	3,000	
Telephone & Telegraph		6,000	4,500	
Occupancy Costs		3,255	7,500	
Promotional		31,700	30,000	
Insurance				
Travel & Hotel		22,000	22,000	
Committee Meetings		12,000	0	
Computer Expenses				
Conferences		500	500	
Dues, Publications & Subscriptions		100	100	
Printing		3,500	2,000	
Postage & Shipping		4,500	3,500	
GA Assigned Exp. (Assembly only)				
Rental & Maint.—Equipment				
Capital Expenditures			500	
Miscellaneous		3,500	3,500	
Consultants				
Total Committee Expend. Stewardship Office		\$175,061	\$165,778	

**ATTACHMENT K  
PLAN FOR GENERAL ASSEMBLY REORGANIZATION**

**INTRODUCTION:** as the PSCSM reviewed the present Committee and Agency structure of the PCA, the PSCSM believed it to be best to return to the initial PCA concept that the programs of General Assembly would be conducted through four permanent program committees, i. e., Committee on Administration, Committee on Christian Education and Publications, Committee on Mission to North America, and Committee on Mission to the World. The General Assembly now has other works which are conducted through special Agencies such as Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, Insurance and Annuities, and the PCA Foundation. We conceive these Agencies as special related to the General Assembly. Each of the Agencies should have communication, mutual encouragement and cooperation as related to one of the Permanent Committees of the General Assembly, with the Chief Executive Officer being an advisory member of the Permanent Committee to which his Agency relates. All of these Permanent Program Committees and Agencies will be financially coordinated through the Committee on Administration. We believe this will give us a workable concept which is consistent with our initial organization. Therefore, the PSCSM makes the following recommendations:

- I. That the General Assembly approve and recommend to the presbyteries the following changes:
 

That the BCO 14-1-12 be changed to read:

"The Assembly Permanent Committees are the Committee on Administration (COA), Committee on Education and Publications (CEP), Committee on Mission to North America (MNA), and Committee on Mission to the World (MTW).

"The COA shall consist of 16 men: ten at-large members with one ruling and one teaching elder to be elected each year to serve four-year terms, which consist of four classes of two men each on odd years and three men each on even years. The chairman and vice-chairman of CEP, MNA, and MTW shall be the other members of COA. The chairman of COA shall be one of the ten at-large members. COA shall have one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year in its at-large membership.

CEP, MNA, and MTW shall consist of 14 men divided into four classes of three men each on odd years and four men each on even years, elected to serve four-year terms. CEP, MNA, and MTW Committees shall have one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year.

Persons who have served for a full term, or for at least two years of a partial term, on one of the Assembly's Permanent Committees or Agencies shall not be eligible for re-election to an Assembly Committee until one year has elapsed (Exceptions may be permitted in Agency Bylaws approved by the Assembly)."
- II. That the following changes be made in the Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America:
  - A. That the title of Article IV be changed to read "Permanent Committees and Agencies."
  - B. That Article IV, Section 1, be changed to read:
 

"The affairs of the Corporation and the programs of the Assembly shall be conducted primarily through Permanent Committees. The Permanent Committees (CEP, COA, MTW, MNA) are constituted by the provisions of the *Book of Church Order*. Certain Agencies have been established by the General Assembly for special functions, namely: Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, Insurance, Annuities, and Relief, and PCA Foundation. Special Committees are elected by the General Assembly to perform specific tasks, namely, the Judicial Business Committee, Interchurch Relations Committee, Nominating Committee, and Theological Examining Committee.

    1. Permanent committees may appoint subcommittees for specific tasks or areas of responsibility assigned by the General Assembly, according to the following guidelines:
      - a. Membership of subcommittees may include men not elected to the Permanent Committee, provided the subcommittee chairman is a Permanent Committee member.
      - b. All policies and procedures of a subcommittee must be approved by the Permanent Committee prior to implementation.
      - c. The staff of a subcommittee is controlled by the Permanent Committee through its coordinator.
      - d. A subcommittee shall not have a separate Committee of Commissioners.
    2. Each Agency shall relate to one of the four Permanent Committees as assigned by the Assembly according to the following guidelines:
      - a. Trustees or Directors shall be elected by the General Assembly according to the same provisions of the BCO/Assembly Bylaws for the election of Permanent committees, except that the number of classes, length of terms, eligibility for re-election, and balance of teaching and ruling elders may vary according to Agency Bylaws.

- b. The Chief Executive Officer of the Agency shall be an advisory member of the Permanent Committee to which the Agency is related. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Agency.
  - c. The Coordinator of the related Permanent Committee shall be an advisory member of the Board of the Agency. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Permanent Committee.
  - d. The relationship of the Agency to the Permanent committee shall be one of communication, encouragement, and cooperation. The relationship shall include no fiscal or administrative responsibility or liability. Policies, procedures and staff of the Agency shall be controlled by the Board of Trustees of that Agency.
  - e. A separate Committee of Commissioners shall review the work of each Agency in order to report to the Assembly concerning that Agency, in accordance with the Bylaws of the PCA and the Rules for Assembly Operations.
3. The Special Committees shall report directly to the Assembly, with funding and administrative functions carried out by the Committee on Administration."
- C. That Article IV, Section 3, be changed to read:  
 "The Permanent Committees shall, unless specifically directed otherwise by the General Assembly, be authorized to operate from separate locations with separate offices and separate staff. The budget for each Permanent Committee and Agency shall be submitted to the Committee on Administration which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each Permanent Committee and Agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption before the entire denomination. Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the Committee's or Agency's ministry. Budgets of Committees and Agencies that are agreed upon by COA may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present at the time the budget is voted on. Otherwise, they may be changed by majority vote. All funds received by the Corporation...."
- D. That Article IV, Section 9, Paragraph E, be changed to read:  
 "E. The Judicial Business Committee  
 There shall be a Judicial Business Committee composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one Teaching Elder and one Ruling Elder.  
 The Judicial Business Committee shall advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisory to the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration."
- E. That the words "subcommittee" and "board" be editorally removed from the Assembly Bylaws where ever they occur in Article IV, Section 9, Paragraphs F, and H. In Paragraph G, that the title be changed to "Boards of Agencies" and that the word "subcommittee" be removed where it occurs.
- F. That Article IV, Section 10, be deleted.
- G. That Article IV, Section 11, be changed as follows:
1. In the second sentence, insert the word "retirement" between "the" and "relief," so that the entire sentence reads, "Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, the Trustees shall administer the Annuity plans, the group insurance programs and the retirement relief programs of the Corporation."
  2. To the third paragraph add, "in fiduciary matters," so that the entire sentence reads, "The Trustees shall not be subject to the control of any other Committee or organization of the corporation in fiduciary matters."
- III. That the General Assembly approve the following:
- A. That all present functions and personnal of the PSCSM be assigned to the Committee on Administration.
  - B. That the following assignments be made and continued until changed in the subsequent Assembly:
    1. That the Chief Executive Officer of Insurance and Annuities be an advisory member of the Committee on Administration.
    2. That the Chief Executive Officer of the PCA Foundation be an advisory member of the Committee on Administration.
    3. That the Chief Executive Officer of Ridge Haven be an advisory member of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.
    4. That the Chief Executive Officer of Covenant College be an advisory member of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.
    5. That the Chief Executive Officer of Covenant Theological Seminary be an advisory member of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- C. That during the interim year in which presbyteries will vote on the *BCO* amendments proposed above,
1. That each Permanent Committee continue to appoint an advisory member to the Committee on Administration.
  2. That the functions and personnel of the PSCSM be transferred to the Committee on Administration as soon as is practical.
- D. That the PCA Foundation continue to be supported financially by the COA through 1984, and that the COA in consultation with the Foundation be charged with the responsibility to recommend to the 1984 General Assembly the funding procedure for the Foundation, beginning in 1985.
- IV. That the Assembly adopt the attached organizational charts as representing fairly the basic structures of the Assembly. (See p. 110.)
- V. That the General Assembly receive the following as information:
- We believe that the recommendations in this report are consistent with the letter and spirit enunciated in the Joining and Receiving of the RPCES (J and R). As to the Budgets of Agencies, we believe that the language in J and R which deals with budgets speaks to the method by which these budgets are to be funded rather than whether or not such budgets were to be reviewed by General Assembly. We find no specific language in J and R which deals with the issue of review by General Assembly of Agency budgets. However, we believe that the principle is clearly dealt with in Item 5.1 of J and R which reads:
- “Since the General Assembly is responsible for the conduct of the work which the whole church does unitedly, the powers and activities which it has delegated to institutions under its jurisdiction shall always be subject to review. It shall not delegate any of its powers beyond its own recall so as to cease to be fully responsible for the spiritual oversight of the entire denomination.”
- Therefore, we do not believe that our recommendations violate J and R, but are consistent with the principles stated therein.

COVENANT COLLEGE

Proposed Budget, FY 83-84  
Historical Trends Summary

	Actual 1979-80	Actual 1980-81	Actual 1981-82	Budget 1982-83	Proposed Budget 1983-84
Fall H.C./F.T.E. Enrollment .....	494/471	522/499	529/511	532/505	555/522
Revenues					
Educational & General	\$2,605,230	\$2,920,885	\$3,516,940	\$3,563,510	\$3,853,165
Auxiliary Enterprises .....	860,564	1,142,266	1,183,949	1,276,100	1,424,105
Health Services	11,692	15,553	22,930	27,000	29,000
TOTAL REVENUES .....	\$3,477,486	\$4,078,704	\$4,723,819	\$4,866,610	\$5,306,270
Expenditures					
Education & General	\$2,428,852	\$2,735,150	\$3,366,412	\$3,382,183	\$207,100
Auxiliary Enterprises .....	814,614	982,213	1,038,074	1,076,706	1,500
Service Groups .....	126,530	153,930	178,113	192,558	205,147
Transfers .....	299,677	204,065	59,267	199,163	—0—
Contingency .....	—0—	—0—	—0—	16,000	35,700
TOTAL EXPENDITURES .....	\$3,669,674	\$4,075,358	\$4,641,866	\$4,866,610	\$5,060,770
Excess (Deficiency of Revenues over Expenditures .....	(192,188)	3,346	81,953	—0—	239,100
Fund Balance (Unrestricted) Year Ending 6/30/79 .....	(5,014)				
Cumulative Balance .....	(197,202)	(193,856)	(111,903)	(111,903)	127,197

FS&CD/pm:1/31/83  
(Revised 2/8/83:slw)

COVENANT COLLEGE  
Comparison of Revenues with Historical Trends

Proposed Budget, FY 83-84

	<u>Actual 1979-80</u>	<u>Actual 1980-81</u>	<u>Actual 1981-82</u>	<u>Budget 1982-83</u>	<u>Proposed 1983-84</u>
Education & General					
Student Fees	\$1,391,331	\$1,672,113	\$1,848,188	\$1,967,210	\$2,182,565
Sponsored Research	20,570	8,366	—	—	—
Government Approp.	195,947	216,515	189,074	186,300	213,000
Gifts and Grants	591,545 <sup>1</sup>	609,791 <sup>2</sup>	867,099 <sup>3</sup>	710,000	850,000
Challenge Grant	250,000	250,000	250,000	200,000	180,000
Endowment	—	—	—	34,000	29,200
Other	21,982	31,605	38,997	76,600 <sup>6</sup>	91,900 <sup>7</sup>
Student Aid (SEOG & Pell Grants)	133,855	132,495	323,582 <sup>4</sup>	389,400	306,500
TOTAL E & G	\$2,605,230	\$2,920,885	\$3,516,940	\$3,563,510	\$3,853,165
Auxiliary Enterprises					
Residence Halls	\$ 220,521	\$ 275,035	\$ 308,858	\$ 341,200	\$ 379,505
Food Service	342,821	405,727	459,786	522,800	559,700
Tuck Shoppe	111,970	134,026	137,150	150,000	160,000
Vending Machines	3,405	4,383	4,447	5,200	5,700
Farm	37	355	—	—	—
Summer Conferences	181,810	322,740	273,708	256,900	319,200
TOTAL AUXILIARY	\$ 860,564	\$1,142,266	\$1,183,949	\$1,276,100	\$1,424,105
Health Services (Ins. Prem.)	\$ 11,692	\$ 15,553	\$ 22,930	\$ 27,000	\$ 29,000
TOTAL REVENUES	\$3,477,486	44,078,704	\$4,723,819	\$4,866,610	\$5,306,270
Increase (decrease) over Previous Year	5.7%	173%	11.2% <sup>5</sup>	3%	9.0%
Percentage Revenues by Source					
Students	55.9	57.7	55.9	58.8	59.4
Donors	24.2	21.1	19.7	20.3	20.3
Government	10.1	8.7	10.9	11.8	9.8
Other	9.8	12.5	9.6	9.7	10.5

Footnotes:  
 1. Includes \$8,783.55 of Kresge Funds  
 2. Includes \$6,506.82 of Kresge Funds  
 3. Includes \$170,000 restricted gift for Computer Science  
 4. Includes \$188,967 in Pell Grants

5. Excludes \$188,967 in Pell Grants  
 6. Includes \$50,000 from Computer Science Grant (Included in Donor Percentage)  
 7. Includes \$8,800 restricted gift for Alumni Program, \$40,000 restricted gift from Computer Science and \$16,500 for sale of rare books.

COVENANT COLLEGE  
Proposed Budget, FY 83-84 Comparison of Expenditures with Historical Trends

	Actual 1979-80		Actual 1980-81		Actual 1981-82		Budget 1982-83		Proposed Budget 1983-84		Changes	Total
Educational & General												
Instructional	\$ 781,271	\$ 837,176	\$ 1,065,689	\$ 1,073,972	\$ 1,144,941	\$ 1,144,941	\$ 60,700	\$ 1,205,641	\$ 60,700	\$ 1,205,641	\$ 60,700	\$ 1,205,641
Library	94,792	101,123	117,042	117,330	120,894	120,894	1,000	121,894	1,000	121,894	1,000	121,894
Inst. Research	28,272	12,168	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Student Services	271,287	315,448	361,179	342,070	361,743	361,743	2,400	364,143	2,400	364,143	2,400	364,143
Maintenance of Plant	333,509	371,420	402,063	414,206	437,016	437,016	12,000	449,016	12,000	449,016	12,000	449,016
General & Admin.	345,441	363,476	461,946	478,797	456,908	456,908	11,000	467,908	11,000	467,908	11,000	467,908
Development	147,888	158,819	166,430	174,014	175,672	175,672	66,500	242,172	66,500	242,172	66,500	242,172
General Inst.	105,609	186,965	212,010	160,684	172,474	172,474	12,500	186,247	12,500	186,247	12,500	186,247
Student aid	320,783	388,555	580,053	621,110	571,490	571,490	40,000	611,490	40,000	611,490	40,000	611,490
TOTAL E & G	\$2,428,852	\$2,735,150	\$3,366,412	\$3,382,183	\$3,441,411	\$3,441,411	\$207,100	\$3,648,511	\$207,100	\$3,648,511	\$207,100	\$3,648,511
Auxiliary Enterprises												
Residence Halls	\$177,808	\$196,864	\$216,192	\$245,196	\$283,027	\$283,027		\$283,027		\$283,027		\$283,027
Food Service	367,827	447,980	493,833	520,126	554,900	554,900		554,900		554,900		554,900
Tuck Shoppe	109,850	130,367	123,501	134,929	142,775	142,775	1,500	144,275	1,500	144,275	1,500	144,275
Vending	3,549	2,567	6,475	3,097	5,000	5,000		5,000		5,000		5,000
Summer Conferences	144,674	204,435	198,073	173,378	231,418	231,418		231,418		231,418		231,418
Farm	10,907	—	—	—	—	—		—		—		—
TOTAL AUXILIARY	\$814,615	\$982,213	\$1,038,074	\$1,076,706	\$1,217,120	\$1,217,120	\$1,500	\$1,218,620	\$1,500	\$1,218,620	\$1,500	\$1,218,620
Service Groups												
Office Services	\$ 51,721	\$ 46,719	\$ 58,285	\$ 57,669	\$ 63,936	\$ 63,936	\$ 1,200	\$ 65,136	\$ 1,200	\$ 65,136	\$ 1,200	\$ 65,136
Health Services	24,146	31,332	36,822	41,713	43,023	43,023		43,023		43,023		43,023
Transportation	34,160	41,786	44,018	43,483	46,810	46,810		46,810		46,810		46,810
Computer Services	16,503	34,093	38,469	49,693	51,378	51,378		51,378		51,378		51,378
TOTAL SERVICES	\$126,530	\$153,930	\$178,113	\$192,558	\$205,147	\$205,147	\$ 1,200	\$206,347	\$ 1,200	\$206,347	\$ 1,200	\$206,347
Transfers	\$299,677	\$204,064	\$59,267	\$199,163	\$181,092	\$181,092		\$181,092		\$181,092		\$181,092
Contingency	—	—	—	\$16,000	\$16,000	\$16,000		\$16,000		\$16,000		\$16,000
TOTAL EXPEND. & TRANSFERS	\$3,669,674	\$4,075,358	\$4,641,866	\$4,866,610	\$5,060,770	\$5,060,770	\$35,700	\$5,306,270	\$245,500	\$5,306,270	\$245,500	\$5,306,270
Head Count Enrollment, Fall	494	522	529	532	555	555		555		555		555
Full Time Equivalent Enrollment, Fall	471	499	511	505	522	522		522		522		522

FS&CD/pm: 1-31-83 (Revised 2/8/83:slw) (Revised 3/22/83:slw)

**APPENDIX O**  
**THE REPORT OF**  
**THE STUDY COMMITTEE ON QUESTIONS**  
**RELATING TO THE VALIDITY OF CERTAIN BAPTISMS**

The Study Committee has had committed to it certain questions raised by Grace Presbytery and by Western Carolina Presbytery, and also the proposed answers to these questions offered by the Subcommittee on Judicial Business, a minority of that Subcommittee, and by the Committee on Commissioners. The questions which this Committee was asked to deal with can be essentially reduced to two: (1) What, if anything, would make the baptism of a church invalid as a Christian baptism?, and (2) Has one who was presented for baptism or christening by non-Christian parents, or one who was baptized as a supposed convert, but without real saving faith, received Christian baptism?

The Study Committee adjudged that its task was restricted to these two items and it adjudges that the answer to these two questions will answer all but one of the questions of the two presbyteries. This report addresses itself to the first question. A subsequent report will address itself to the second question after further study has attempted to reach a consensus on the understanding of what the Scripture says on this question. The Committee considers the only other question raised on baptism to be already answered by an identical decision of both the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business and the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business. The answer to this question should be voted on at this Assembly (recommendation 4 at the end of this report). The Study Committee is recommending the decision already proposed.

**I. Is the baptism of certain "church bodies" invalid?**

The committee approached this question constrained by the biblical teaching (Eph. 4:5; cf. *Westminster Confession of Faith* xxviii, 7) that there is one baptism. Thus it addresses the question of valid or invalid baptism not as one of rebaptism. In approaching the subject of a valid or invalid baptism, the Committee was instructed by the analogy of Acts 19:1-7. In this account, the disciples of John the Baptist are not rebaptized with a second Christian baptism, even though of course one may speak in some sense of a rebaptism, since they had been baptized into John the Baptist's baptism, but when baptized by Paul in the name of the Lord Jesus they were baptized for the first time with Christian baptism. Even though the baptism of John is not regarded as invalid but as not the baptism of Jesus, this passage does provide the church an example, by analogy, of evaluating a previous baptism and then proceeding to Christian baptism if that former baptism is not regarded as Christian. It should thus be agreed that it is an appropriate act to administer Christian baptism if a previous baptism is regarded as invalid, and that it should be agreed that this is not a second Christian baptism or a rebaptism.

In conducting its study the Committee sought to be guided by our supreme standard, the Scriptures, and by our subordinate standards, the *Westminster Confession and Catechisms*, which we have sincerely received and adopted as containing the system of doctrine of the Scriptures. Since the Scriptures do not deal directly with our question, we have followed the hermeneutical rule of our Confession of deducting "good and necessary" consequences (*Westminster Confession of Faith*, I, 6) from the Scriptures in solving this question and have especially utilized these consequences already drawn by our confessional standards.

In addition, we have consulted writers on the subject from various ages of the church, study reports in various presbyteries of our own and sister Presbyterian churches, and we have reflected again on a number of concrete situations ranging from the ancient Donatist controversy up to and including the concrete situations in the local congregations.

In particular, we have been especially constrained to consider the decisions of our spiritual predecessors, i. e., the highest courts of American Presbyterian churches (cf. *Westminster Confession of Faith*, xxxi, 2) who have dealt with the same question.

In its historical survey, the Committee found that with one exception the General Assemblies of American Presbyterian churches, both in making a judgment on the matter and in settling a judicial case, have taken the position of non-validity for Roman Catholic baptism. This was done in 1845 by the Old School Assembly and the reasons given in the report have prevailed until today. This position was sustained in a judicial case in 1885. The Cumberland Presbyterian Church took the same position in 1876. The United Presbyterian Church in North America, in various actions from 1869 to 1871, took the same position. The Presbyterian Church, U. S., commonly referred to as the Southern Presbyterian Church, had consistently taken the same position of the non-validity of Romish baptism. The Southern Church referred to the action of the General Assembly, Old School, of 1845, but took a full action of its own in 1871. The Assembly of 1884 reaffirmed the action of 1871 and the Assembly of 1914 declined to rescind its action of 1884. The one exception is the action of the 1981 Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod espousing and reiterating the objections of Charles Hodge to the decision of the 1845 General Assembly.

As this historical survey has indicated, the question of the non-validity of baptism has often become the question of the validity or non-validity of Roman Catholic baptism. In the question posed by the presbytery this is the group first named and this group was mentioned on the assembly floor as that which presents to our

churches at home and abroad through the conversions of previous members the most pressing pastoral concern. These historical and pastoral concerns, coupled with the unique historical and theological perspective that this church presents, convinced the Committee that its study should focus on the baptism of this group as a test case without presuming to restrict its study or the principles discovered to this group.

The Committee considered it one of its first responsibilities to ascertain what is involved in true Christian baptism. The form comprises water and the name of the Trinity (Mt. 28:19, sometimes expressed, however, by the name of the Savior Jesus alone as the mediatorial representative of the Trinity; cf. Acts 2:38 and elsewhere in Acts and the New Testament, *Westminster Confession of Faith* xxviii, 2; *Larger Catechism* 165; *Shorter Catechism* 94). The basic assumption, intention or design is that the Christian rite or sacrament of baptism is being performed. The design is that the Christian rite or sacrament of baptism is being performed. The *Westminster Confession of Faith* (xxviii, 1) summarizes the biblical truths in reference to baptism when it says that it is a sacrament "not only for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible Church; but also, to be unto him a sign and seal of the covenant of grace, of his ingrafting into Christ, of regeneration, of remission of sins, and of his giving up unto God through Jesus Christ, to walk in newness of life" (cf. *Larger Catechism* 165; *Shorter Catechism* 94). Thus baptism teaches the doctrine of union with Christ and its implications for the believer and also union with Christ's people, both His spiritual body and the visible Church ("for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible church, "*Westminster Confession of Faith*, xxxviii, 1, reflecting such biblical passages as Acts 2:38-42, cf. also *Larger Catechism* 165). Furthermore, baptism is given as a sacrament to Christ's Church to be administered by the Church in its ministry ("which sacrament is, by Christ's own appointment, to be continued in His Church until the end of the world" (*Westminster Confession of Faith* xxviii, 1 reflecting Mt. 28:19, 20; cf. xxvii, 4, and xxviii, 2, and *Larger Catechism* 164). With this generally agreed upon conception of what baptism is, according to the Scriptures and the summary of the Scriptural truth provided by the confessional documents, the committee examined the two approaches to the question of the validity of baptism using the Roman Catholic baptism as a test case as previously indicated.

#### A. An Analysis of the Arguments for the Validity of Roman Catholic Baptism.

The committee considered the arguments presented by the RPCES Synod's committee report. In doing so, it followed the advice and urging of that committee to read and consider the arguments of the most vigorous American exponent of that position, C. Hodge. The article by Hodge, written in opposition to the 1845 Assembly's decision on the matter, which Hodge himself felt constrained to note was by a vote of 169 to 8, with 6 abstaining, appeared in the *Princeton Review* of 1845, pp. 444, ff., and has been reproduced in Hodge's *Church Polity*, pp. 191 ff. The writer argues that three things are necessary for there to be a valid baptism, i.e., washing with water, in the name of the Trinity, and with the ostensible professed design to comply with the command of Christ, i.e., intent. The conclusion reached by Hodge was that the three elements are present in Roman Catholic baptism and therefore that it is valid.

The committee was convinced that this case was both inadequate and also at points in error in reference to Roman Catholic baptism. Its inadequacy is seen by the fact that this appraisal or system of analysis would also of necessity declare as valid the baptism of certain professedly Christian but sectarian groups, such as the Mormons. Usually those arguing for the Roman Catholic baptism would agree that these other baptisms are not valid because in the second and third aspects, in the name of the Trinity and with true design or intent, these other baptisms are not really Biblical and Christian in their use of the Trinity or in their understanding of the design or intent of baptism. But it is just this objection with respect to the true design or intent, that the committee thinks applies also to Roman Catholic baptism. At this point we see both an inadequacy and an error.

Although the three elements are present in Mormon baptism, they are now seen to be inadequate as formal and external items. They may now only function as significant items when they are controlled by and expressions of the overarching truth of the Gospel. Without the truth of the Gospel, there is no true and valid baptism even when these elements are present. It is this larger perspective which is necessary and which is lacking in Hodge's application of the three elements to the Roman Catholic Church.

As one step forward to this necessary larger perspective, one can see further the inadequacy and error of this three-element approach by comparing it with out confessional evaluation of the other sacrament, the Lord's Supper, as it is administered in the Roman Catholic Church as the mass. Here also one can devise a formal and external description of the elements necessary for a valid Lord's Supper which is properly analogous to that given for a valid baptism, i.e., the prescribed material, bread and wine, the prescribed formula, the words of institution, and the intent, "with the ostensible professed design to comply with the command of Christ" (*Minutes*, RPCES, 1981, p. 45). But notice, in spite of the fact that these three analogous elements are present, our confessional standard adjudge the Roman Catholic observance of the Lord's Supper, the mass, to be invalid. *The Westminster Confession of Faith* (xxix, 2) says "that the Papist sacrifice of the mass (as they call it) is most abominably injurious to Christ's one, only sacrifice, . . ." The Confession (xxix, 6) goes on to say that the doctrine of the mass "overthroweth the nature of the sacrament, and hath been, and is the cause of manifold superstitions, yea, of gross idolatries" (*underlining added*).

With this question of doctrine we have come to a larger aspect of the question. It is not only the doctrine of the sacrament itself that is in view, but also the question of the doctrine concerning the church as one faithful or degenerate with respect to the Gospel. It is this larger perspective concerning the church which has already brought Presbyterians in fact to recognize the invalidity of Mormon baptism, even when the three elements are present, and the invalidity of Unitarian baptism (*Minutes of General Assembly, 1814; Minutes of General Assembly (Southern), 1871*). This brings us then to a consideration of the case for the invalidity of Roman Catholic baptism.

#### **B. The Presentation of the Arguments for the Invalidity of Roman Catholic Baptism.**

Although the arguments for this view have surfaced in part in the preceding section and especially in the immediately preceding paragraph, the committee felt it appropriate to present these arguments given in 1845, and also in 1871, in a compact summary form, and then both evaluate and expand that summary for the benefit of the church. The Committee is convinced that the essence of the argument was and is persuasive and should guide the church in its decision. The following is our schematic summary of the report of the Committee presented to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church (Old School) and adopted by that Assembly in 1845 (*Minutes, 1845, pages 34-37*). This summary of ours also reflects similar aspects of the 1871 report (*Minutes, page 30*). Since these reports are not readily available to the church today, the 1845 report in its entirety and the central portion of the 1871 report relating to Roman Catholic and Unitarian baptism are made available in two appendices at the end of this report.

(1) The Romish communion is not a true church and therefore its sacraments cannot be true and valid sacraments.

(2) The Romish priests are not ministers of Christ and therefore the rites administered by them cannot be regarded as the ordinances of Christ.

(3) The doctrine or meaning of the sacraments of baptism is so corrupted by the Romish communion that it invalidates the sacrament of baptism.

These arguments now need to be set forth in greater detail and evaluated. The force of them is, of course, cumulative, but any one of them, if true, would in itself make the baptism invalid.

The first argument is considered one of the most compelling by the committee. There is an inseparable relationship between the church and the ordinances. *The Westminster Confession of Faith* (xxv, 3) aptly summarizes the truth of Matthew 28:19, 20, and other Biblical passages in indicating that "unto this Catholic visible Church Christ hath given the . . . ordinances of God. . . ." Further, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* (xxviii, 1) speaks of baptism as ordained by Jesus Christ "for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible church" (cf., e. g., Acts 2:38-42) and as a sacrament "to be continued in His church until the end of the world" (cf. Mt. 28:19, 20). This relationship is further demonstrated by the fact that the Confession appropriately indicates that the administration of the ordinances is one of the marks by which one determines the fidelity of a church or its degeneration so that it is no longer a church of Christ (xxv, 4, 5). It is this perspective that has uniformly persuaded our church, and other true churches of Christ, to regard the baptism of the Unitarian church or the Mormon church as invalid even when a trinitarian formula may have been used, and even when a design or intent of relating the person in some way to Jesus Christ and His death is asserted.

The decision of the 1845 General Assembly made reference to the decision of the 1935 General Assembly (*Minutes, p. 490*) which "Resolved, That it is the deliberate and decided judgment of this Assembly that the Roman Catholic Church has essentially apostatized from the religion of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and therefore cannot be recognized as a Christian Church." The General Assembly of 1879 in reaffirming this decision of 1835 wisely reminded the Assembly that this decision was in accord with the Confession of Faith in its evaluation of the headship of the Roman Catholic Church, and thus of that Church itself. (This evaluation is true for all the variant forms of the *Westminster Confession of Faith, xxv, 6*). The decision of 1879 (*Minutes, p. 630*) reads as follows:

**Resolved,** That this Assembly, in full accordance with the words of our *Confession of Faith* respecting the Church of Rome and its so-called spiritual head, do not reaffirm the deliverance, upon this subject, of the Assembly of 1835, as applying to that Roman hierarchy headed by the pope, falsely claiming to be the Church; which, opposed absolutely and irreconcilably to the doctrines of Holy Scripture, is corrupting and degrading a large part of Christ's Church over which it has usurped supreme control.

Further evidence for this appraisal of the Roman Catholic Church would be the appraisal of the mass already referred to as "most abominably injurious to Christ's one, only sacrifice," as "contrary to the nature of this sacrament, and to the institution of Christ" and as a doctrine which "over-throtheth the nature of the sacrament, and hath been, and is, the cause of manifold superstitions; yea, of gross idolatries" (*Westminster Confession of Faith, xxix, 2, 4, 6*). The committee thinks that this apostasy of the Roman Catholic Church does not need to be further established.

A summary statement in the decision of 1845 states the matter with perceptiveness in regard to the implication for baptism: "As certainly then, as the dogmas and practices of papal Rome are not the holy religion of Christ, must it be conceded, that the papal body is not a Church of Christ . . . ; and if not, then . . . the rite they call baptism, is not, in any sense, to be regarded as valid Christian baptism." In making this appraisal,

the Committee reminded the Assembly that as long ago as 1790 the Assembly had made the correlation between true church and true ordinances with the correlary of a false church and invalid ordinances. Although Hodge vigorously challenged this appraisal of the Roman Catholic Church by the General Assemblies of 1835 and 1845, and insisting that even Rome's doctrine of salvation manifested that it was a church of Christ, the General Assembly held to its evaluation of 1845, and in the reaffirmation of 1879. The Southern Assembly of 1871 took the same position in regard to the Roman Catholic Church as these other assemblies did.

The study committee turned to the book of Galatians because it dealt with a situation analogous to that of the Roman Catholic Church. The false teachers at Galatia taught that one is saved only by a combination of faith and works (Gal. 3:1-5, 11; 5:1-11; 6:12-15). This is also the teaching of Roman Catholicism as evidenced by the decision of the Council of Trent, decisions still in effect. The Apostle Paul called such a message "a different gospel which is really not another," indicated that they did "distort the gospel of Christ," and said that those who taught and held it were "accursed" by God (Galatians 1:6-9). Paul sought to rid the congregation of their presence and teaching.

The Apostle John says that the false teachers and leaders that he opposed "went out from us . . . in order that it might be shown that they all are not of us" (1 John 2:19). John's verdict covering a group existing alongside of his own fellowship as not part of the apostolic fellowship or communion, made us realize such a verdict would also have to be rendered on a group like that of the Galatian false teachers who were adjudged with equal severity by Paul, if and when they existed as a separate entity. The similarity between the false teachers in the book of Galatians and the Roman Catholic Church is so close that the committee was compelled by the Scripture to come to the same verdict on that group that the Apostle Paul had, and also by implication as the Apostle John had, in an analogous situation.

The effect of this Scriptural perspective for the validity of baptism should be evident. If the message is no gospel, indeed, a distortion of the gospel, and they are accursed by God (Gal. 1:6-9), then any such church group would come under the same indictment. John says that those who leave the teaching of Christ "do not have God" (2 John 9); and Paul says of those who embrace the doctrine of the false teachers of Galatia that "Christ will be of no benefit" (Gal. 5:2) and that they are "severed from Christ" and not in the sphere of grace (Gal. 5:4). Would their baptism be valid, even if with water, in the name of the Trinity, and with the intent to comply with Christ's command? May those who are severed from Christ, from grace, and from God, administer Christ's ordinance of baptism? The committee, on the basis of this consideration of Scripture, joins with the early unanimous verdict of the courts of American Presbyterianism on the Roman Catholic Church and its baptism. It is constrained to answer in the negative.

One of the problems remaining is the fact that John Calvin resisted the urging of the Anabaptists that he, having been baptized by the Roman Catholics, should be (re-)baptized (*Institutes* 4.15.16-18). His response must be understood in terms of the uniqueness of the situation and not wrongly generalized. He, of course, resisted the Anabaptists' desire to have him repudiate his infant baptism and receive baptism as an adult believer. The effect that this situation had upon him can be seen in his insisting that Paul did not really baptize the disciples of John the Baptist in Ephesus and in his insistence, contrary to the text of the Scriptures, is so that he can assert that those were not "re-baptisms" at all in opposition to the Anabaptists. The denomination in which Calvin was baptized was a church in flux, and coming to but not yet beyond the crossroads (cf., *Institutes* 4.2.11). It is not yet the church of the counter-reformation, the Council of Trent and its anathemas on the doctrine of justification by faith alone (see H. J. Schroeder, *Canons and Decrees of the Council of Trent*, "Sixth Session, Decree Covering Justification" and particularly "Canon 9." If anyone says that the sinner is justified by faith alone, meaning that nothing else is required to cooperate in order to obtain the grace of justification . . . let him be anathema.") That pre-Reformation church influx is the church in which Calvin and many of the other Reformation believers had been members. Thus Calvin and the church of today stand at different vantage points in evaluating the Roman Catholic Church, i.e., the church of his infancy, the pre-reformation church, and the Roman Catholic church post-reformation and post-Council-of-Trent. The analogy could be drawn between certain congregational churches in New England before and after the transition to Unitarianism.

The study committee is convinced that this first argument is a firm and true principle and should be followed in regard to the Roman Catholic Church as it is followed in regard to such groups as the Unitarian Church and the Mormon Church.

Just as we have not received members by letter of transfer from the Roman Catholic Church because we do not believe it to be a true church, so we should not receive its baptism, which we acknowledge admits one into the visible church (*Westminster Confession of Faith*, xxviii, 1) as a true and valid baptism.

(2) The second reason given by the General Assembly of 1845 was that the Romish priests are not ministers of Christ and the Word, and therefore the rites administered by them cannot be regarded as the ordinances of Christ. Although your study committee acknowledges the truth of this reason it regards it as a correlary of reason number (1) and an application of that conclusion and not actually an independent argument.

The perspective of our Confession, which reflects the outcome of the early Donatist controversy, when it says that the efficacy of a sacrament does not depend upon the piety of the one that administers it (*Westminster*

*Confession of Faith*, xxvii, 3), is really dealing with a different situation. That earlier Donatist controversy dealt with the question of a minister who succumbed momentarily to the pressure of persecution. The church in which he ministered was more or less pure in upholding the Gospel. His succumbing to the pressure of persecution did not thus invalidate the sacraments he had administered.

The situation in view in the Roman Catholic priesthood is not that which our Confession and the Donatist controversy addresses. It is that of a ministry and a church which, in the words of Paul describing the false teachers of Galatia, confers "a different gospel, which is not another," "distort the gospel of Christ" and thus lie under the Apostolic judgment, "let him be accursed" (Gal. 1:6-9). Therefore, inevitably, in this case, Romish church and Romish ministry are evaluated alike.

(3) The doctrine or meaning of the sacrament of baptism is so corrupted by the Romish communion that it invalidates the sacrament of baptism.

The committee is persuaded that this argument like argument number (2) is really a sub-point or corollary of argument number (1). When the Gospel's doctrine of justification is repudiated, then the church, its ministry, and its sacraments, all stand under the judgment of the Apostle Paul of "no gospel," of distortion of the Gospel of Christ and of being accursed by God (Gal. 1:6-9). Although the doctrine of the mass can itself directly challenge the once-for-all sacrifice of Christ and its sufficiency and thus by itself be so corrupting that it invalidates that sacrament, and although there are many erroneous features to the doctrine of baptism in the Roman Catholic Church (e.g., baptismal regeneration and forgiveness solely through the operation of the sacrament), in the case of the sacrament of baptism it is not these errors that invalidate the sacrament but rather the overarching repudiation of the Gospel of grace alone through faith alone that invalidates the Roman Catholic Church, its message, and its sacraments.

The committee is persuaded that our church is not being called on to make a relative judgment here of how theologically and biblically erroneous the Roman Catholic Church's view of baptism may be. Rather, it is at each and every place confronted with the heart question of the Scriptures, the Gospel, and with the Apostle Paul's radical and absolute judgment.

In coming to this conclusion, we are provided a perspective from which to address the specific question of the Grace Presbytery. It raised the question whether "the recipients of so-called baptism, by a religious body, which claimed the sacraments as a part of a process of justification (as in the case of Roman Catholic, Church of Christ, or Lutheran churches) [are] proper recipients of Christian baptism?" This committee would advise the church to distinguish between unfortunate, indeed, serious, errors and that which is *so corrupting* that the so-called baptism is invalid. The same could be said for the doctrine of the Lord's Supper in Lutheran churches. The committee would adjudge that the baptism should be regarded as invalid either when the doctrine of the sacrament absolutely and directly contradicts and denies the gospel (i.e. the mass) or when it is administered in a church that denies the gospel. When the erroneous doctrine is "inconsistently" held in correlation with an overarching affirmation of the essence of the gospel, the sacrament of baptism must be regarded in that larger perspective. In short, from that perspective even the misguided "piety or intention" of a true church of Christ should not be regarded as invalidating the validity of its baptism.

The three arguments given are in essence one — is the church a true church of Christ. And that question is finally one of fidelity to the Gospel. Christ's Apostle Paul speaks the verdict of the Head of the Church when he says that those are "severed from Christ, [who] are seeking to be justified by law" (Gal. 5:4). We are constrained, albeit with great sadness to echo that verdict which of necessity also falls upon the Roman Catholic Church. And thus we are compelled to admit that its sacraments are invalid and especially that its baptism is invalid.

Recommendations:

- (1) That the General Assembly commend the report of the committee to the presbyteries and sessions.
  - A. that the General Assembly indicate that the baptism of those churches that have so degenerated from the Gospel of Christ as to be no churches of Christ (cf., *Westminster Confession of Faith*, xxv, 5; e.g., Unitarian, Mormon, Roman Catholic) is not to be regarded as valid Christian baptism; and
  - B. that converts from those groups be instructed in this matter and be given Christian baptism; and
  - C. that sessions and pastors deal with any of those converts who have difficulties with this matter in the same way that they deal with converts from a non-religious background who have difficulties with baptism for themselves.
- (3) That the Assembly adopt the following recommendation as a further answer to the question of Grace Presbytery:
  - A. that erroneous views of baptism, which do not absolutely contradict and overturn the Gospel, do not invalidate the baptisms in these other true churches.
- (4) That the Assembly consider and vote upon the answer given by both the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business and the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to the question of Western Carolinas Presbytery which is now also recommended by the study Committee with the addition of citations from the confessional standards as follows:

- Q. May baptisms properly be administered to individuals making profession of faith, but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation? If so, under what circumstances?
- A. Baptism should not be administered to those individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation ("Baptism is a sacrament of the New Testament, ordained by Jesus Christ . . . for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible Church . . ." *Westminster Confession of Faith* xxvii, 1; "Baptism is a sacrament of the New Testament . . . whereby the parties baptized are solemnly admitted into the visible church . . ." *Larger Catechism* 165; "Baptism is not to be administered to any that are out of the visible church . . ." *Larger Catechism* 166).
- A. That erroneous views of baptism, which do not absolutely contradict and overturn the Gospel, do not invalidate the baptisms in these other true churches.
- (4) That the Assembly consider and vote upon the answer given by both the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business and the Sub-Committee on Judicial Business to the question of Western Carolinas Presbytery which is now also recommended by the Study Committee with the addition of citations from the confessional standards, as follows:
- Q. May baptisms properly be administered to individuals making profession of faith, but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation? If so, under what circumstances?
- A. Baptism should not be administered to those individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation ("Baptism is a sacrament of the New Testament, ordained by Jesus Christ . . . for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible Church . . ." *Westminster Confession of Faith* xxvii, 1; "Baptism is a sacrament of the New Testament . . . whereby the parties baptized are solemnly admitted into the visible church . . ." *Larger Catechism* 165; "Baptism is not to be administered to any that are out of the visible church . . ." *Larger Catechism* 166).
- (5) That the Assembly continue the Study Committee so that it may bring in a report on the question: "has one who was presented for baptism or christening by non-Christian parents, or one who was baptized as a supposed convert but without real saving faith received Christian baptism?"

The Committee, if continued, would request presbyters to bring to its attention data from Scripture and studies on this remaining questions.

Respectfully submitted:

FRANK M. BARKER, JR.

CARL W. BOGUE, JR.

GEORGE W. KNIGHT, III, CHAIRMAN

PAUL G. SETTLE

#### APPENDICES TO THE REPORT ON THE VALIDITY OF CERTAIN BAPTISMS

I. The Action of the General Assembly, Old School, of 1845. (*Minutes*, 1845, pages 34-37).

The Committee appointed to draw up a minute expressive of the views of the Assembly, presented a report, which was read and adopted, and is as follows, viz.

"The Committee appointed to prepare a minute expressive of the view of this Assembly, in returning a negative to Overture No. 6, leave to report.

"The question presented to this Assembly by Overture from the Presbytery of Ohio, 'Is Baptism in the Church of Rome Valid?' is one of a very grave character, and of deep practical importance. The answer to it must involve principles vital to the peace, the purity, and the stability of the church of God.

"After a full discussion carried through several days, this Assembly has decided, by a nearly unanimous vote, that baptism so administered, is not invalid.

"Because, since baptism is an ordinance established by Christ in his Church, (*Form of Gov.*, chap. vii; Matt. xxviii. 19, 20,) and is to be administered only by a minister of Christ, duly called and ordained to be a steward of the mysteries of God, (*Directory*, chap. viii, sec. 1.) it follows that no rite administered by one who is not himself a duly ordained minister of the true Church of God visible, can be regarded as an ordinance of Christ, whatever by the name by which it is called, whatever the form employed in its administration. The so-called priest of the Romish communion are not ministers of Christ, for they are commissioned as agents of the papal hierarchy which is not a Church of Christ, but the Man of Sin, apostate from the truth, the enemy of righteousness and of God. She has long lain under the curse of God, who has called his people to come out from her that they be not partakes of her plagues.

"It is the unanimous opinion of all the Reformed churches, that the whole papal body, though once a branch of the visible church, has long since become utterly corrupt, and hopelessly apostate. It was a conviction of this which led to the reformation, and the complete separation of the reformed body from the papal communion. Luther and his coadjutors, being duly ordained presbyters at the time when they left the Romish communion,

which then, though fearfully corrupt, was the only visible church in the countries of their abode, were fully authorized by the Word of God, to ordain successors in the ministry, and so to extend and perpetuate the Reformed churches as true churches of Christ: while the contumacious adherence of Rome to her corruptions, as shown in the decisions of the Council of Trent, (which she adopts as authoritative,) cuts her off from the visible Church of Christ, as heretical and unsound. This was the opinion of the Reformers, and it is the doctrine of the Reformed churches to this day. In entire accordance to this is the decision of the General Assembly of our Church, passed in 1835. (See *Minutes of General Assembly*, vol. 8, p. 33) declaring the Church of Rome to be an apostate body.

"The decision by the Assembly of 1835 renders the return of a negative to the inquiry proposed by the Presbytery of Ohio indispensable on the ground of consistency; unless we be prepared to admit, in direct contradiction to the standards of the Presbyterian Church, that baptism is not an ordinance established by Christ in his Church exclusively and that it may be administered by an agent in the Man of Sin, an emessary of the prince of darkness; that it may be administered in sport or in blasphemy, and yet be valid as though administered by a duly commissioned steward of the mysteries of God.

"Nor can it be urged that the papal hierarchy is improving in her character, and gradually approximating to the scriptural standard. She claims to be infallible; her dogmas she promulgates as the doctrine of heaven; and she pronounces her heaviest anathema against any and every man who questions her authority, and refuses to bow to her decisions. She cannot recede from the ground she has assumed. She has adopted as her own, the decisions of the Council of Trent, which degrade the word of God; which claim equal authority for the Apocrypha as for the New Testament; and which declare the sense held and taught by holy mother church, on the authority of tradition and of the Fathers, to be the true and only sense of Scripture. All who deny this position, or who question her authority, she denounces with the bitterest curses.

"She thus perverts the truth of God; she rejects the doctrine of justification by faith; she substitutes human merit for the righteousness of Christ; and self-inflicted punishment for gospel repentance: She proclaims her so-called baptism, to be regeneration, and the reception of the consecrated wafer in the eucharist, to be the receiving of Christ himself, the source and fountain of grace, and with him all the grace he can impart. Is this the truth? Is reliance on this system, true religion? Can, then, the papal body be a Church?

"The Church, (i. e., the church visible,) as defined in our standards, is the whole body of those persons, together with their children, who make profession of the holy religion of Christ, and of submission to his laws. (*Form of Gov.* chap. ii, sec. 2) As certainly then, as the dogmas and practices of papal Rome are not the holy religion of Christ, must it be conceded, that the papal body is not a Church of Christ at all; and if not, then her agents, be they styled priest, bishops, archbishops, cardinals or pope, are not ministers of Christ in any sense; for they have no connection with his true visible Church; and not being true ministers of Christ, they have no power to administer Christian ordinances, and the rite they call baptism, is not, in any sense, to be regarded as valid Christian Baptism.

"Further, by the perverted meaning they affix, and the superstitious rites they have superadded to the ceremonies they perform under the name of baptism and the eucharist, the symbolical nature and true design of both the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's supper are lost sight of and utterly destroyed, — so that, could we be any possibility assigned to her the name of a church, she would still be a church without the two grand ordinances of the gospel: she neither administers Christian baptism, nor celebrates the supper of our Lord.

"Moreover, since, by the 11th canon of the Council of Trent, she declares the efficacy of her ordinances to depend upon the intention of the administrator, no man can know with certainty that her form of administration in any ordinance is not a mere mockery: no consistent papist can be certain that he has been duly baptized, or that he has received the veritable eucharist: he cannot know, that the priest who officiates at his altar is a true priest, nor that there is actually any one true priest, or any one prelate rightly consecrated in the whole papal communion. The papal hierarchy has by her own solemn act shrouded all her doings in uncertainty, and enveloped all her rites in hopeless obscurity. Even on this ground alone, the validity of her baptism might safely be denied.

"Nor is the fact that instances now and then occur of apparent piety in the members of her communion, and of intelligence, zeal, and conscientiousness in some of her priest, any ground of objection against the position here taken by this Assembly. The virtues of individuals do not purify the body of which they are members. We are to judge of the character of a body claiming to be a church of Christ, — not by the opinions or practices of its individual members, but by its standards and its allowed practices. Bound as he is by the authority of his church, — and that on pain of her heaviest malediction, to understand the Scriptures only in the sense in which his church understands and explains them, a consistent papist cannot receive or hold the true religion, or the doctrines of grace. If he does, he must either renounce the papacy, or hypocritically conceal his true sentiments, or he must prepare to brace the thunders of her wrath. True religion and an intelligent adherence to papal Rome are utterly incompatible and impossible. The Church and the papacy are the repelling poles of the moral system.

"Difficulties may possibly arise in individual cases. It may not be easy at all times to say whether an applicant for admission into the Church of Christ has, or has not been baptized: whether he has been christened

by a popish pastor or not. In all such doubtful cases the session of a church must act according to the light before them. But it is safer and more conducive to peace and edification, to embrace a well established principle for our guidance, and act upon it firmly in the fear of God, leaving all consequences with him than to suffer ourselves, without any fixed principles, to be at the mercy of circumstances.

"While some other churches may hesitate to carry out fully the principles of the Reformation, in wholly repudiating popish baptism, as well as the popish mass, we, as Presbyterians, feel bound to act on the principle laid down by our Assembly, so long ago as 1790, (see *Digest*, pp. 94, 95,) that, so long as a body is by us recognized as a true church, are her ordinances to be deemed valid, and no longer.

"In 1835 the Assembly declared the papacy to be apostate from Christ, and no true church. As we do not recognize her as a portion of the visible Church of Christ, we cannot, consistently, view her priesthood as other than usurpers of the sacred functions of the ministry, her ordinances as unscriptural, and her baptism as totally invalid."

2. The central portion of the report relating to Roman Catholic and Unitarian baptism (*Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U.S., 1871, p. 30*).

Our Church has always held, agreeably to the Scripture, that the administration of baptism may present irregularities or imperfections which are not to be approved, but the sacrament may still have substantial validity. It is plain from Scripture, that baptism has by the Lord Jesus Christ been given to His true visible Church catholic (see Matt. XXVIII, 19, 20; Acts ii, 41, 42; 1. Cor. xii, 13; Book of Government, Chap. VII; Director for Worship, Chap. VII, Sec. 1), and cannot be out of her pale. The administration of this sacrament may be in two ways invalidated; either by the apostasy of the body wherein it is exercised, so that this society is no true part of Christ's visible Church; or by the utter change of corruption of the element and doctrine of the sacrament. And our Assemblies have correctly held, that the form called by the Popish communion "Christian baptism" has ceased, for both reasons, to be valid; because that society is declared in Scripture to be antichrist, and Babylon, and apostate, out of which the Lord requireth His "people to come, that thy may not be partakes of her plagues;" and because she hath, with superstitious design, substituted a mixed element in place of water, which Christ ordained to be used as the emblem, and hath utterly corrupted the doctrine of holy baptism into an incantation working *ex opere operato*.

In other societies, as the Unitarian, their rites may have due regularity of outward form, and yet be no valid baptism, because their bodies are not true parts of Christ's visible Church. The validity of such cases therefore depends upon the claim of the communion in which they are administered to be true churches of Jesus Christ. But the scriptural mark of a true church is its holding forth the Word of God. (See Rom. iii. 2; 1 Tim. iii. 15; Book of Government, Chap. II, Sec. II; Confession of Faith, Chap. XXV, Sec. III.)

In view of the fact that several churches hold grace errors in connection with much saving truth, and that perhaps no church receives in everything the exact mind of the Spirit, it may be asked with what degree of strictness or liberality this mark of a true visible Church is to be applied. It seems to us consonant with the Scriptures and the judgment of charity to answer, that so long as any communion so retains the essential truths of God's Word and the aids of the Holy Ghost as to save souls by its ministrations, it shall be held a true, though imperfect, member of His visible body. Though it may omit or impugn some principles which we have received from God, and may even deny to our ordinances all recognition, and to our communion all church character, yet we may not imitate its uncharitableness; so long as Christ visibly entrusts it with His saving Word and Spirit, we are bound to recognize it as His visible body, notwithstanding its errors, and to pray for its attainment of a more peaceable unity in the bonds of the truth. But in judging the tendency of its ordinances to save souls, it is obviously proper that we shall estimate those ministrations as a consistent whole, as set forth by this communication. If their only tendency as a whole, taken as it expounds them to its members, is destructive to souls, then we cannot admit that it is a pillar and ground of saving truth, merely because of some disjointed fragments of the gospel verities, mixed with heresies which, if heartily accepted by the people as taught, must be fatal to souls; or because a few persons, through the special teaching of God's Spirit, leading them to select the spiritual meat and reject the poison, actually find Christ under those ministrations; for the proper function of a visible Church is instrumentally to communicate to its disciples spiritual discernment, and not to presuppose it; and the happy escape of these souls from damnable error is due to the special grace of God shielding them against the regular effect of these ministrations, rather than employing and blessing them. If this rule of judgment be denied, then might a valid church character possibly be established for an association of infidels investigating parts of God's Word only for purposes of evil, since the Almighty Spirit might, against these purposes, employ those parts of the Word to awaken and convert some member.

**MINORITY REPORT OF RULING ELDER JOHN THOMPSON**

That the Assembly adopt the report of the Committee of Commissioners to the Tenth General Assembly as amended as follows:

9. That the questions in the References from Western Carolinas to Ninth General Assembly (p.49) and Grace (p.50) Presbyteries to the Ninth General Assembly regarding baptism be answered by the following response:

a. Western Carolinas

- Q. 1. May infant baptism properly be administered to covenant children of persons who are not members of the particular congregation asked? (For personal reasons they have not joined Trinity, but hold membership in the CRC where they formerly resided.) If so, under what circumstances?
- A. Ordinarily infant baptism should be administered only to covenant children of persons who are members of the requested congregation. However, baptism is not to be unnecessarily delayed (BCO 56-1); therefore, it would be proper for a minister to baptize the child of members of another church where those members find it impossible or impracticable to return to their home church due to an occupational assignment (military, business, etc.). In every case such baptism should be administered only with the consent of the home church Session, with proper notification of the baptism in order that due spiritual oversight may be given and accurate records kept.
- Q. 2. May baptism properly be administered to individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation? If so, under what circumstances?
- A. Baptism should not be administered to those individuals making profession of faith but who do not intend to become members of the requested congregation.
- Q. 3. May baptism properly be administered to individuals who have been "christened" or baptised in infancy, when it had been apparent that neither parent was a believer? Please cite support for your advice and recommendation.
- A. No. Baptism is but once administered to any person (*WCF* 28:7). Baptism with water, in the name of the Triune God, by most significant manner possible—by bringing the person to regeneration and faith (*WCF* 28:6).

Grounds:

The question of re-baptism has been of concern to believers since the time of the early Church when believers fell away from the faith during persecution and later returned to the faith. Questions were even raised concerning the validity of a baptism performed by a minister who later fell away from the faith. To the desire of individuals seeking re-baptism, the Church has historically responded that only one administration of baptism is appropriate. Historically, the Church has not re-baptized those who have fallen away/been excommunicated and subsequently have sought re-admission to the Church. If their former baptism was not invalidated by their later falling away, necessitating re-baptism, then neither can the baptism of their children be invalidated. If one or both parents professed faith in Jesus Christ and were members in good standing within the Visible Church, then the administration of baptism to their infant children was perfectly appropriate, as valid as their own baptism. If they were not professing believers and were not members in good standing within the Visible Church, then they would have no right to baptism for themselves or their children. Such a baptism would not be a proper baptism. If however they were professing members of the Visible Church at the time of the administration of their children's baptism, then the baptism was valid—both for themselves and for their children—and subsequent events could not invalidate the baptism so as to necessitate a new and subsequent baptism—for themselves or their children.

The only instance of a second baptism recorded in Scripture is found in Acts, Chapter 19, but it is clear from the context that the disciples referred to in this passage were not disciples of Jesus Christ: they were not professing Christians; they had not been baptized in the name of Jesus but in John's baptism. These disciples were ill-informed disciples of John the Baptist, people who did not even know of the Holy Spirit. They clearly did not know the Gospel of Christ, for the Apostle has to explain it to them. Having heard now of Christ, they were indeed baptized, but it was not a second Christian baptism: it was their first and only Christian baptism. There is a clear historical distinction between Christian baptism and John's baptism, despite their parallel purposes. We therefore ought not to equate the two baptisms and claim that Acts 19 gives us a case of people undergoing two Christian baptisms. There are no Scriptural examples of people being baptized twice in the name of Jesus.

There is another passage which has bearing on this issue. In Acts, Chapter 8, we read that Simon Magus professed faith in Christ and was baptized. Subsequently, Peter uncovered

Simon's true spiritual condition and warned him: "Thy heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent!" Simon was apparently affected by this warning and apparently repented, saying to Peter: "Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me." Here, then, is an explicit case of the baptism of a man later discovered to be unconverted. Peter's counsel to him is not: "You need to be re-baptized." but rather: "You need to repent!" What Simon Magus needed was not another external baptism, but a true internal baptism—true regeneration, repentance, conversion. He had already had the symbol; now he needed the thing signified. Our confessional standards reflect this counsel. Baptism is but once to be administered to any one person (*WCF XXVIII, VII*); if a professing believer desires to improve his baptism (as indeed all believers should), the means of improving it is not re-baptism, but rather seeking with all our heart to live up to the engagement to belong wholly to the Lord, which our baptism signifies (see *LC 167*).

Grace Presbytery

- Q. 1. Are the recipients of so-called baptism, by a religious body, which claimed the sacraments as a part of a process of justification (as in the case of Roman Catholic, Church of Christ, or Lutheran Churches), proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. In view of *WCF 28:7*, the sacrament of baptism is but once to be administered to any person; therefore, the consideration must be the validity of the so-called baptism. If the so-called baptism by a religious body is an attestation to a falsehood, does this render the baptism invalid? If the so-called baptism is "in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost" and is "a sign and seal of ingrafting into himself, of remission of sins by his blood, and regeneration by his Spirit" (*LC 165*), then it ought to be considered a valid baptism even though the sacrament may have been claimed to be a part of the process of justification. However, there are two other considerations which may invalidate the administration of the sacrament: if the religious body in question is not truly a part of the visible Church of Jesus Christ, any ceremony that it might perform would be invalid, and if the religious body attaches to the sacrament a superstitious power so that the sacrament is viewed to accomplish that which in the Scriptures it is taught the sacrament only represents. Great care should be taken to explain to the applicant for church membership that the doctrine of baptismal regeneration is a false doctrine. After consultation with the applicant and at the discretion of the Session, the baptism may be considered valid.
- Q. 2. Are those who were presented by unbelieving parents for so-called infant baptism, proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. An infant of parents who are not professing believers is not a proper subject for Christian baptism. Recognizing that there have been such irregular baptisms, the Church should direct the attention of such irregularly baptized individuals to the faithfulness of God. The validity of the baptism rests upon the covenant faithfulness of God rather than the lack of faith in the human parties to the baptism. (See answer and the grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9. a.)
- Q. 3. Are those baptized as adults or older children (it is understood that these persons were baptized as unbelievers) proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. No. (See *WCF 28:5, 28:6, LC 166* and answer and grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9. a.)
- Q. 4. Are those presented by parents for "christening" proper recipients of Christian baptism?
- A. When parents present their child for "christening", they should be instructed that "christening" is an inappropriate and unbiblical term for Christian baptism. However, historically "christening" in the name of the triune God, with water, by a duly authorized person constitutes Christian baptism. (See answer and grounds for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9. for answer to Question 3, Recommendation 9.)

## APPENDIX P RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS

### As Amended by the Eleventh General Assembly

#### I. Organization of a General Assembly's Meeting

**1-1** The General Assembly shall be called to order at the designated time by the Moderator, and shall begin with a worship service, including a season of prayer, a sermon or exhortation by the retiring Moderator, and the celebration of the Lord's Supper.

**1-2** The Stated Clerk shall present a report on the enrollment of Commissioners, and declare if a quorum is present. If it is present, then the Assembly shall be declared to be properly constituted for the transaction of business.

**1-3** The first order of business shall be the election of a Moderator. There shall be only one nominating speech not to exceed five minutes for each nominee. No seconding speeches shall be permitted.

**1-4** If more than one Commissioner is nominated, election shall be by ballot, on ballots provided by the Stated Clerk. Tellers appointed by the Stated Clerk shall gather and count the ballots, and report the tabulation to the Stated Clerk. If no nominee receives a majority of the votes cast, a second ballot shall be called on the two nominees who received the highest number of votes on the first ballot. The Moderator shall declare an election when a nominee receives a majority of the votes cast by the commissioners present and voting.

**1-5** As soon as a Moderator shall have been declared elected he shall assume his constitutional duties as Moderator.

#### II. The Moderator

**2-1** The Moderator shall preside at all sessions of the Assembly except when he may invite another Commissioner to act temporarily as the presiding officer.

**2-2** The Moderator shall call the succeeding Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a successor has been elected. Ordinarily he shall present a retiring Moderator's sermon or exhortation. If the Moderator is unable to act the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

#### III. The Stated Clerk

**3-1** The Stated Clerk shall be elected in connection with the annual report of the Committee on Administration which shall present a nomination. It is understood that further nominations are in order. A new Stated Clerk shall assume office at the end of the Assembly meeting, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly.

**3-2** The Stated Clerk shall perform the duties assigned by the *Book of Church Order* and by the Standing Rules of the Assembly, and such other duties as are assigned by action of the Assembly. The Stated Clerk shall administer these duties under supervision of the Committee on Administration.

**3-3** The Stated Clerk shall prepare and distribute, with the cooperation of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, a *Handbook for Commissioners* prior to the meeting of the Assembly to all commissioners. This *Handbook* shall be mailed so as to reach commissioners one month prior to the convening of the Assembly. Items received too late for inclusion in the *Handbook* shall be mailed to commissioners in the form of a supplement, if possible, or be distributed to them at the time of registration.

**3-4** The Stated Clerk shall assemble the items of business to come before the Assembly and refer each item to the proper Committee. If the Clerk has questions regarding reference, he is to consult with the Committee on Judicial Business before making reference.

**3-5** The Stated Clerk shall keep the *Minutes* of the General Assembly. He shall publish them annually with statistical reports of the Church and reports of the agencies of the Assembly, and give certified extracts there from when the business of the Assembly requires. He shall prepare and supervise the printing of the *Minutes* in cooperation with the Committee for Christian Education and Publications. The costs shall be borne by the General Assembly.

**3-6** The Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor in all matters pertaining to his office, shall have the privilege of the floor to present necessary information on business before the meeting concerning the work and report of any committee on which he serves, and at such times when the Moderator, the Coordinators, Chairmen of Assembly Committees (or their designated representatives), or any commissioner may request that he clarify matters before the court.

**3-7** The Stated Clerk shall be an *ex officio* member of the Committee on Interchurch Relations, and shall serve as a member of or an advisory member of any such other committees as the General Assembly may direct.

3-8 The Stated Clerk shall be the parliamentarian of the General Assembly, and shall be assisted in this by assistant parliamentarian(s) as appointed by the Moderator.

#### IV. The Assembly Arrangements

4-1 A brief worship service shall be included in each morning session.

4-2 The first order of the day, except the opening day, at the beginning of the business session, and during the day as may be necessary, shall be the presentation of a docket listing the business which is to be considered that day.

#### V. Communications and Overtures

5-1 A communication to the General Assembly is formal correspondence received by the Stated Clerk from other churches, from interchurch agencies to which this Church may be related, from committees of this Church on matters which can not be included in regular reports, and from organized bodies outside the Church proper having business with the General Assembly.

5-2 Ordinarily, communications from individuals shall not be received by the General Assembly, unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. If the Assembly desires to receive and consider any such communications, other than as information, the Stated Clerk shall recommend reference to the proper Assembly Committee. Letters, telegrams, or telephone calls from communicants or congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly.

5-3 The Stated Clerk shall recommend to the Assembly reference for all proper communications.

5-4 An overture ordinarily is the request of a presbytery for action by the General Assembly upon a specific matter.

5-5 Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order* or interpretation thereof by the General Assembly and all complaints, appeals, or references from lower courts. All other overtures shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners. All overtures shall be printed in the *Handbook* with reference for consideration indicated.

5-6 All overtures requiring references to the Committee on Judicial Business shall be delivered by at least sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly to the Stated Clerk in order to be referred to the Committee. No overture requiring reference to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business received later than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly by the Stated Clerk shall be referred or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year.

5-7 All other overtures shall be delivered to the Stated Clerk at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly in order to be included in the *Handbook* for the next meeting of the General Assembly. Overtures received after the *Handbook* is printed, and at least one (1) month (31 days) prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be reported to the Assembly by the Stated Clerk, together with reference. No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year. No bill or overture shall be accepted for consideration upon the floor of General Assembly subsequent to the final published date set by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for publication of the *Commissioners Handbook* for the General Assembly unless said matter receive two-thirds vote of the assembled commissioners.

5-8 No overture will be considered by the General Assembly until it first has been presented to a presbytery. If approved by the presbytery, it will come before the Assembly as the overture of that court. An overture requested by an individual communicant, a teaching elder, or a session, but rejected by the presbytery, may be presented to the Assembly, provided the fact that it was rejected by the presbytery is clearly stated with the overture.

#### VI. Reports to the General Assembly

6-1 The Board of Directors, the Permanent Committees, Ad Interim Committees, and all other agencies of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. These reports shall be referred to the proper Committee of Commissioners by the Clerk.

6-2 Any report requesting amendments to the Constitution of the PCA shall be referred to the Permanent Sub-Committee on Judicial Business for its recommendation.

#### VII. New Business

7-1 Any matter presented in any form which has not been received by the Stated Clerk prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be treated as new business.

7-2 New business must be presented to the Assembly before the close of the second day of business.

7-3 All new business presented by members of the court must be in written form, and if received shall be referred to the proper Committee of Commissioners.

7-4 The Committee on Judicial Business shall be available as a reference committee, to assist the Clerk in referring all new business coming to the Assembly.

7-5 The appropriate committee shall receive and consider all such references, deliberate and report to the Assembly in compliance with the directions of these Rules.

7-6 The Committee on Judicial Business shall serve as a Constitutional Committee. All matters introduced as new business, if received, and touching on constitutional matters, including requested rulings by the Moderator on questions of order involving constitutional questions, shall be referred in writing to the Committee on Judicial Business for consideration.

7-7 The Committee on Judicial Business shall consider each such constitutional matter referred to it, and make recommendation directly to the Assembly.

### VIII. Committee of Commissioners

8-1 All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through Committees of Commissioners, except reports of The Committee on Review and Control and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly. The following Committees of Commissioners shall handle the matters indicated:

Committees	Reports of Overtures	Resolutions or Communications
1. Administration	Permanent Committee	Touching Administrative matters
2. Bills and Overtures	Of General nature	
3. Christian Education and Publications	Permanent Committee	Touching Christian Education Publications
4. Covenant College	Trustees	Touching Covenant College
5. Covenant Seminary	Trustees	Touching Covenant Seminary
6. Insurance & Annuities	Trustees	Touching insurance & annuities
7. Interchurch Relations	Permanent Committee	Touching comity, cooperation relations to other churches
8. Judicial Business	Permanent Committee	Touching Constitution
9. Mission to North Am.	Permanent Committee	Touching home missions
10. Mission to the World	Permanent Committee	Touching world missions
11. PCA Foundation	Trustees	Touching PCA Foundation
12. Ridge Haven	Trustees	Touching Ridge Haven

8-2 Each Presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of the Committees of Commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that Presbytery does not have sufficient teaching elders to supply the Committees thus assigned, the Presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these Committees. In the event that Presbytery is not able to supply members for all the Committees, the Presbytery may select the Committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on Permanent Committees or Sub-Committees of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any Committees of Commissioners.

8-3 The Conveners of the Committees shall be designated by the Moderator.

8-4 The Committee may be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle the business referred by the Stated Clerk, as published in the *Handbook*.

8-5 The Committee of Commissioners shall proceed as follows:

- (1) At the proper time each Committee shall assemble in its assigned room, elect a chairman and a secretary, review material in hand, appoint sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work.
- (2) Each Committee shall be available to reconvene to consider additional references that may come from the floor of the Assembly.

Meetings of a Committee of Commissioners shall ordinarily be open to the public as non-participating visitors, to the extent made possible by the physical facilities of the available meeting room. If such visitors desire the Committee to consider a proposal on some item of business that is before the Committee, this must be presented in writing. No new items of business, not referred to the Committee by the Assembly, may be considered by the Committee. The Chairman and

representatives of the Permanent Committee, and the Coordinator and appropriate staff members shall be available for consultation with the Committee of Commissioners reviewing their work. After the Committee of Commissioners has received input from the Permanent Committee, Coordinator, staff members and visitors, it should then go into executive session as it frames and adopts its report to the General Assembly. It must be in executive session when it actually adopts the report. The Committee of Commissioners may invite other persons for consultative purposes, when this is felt necessary to the Committee's performance of its business.

**8-6** The report of the Committee of Commissioners shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:

- (1) A list of all items referred to and considered by the Committee.
- (2) A statement of the issues discussed.
- (3) A report of all recommendations contained in an agency or Committee report under consideration. (If any of the recommendations contained in a report were not approved, this shall be reported with reasons. New recommendations may be added, with words of explanation. Amendments to original recommendations shall be reported and explained.)
- (4) A Statement of the division of the vote on every official recommendation made to or by the Committee.
- (5) Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- (6) Reference to communications by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.
- (7) Only such portions of narrative sections of the printed reports as are necessary to make the report of the Committee of Commissioners intelligible.
- (8) A note that the audit of the reporting Committee has been received and that the Committee is taking any necessary action on any recommendation of its audits.

**8-7** The Chairman of the Permanent Committee or his designated representative shall be granted the privilege of the floor of the Assembly by the Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners to present the report of the Permanent Committee to the Assembly. No report printed in the *Handbook* shall be read in full to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners shall present the recommendations of the Committee of Commissioners to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Permanent Committee or his designated representative shall have the privilege of defending the position of the Permanent Committee on any recommendations in which the Committee of Commissioners differ from the Permanent Committee's report.

**8-8** Minutes of the Permanent Committee shall be submitted to the Committee of Commissioners for review. Copies of the Minutes shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the members of Committees of Commissioners one month prior to the opening of the General Assembly.

**8-9** Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a Committee of Commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.

**8-10** Any recommendation affecting the Budget of the Assembly or the Coordination of the program of the church shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Stewardship.

**8-11** The completed report of a Committee of Commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:

- (1) Typed, double spaced, original by Assembly stenographers.
- (2) Proofread and signed by the Chairman of the Committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.
- (3) Docketed by the Program Committee (Moderator, Stated Clerk) for consideration by the Assembly.
- (4) Presented to the Assembly by the Chairman or his designate, by reading through the entire text of the report from the original typed copy. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.
- (5) The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.

**8-12** No partial report of a Committee of Commissioners shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.

### **8-13 GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING MINUTES OF PERMANENT COMMITTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

1. The Minutes of Assembly Committees should be kept either in a lock-type record book, with numbered pages, or be printed, mimeographed, or otherwise reproduced.
2. The Minutes should be typewritten or printed, or reproduced from typewritten masters, and should be neat and legible.

3. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
  - (a) The kind of meeting: regular, called, adjourned regular, or adjourned called;
  - (b) The name of the Committee;
  - (c) The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
  - (d) The name of the Chairman, and if someone other than the regular Secretary served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated;
  - (e) If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved.
  - (f) The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders or ruling elders, and the presbytery represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
4. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:
  - (a) The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions;
  - (b) In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes;
  - (c) The Minutes should record the actions of the Committee, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Committee deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph, if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business.
5. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some notes as to the kind of extent and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the secretary's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.
6. The Minutes of the Committees should appear in the Minute book in the order in which the meetings occur. When a previous action of the Committee is cited, the date should be given, and the volume and page and paragraph number.
7. The Minutes of each meeting should be signed by the Secretary.
8. The Coordinator, if there be one, and if not, the Chairman, shall be responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Committee. He is responsible for the presentation to the General Assembly for approval of all Minutes of the Committee which have been approved by the Committee not previously approved by the General Assembly. All other Minutes of the Committee to which specific reference is made in the Minutes submitted to the General Assembly for approval shall be submitted for purposes of information.
9. A copy of the Guidelines for Keeping Committee Minutes should be kept with the Minutes of the Committee.
10. An up-to-date copy of the bylaws and manual of the Committee, if such exist, should be kept with the Minutes.

**Exceptions:** violations, of the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly** and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.

#### **8-14 GUIDELINES FOR EXAMINING COMMITTEE MINUTES**

1. Minutes of Assembly Committees shall be examined for conformity to:
  - (a) The primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded; permanent file. A third copy shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder. The custody of the records of the Committee shall be the responsibility of the Stated Clerk in the period between the General Assemblies.
6. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
  - (a) Notations shall normally be sent to the Committees by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its Minutes.

**Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its Minutes, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.**

- (c) The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the Minutes of each Permanent Committee, the following being examples:
- (1) That the Minutes of the Committee of.....be approved without exception (show dates of Minutes being approved);
  - (2) That the Minutes of the Committee of.....approved with the exceptions noted (show dates of Minutes being approved).
7. The Permanent Committee shall take note in their minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the Committee to rectify them. Committees shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.
8. Reports to the Assembly from the Permanent Committees concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the Past Assembly shall normally be referred to the Committee.
- 9-1** It is the right and the duty of the General Assembly to review, at least once a year, the records of the presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America. (*BCO* 40-1)
- 9-2** In order to facilitate a careful performance of this right and duty, the General Assembly shall assign the responsibility to a committee, which shall be known as the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries. The operation of this committee shall be considered a General Assembly expense.
- 9-3** The Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries shall be comprised of one representative from each presbytery elected by the presbytery in the manner set forth in *BCO* 14-1-11 for the election of the Nominating Committee. A person who is serving as a member of or on the staff of one of the permanent committees, sub-committees, or boards of the General Assembly shall not be ineligible to serve on this committee.
- 9-4** The Committee shall be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly, usually at the same time during which the Committees of Commissioners shall be meeting.
- 9-5** A chairman and vice-chairman for the following year shall be elected by the committee from members who shall be serving the second year of their term.
- 9-6** The Committee shall assemble at the proper time in its assigned room, elect a secretary, and, if desired, someone to give the report, appoint such sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work in accordance with *BCO* 40-2ff. and as set forth in this chapter.
- 9-7** The chairman of the Committee, or a member of the Committee elected for the purpose, shall present the report of the Committee to the Assembly.
- 9-8** The report of the Committee shall be concise. It shall include the following:
1. A list of the Minutes, by Presbyteries, received by the Committee.
  2. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes, if any.
  3. A report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery.
  4. Any recommendation to the Assembly. A statement of the division of the vote on each recommendation shall be included. Any recommendation which may affect the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.
  5. A list of members present.
- 9-9** The completed report of the Committee shall be prepared and handled in the same manner as reports of the Committees of Commissioners as set forth in *RAO* 8-11.
- 9-10** No partial report of the Committee shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.
- 9-11** Guidelines for the submission and distribution of the Minutes of Presbyteries.
1. The Stated Clerk of each presbytery is to provide the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly with three (3) copies of all the minutes that are to be reviewed.
  2. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall ordinarily include the unreviewed minutes of all presbytery meetings that have been held up to seventy-five days prior to the opening of the General Assembly (see *BCO* 40-1).
  3. The minutes that are to be reviewed shall be mailed to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly not less than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly.
  4. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, in consultation with the Chairman of the Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries, is to distribute copies of the minutes to the members of the Committee no later than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly in such a manner that at least two members of the Committee shall read the minutes of each Presbytery.
  5. The members of the Committee are to read the minutes assigned to them, to prepare a report concerning each set of minutes utilizing a form provided by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, and to report at the time of the meeting of the Committee.
- 9-12** The Stated Clerks of the presbyteries, or their representatives, are to be prepared to meet with the Committee to answer questions and to clarify any discrepancy possible. Any discrepancy that is in substance an exception (see 9-13) shall always be reported to the Assembly.
- 9-13 GUIDELINES FOR EXAMINING PRESBYTERY MINUTES**
1. Presbytery Minutes shall be examined for conformity to:
    - (a) the primary and secondary standards of the Church, as to substance of the actions recorded (see *BCO* 40-2),

- (b) the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes**, as to form, structure, and minimum content, and
  - (c) appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
2. Each set of Presbytery Minutes should be read by at least two members of the Committee of Commissioners on Review and Control of Presbyteries.
  3. The findings of the Committee with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
    - (a) **Notations:** typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non- prejudicial statements of fact, and other minor variation in form, may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, prejudicial misstatements of fact, etc., may be reported under this category.
    - (b) **Exceptions:** violations of the Assembly's **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes** and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.
  4. The Committee shall prepare a report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery. The filling out of a form, designed for the purpose and approved by the Assembly, shall meet the requirement of this section. After action by the Assembly, the original shall be retained by the Stated Clerk in a permanent file, one copy shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the particular presbytery, and a second shall be kept in the records of the Committee, which shall be maintained in a suitable binder, and shall be retained by the Stated Clerk between Assemblies.
  5. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's reports shall be disposed of as follows:
    - (a) Notations shall normally be sent to the Presbyteries by the Stated Clerk without being read before the General Assembly or recorded in its *Minutes*.
    - (b) Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its *Minutes*, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.
    - (c) The Assembly shall adopt an appropriate motion with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery, the following forms being examples:
      - (1) That the Minutes of the Presbytery of ..... be approved without exception (Give dates of Minutes being approved.)
      - (2) That the Minutes of the Presbytery of ..... be approved with the exceptions noted. (Give dates of Minutes being approved.)
  6. The Presbyteries shall take note in their Minutes of exceptions taken by the Assembly, together with the corrections or explanations adopted by the Presbytery to rectify them. Presbyteries shall advise the next General Assembly of the disposition they have made of the exceptions.
  7. Reports to the Assembly from the Presbyteries concerning disposition of exceptions taken by the past Assembly shall normally be referred to the Committee without being read before the Assembly. The Committee shall examine such reports and shall report to the Assembly its judgment as to the suitability of the disposition that has been made. Committees shall also present recommendations concerning all exceptions taken by previous Assemblies or Committees that have not been disposed of suitably.

#### **9-14 GUIDELINES FOR KEEPING PRESBYTERY MINUTES**

1. The Minutes of Presbytery shall be kept in a lock-type record book or if printed, be bound. In either case, the pages shall be numbered.
2. The Minutes should be neat and legible and shall be printed, typewritten, or reproduced from typewritten masters.
3. The opening paragraphs of the Minutes should contain the following information (which need not, however, be divided into numbered or separate items):
  - (a) The kind of meeting: stated, called, adjourned stated, or adjourned called;
  - (b) The name of the Presbytery;
  - (c) The date and time of the meeting, and the place;
  - (d) The name of the Moderator, and if someone other than the regular Stated Clerk served as a Clerk Pro-tem, his name should be indicated.
  - (e) If the Minutes of the previous meeting were not approved at that meeting, a record of their having been read and approved by this session should be indicated, including the date of the Minutes being so approved;
  - (f) The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders, or ruling elders, and the church represented in each case. The names of alternate ruling elders and their respective churches should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
  - (g) Excuses for teaching elders and churches, and unexcused teaching elders and churches should be noted.

4. The contents of the Minutes should include the following items:

- (a) The names of persons leading in opening and closing prayers at all sessions.

In the event of a called meeting, the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting should be recorded verbatim in the Minutes.

- (c) The Minutes should record the actions of the Presbytery, including all motions adopted and business transacted, together with such additional information as the Presbytery deems desirable for historical purposes. Ordinarily in Church Courts motions that are lost are not included in the record, unless an affirmative vote for the lost motion is recorded, in which case the lost motion must be shown. Each main motion should normally be recorded in a separate paragraph. Subsidiary and procedural motions may be recorded in the same paragraph with the main motion to which they pertain. Main motions may be recorded in the same paragraph if they are closely related and pertain to the same item of business. It may be desirable to number these paragraphs consecutively, and to give a title over each paragraph indicating succinctly the content of business included. This is not mandatory, but is desirable for the later reading of the Minutes. For historical purposes, some note as to the extent of and kind of debate may be included, but Minutes should never reflect the clerk's opinion, favorable or otherwise, on anything said or done.

5. All points of order and appeals, whether sustained or lost, together with the reasons given by the Chair for his ruling, should be included. This is for the sake of any case that may be carried to a higher court. The complete record of the Presbytery's actions should be recorded for this purpose.

6. Additional guidelines, adapted from *Robert's Rules of Order*:

- (a) The names of the mover and the seconder of a motion should not be entered in to the Minutes unless ordered by the Presbytery.
- (b) When a count has been ordered, or the vote is by ballot, the number of votes on each side should be entered.
- (c) The proceedings of a committee of the whole should not be entered in the Minutes, but the fact that the assembly went into the committee as a whole, and the committee report should be recorded.
- (d) When a question is considered informally, the same information should be recorded as under the regular rules, since the only informality in the proceedings is in the debate.
- (e) Committee reports that are adopted by the Presbytery may be handled in either of two ways. They may be entered directly into the record at the time when they are presented, and it should be reflected as the report of a committee adopted by the Presbytery. The other way by which they may be handled is to give the report as an appendix, to which reference is made by motion in the body of the Minutes.

Reports and other matters that are received as information should be retained by the Clerk of the Presbytery, but need not be printed with the Minutes, unless so directed by the Presbytery.

7. The Minutes should be signed by the Clerk.

8. At least once a year the Minutes of Presbytery should include, in addition to the Minutes themselves, the following items:

- (a) A directory of the Presbytery, including a listing of all of the regular Committees of Presbytery.
- (b) A roll of the Presbytery, including a list of all teaching elders, with their addresses; and of all churches, with the name and address of the Clerk of Session, and the address of the church.
- (c) A list of all candidates under care of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
- (d) A list of all licentiates of the Presbytery, including the addresses.
- (e) An up-to-date copy of the Standing Rules of the Presbytery.

9. The Stated Clerk of each Presbytery is responsible for the custody of the Minutes of the Presbytery. He is responsible for presenting to the General Assembly for its review all Minutes of the Presbytery which have been approved by the Presbytery and which have not been previously reviewed by the General Assembly. If a Presbytery has its Minutes bound at regular intervals, Minutes of meetings which were held before the time set in 9-II may be submitted as reproductions of the typewritten originals.

10. The Minutes of the Presbytery should include a copy of the **Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes** and a copy of the report received from the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly concerning the Minutes reviewed by the Assembly.

## X. Assembly Expenses

**10-I** The expenses of the following Permanent Committees shall be borne by that particular Committee:

- (1) Administration
- (2) Christian Education and Publications

- (3) Mission to North America
- (4) Mission to the World
- (5) Stewardship
- (6) PCA Foundation
- (7) Trustees of Insurance and Annuities Fund

**10-2** The expenses of the Recording Clerks of the General Assembly will be borne by the Assembly.

**10-3** All other expenses of the General Assembly shall be divided between the four major Permanent Committees on the percentage basis of distributing undesignated gifts.

## **XI. Parliamentary Procedure**

**11-1** Except as otherwise specifically provided in these Rules, *Revised Robert's Rules of Order* shall be the standard in parliamentary procedure.

**11-2** The Chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making his report. The entire report of each Committee of Commissioners, including narrative, shall be read before any comment. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. When a minority of a Committee wishes to present a minority report, the member reporting for the minority shall have the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.

**11-3** Each recommendation in each report must be read, considered, and acted upon separately.

- (1) The Chairman moves the adoption, no second is necessary for a committee recommendation.
- (2) The Moderator asks: Is there objection or question?
- (3) Hearing no objection or question, the Moderator states: It is adopted. (The above procedure is known as the "Short Form of Voting.")
- (4) When it is necessary to postpone action on the completion of a report for some subsequent action of the Assembly, such as the approval of the budgets, or other special items, the report shall be approved as a whole pending the completion of these other items. At the time that the other items come to the floor, only these matters may be considered by the Assembly, since the report as a whole will have already been adopted.

**11-4** Procedure in debating a question:

- (1) The Chairman or his designate may answer questions concerning the report addressed to him through the Moderator.
- (2) The Chairman shall have an opportunity to make the final statement in debate.
- (3) No Commissioner may speak on the same question more than once until all desiring to speak have done so.
- (4) Debate on the main motion shall be limited to ten (10) minutes unless extended. When a main motion has been debated for ten (10) minutes, the Moderator shall put the question to the Assembly: "Does the Assembly desire to extend the time an additional five (5) minutes?" A simple majority will decide the question. If the majority decides not to extend debate, the Moderator will call the question. If an amendment of a substitution is on the floor, the question of extending time on the main motion shall be repeated after the vote on the amendment or substitute. If time is extended, the question of extension will again be put every succeeding five (5) minutes until the motion is concluded. Each Commissioner shall be limited to three (3) minutes on the same question unless the Court by a simple majority grants additional time.
- (5) Debate shall be free and open, with equal time being given to proponents and opponents in so far as possible.

### **11-5 Special Provisions**

- (1) The Assistants to the Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor when requested by the Moderator to render some specific service to the court.
- (2) All motions shall be presented in writing and read before being voted upon.

## **XII. Election of Permanent Committees and Agencies of the Assembly**

**12-1.** The Assembly's Nominating Committee as provided for in *BCO*, 14-1, shall present its nominations to the Assembly through the *Commissioner's Handbook or Supplement*. This presentation shall include a brief statement regarding each nominee.

**12-2.** Additional nominations may be made in writing on forms supplied by the Stated Clerk, which shall include consent of the nominee to serve, if elected, and a brief statement regarding the nominee. The nominee is to give consent to only one nomination. The deadlines for these nominations is the close of the afternoon session of the second day of the Assembly. The Clerk's office shall issue a supplement to the Assembly's Nominating Committee report during the third day's business sessions.

**12-3.** The time for the election shall be docketed as a special order. Only those commissioners present or on the floor of the Assembly shall be eligible to vote. The voting procedures may be conducted either by use of standing vote, or by use of ballots provided by the Stated Clerk's office.

**XIII. Amendment or Suspension of Rules**

The Rules of the General Assembly may be amended or suspended only by a two thirds vote of the total enrollment of Commissioners. A motion to amend is debatable.

A motion to suspend is not debatable.

**APPENDIX Q**  
**BYLAWS**  
**OF**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION)**  
**As Amended by the Eleventh General Assembly**

**ARTICLE I. NAME AND LOCATION.**

**Section 1.** The name of this corporation shall be Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).  
**Section 2.** The registered office in the State of Delaware is to be located at 229 South State Street, in the City of Dover, County of Kent. The registered agent in charge thereof is The Prentice-Hall Corporation System, Inc. at 229 South State Street, Dover, Delaware. The official business address of the Corporation is the office of the Business Administrator.  
Other offices for transaction of business shall be located at such places as the General Assembly or its Permanent Committees shall designate.

**ARTICLE II. MEMBERS AND MEETINGS OF THE CORPORATION**

**Section 1.** The members of the corporation shall be those duly ordained Teaching Elders (Ministers) enrolled in a Presbytery affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America, and those Ruling Elders representing local congregations, which congregations are affiliated with Presbyteries affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America who have been designated or commissioned to attend the annual General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. Such Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders shall be designated or commissioned by Presbyteries or Congregations in accordance with rules and regulations prescribed by the *Book of Church Order* (14-2) (See Article VI). Such individuals shall be the members of the corporation until the next annual meeting of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America at which time the members of the Corporation shall be those individuals designated or commissioned as hereinabove set forth to attend such annual General Assembly.

**Section 2.** The annual meeting of the Corporation shall be at such time and such place as designated by the General Assembly. Each General Assembly shall have the power to designate the time and place for more than one annual General Assembly, and shall also have the power to authorize the Committee on Administration to designate the time and place of the next General Assembly.

**Section 3.** Special meetings of the General Assembly may be called in accordance with the *Book of Church Order* (14-3).

**Section 4.** A quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of the General Assembly shall be that prescribed in the *Book of Church Order* (14-5).

**Section 5.** The Moderator shall call all meetings to order and shall preside until his successor has been selected and takes office. If the Moderator is unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its sessions until a Moderator has been elected.

**Section 6.** Proxies shall not be allowed at General Assembly meetings.

**ARTICLE III. OFFICERS.**

**Section 1.** The officers of the Corporation shall be the Moderator, the Clerk, the Business Administrator-treasurer, and such assistant clerks and treasurers as may be deemed desirable by the Committee on Administration. The officers, with exception of the assistant clerks or assistant treasurers, shall be elected by the General Assembly as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and the Rules for Assembly Operation. In the event that the Stated Clerk or the Business Administrator is unable to act, the Committee on Administration shall be authorized to appoint a provisional Clerk or a provisional Business Administrator to serve until a regular Clerk or Business Administrator may be elected by the next General Assembly.

**Section 2.** The Moderator shall have such duties and responsibilities as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and the Rules of Assembly Operation. The Moderator, unless specifically authorized by the General Assembly, shall have no authority to and shall not be expected to perform any functions for the Corporation other than those specifically set forth in these Bylaws or those set forth in the *Book of Church Order*, and the Rules for Assembly Operation.

**Section 3.** The Clerk shall have such duties and responsibilities as set forth in the *Book of Church Order* and Rules of Assembly Operation. He shall be immediately responsible to the Committee on Administration. The Clerk shall prepare and forward all notices required by law or by these Bylaws, and shall have general charge of the corporate books and records. He shall sign such instruments as may be required, and perform the duties incident to the office of Clerk, and such duties as may be assigned by the Moderator, the Committee on Administration, or the members of the Corporation in General Assembly.

**Section 4.** The Business Administrator-treasurer shall be the custodian of the funds and securities belonging to the Corporation, and not otherwise designated to one of the three program Committees. He shall receive deposit and disburse such funds as directed by the General Assembly, including any provisions set forth in the *Book of Church Order*. He shall keep an accurate account of the finances of the Corporation, not only of these funds in the custody, but by means of monthly reports from the other Committees of their funds also, on a uniform form, which he shall provide. He shall prepare or have prepared such reports of the financial condition of the Corporation as be required, and, in general, perform all of the duties incident to the office of Business Administrator-treasurer. He shall be bonded in an amount to be determined by the Committee on Administration.

#### ARTICLE IV. PERMANENT COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

**Section 1.** The affairs of the Corporation and the programs of the Assembly shall be conducted primarily through Permanent Committees. The Permanent Committees (CEP, COA, MTW, MNA) are constituted by the provisions of the *Book of Church Order*. Certain Agencies have been established by the General Assembly for special functions, namely: Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Ridge Haven, Insurance, Annuities, and Relief, and PCA Foundation. Special committees are elected by the General Assembly to perform specific tasks, namely, the Judicial Business Committee, Interchurch Relations Committee, Nominating Committee, Committee on Review and Control of Presbyteries and Theological Examining Committee.

1. Permanent committees may appoint sub-committees for specific tasks or areas of responsibility assigned by the General Assembly, according to the following guidelines:
  - a. Membership of sub-committees may include men not elected to the Permanent Committee, provided the sub-committee chairman is a Permanent Committee member.
  - b. All policies and procedures of a sub-committee must be approved by the Permanent Committee prior to implementation.
  - c. The staff of a sub-committee is controlled by the Permanent Committee through its coordinator.
  - d. A sub-committee shall not have a separate Committee of Commissioners.
2. Each Agency shall relate to one of the four Permanent Committees as assigned by the Assembly according to the following guidelines:
  - a. Trustees or Directors shall be elected by the General Assembly according to the same provisions of the *BCO/Assembly Bylaws* for the election of Permanent committees, except that the number of classes, length of terms, eligibility for reelection, and balancer of teaching and ruling elders may vary according to Agency Bylaws.
  - b. The Chief Executive Officer of the Agency shall be an advisory member of the Permanent Committee to which the Agency is related. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Agency.
  - c. The Coordinator of the related Permanent Committee shall be an advisory member of the Board of the Agency. In the case of Covenant Theological Seminary, the Coordinator of the related Permanent Committee shall attend the meetings of the Board at the Board's invitation. Travel expenses shall be paid by the Permanent Committee.
  - d. The relationship of the Agency to the Permanent Committee shall be one of communication, encouragement, and cooperation. The relationship shall include no fiscal or administrative responsibility or liability. Policies, procedures and staff of the Agency shall be controlled by the Board of Trustees of that Agency.
  - e. A separate Committee of Commissioners shall review the work of each Agency in order to report to the Assembly concerning that Agency, in accordance with the Bylaws of the PCA and the Rules for Assembly Operations.
3. The Special Committees shall report directly to the Assembly, with funding and administrative functions carried out by the Committee on Administration."

**Section 2.** The Power and authority of the Permanent Committees shall be those set forth in these Bylaws or by direction of the General Assembly.

**Section 3** The Permanent Committees and Agencies shall, unless specifically directed otherwise by the General Assembly, be authorized to operate from separate locations with separate offices and separate staff. The budget for each Permanent Committee and Agency shall be submitted to the Committee on Administration which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each Permanent Committee and Agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption before the entire denomination. Should modifications in budgets be deemed necessary by the Assembly, special care shall be taken that changes not be made in such a way as to threaten the continuity or effectiveness of the Committee's or Agency's ministry. Budgets of Committees and Agencies that are agreed upon by COA

may be changed only by a two-thirds vote of the Assembly commissioners present at the time the budget is voted on. Otherwise, they may be changed by majority vote. All funds received by the Corporation that are designated for the benefit of any particular Permanent Committee shall be disbursed by the Business Administrator to the proper Committee. There shall be no equalization of funds so designated. Any funds received by the Corporation not designated as being for the benefit of a particular Permanent Committee shall be distributed by the Business Administrator as directed by the General Assembly.

**Section 4.** Each Permanent Committee, by resolution adopted by a majority of its Committee members, may designate the place, date, and time for regular meetings of the Committee, which should be held at least quarterly. Written or printed notice of such resolution should be given to all Committee members within a reasonable time after the adoption thereof. Notice of the time, place or purpose of such regular meetings of the Permanent Committee shall not be required to be given.

**Section 5.** Special meetings of the Permanent Committees may be called at any time or place by the Chairman of the Committee, or by a majority of the Committee members.

Written notice stating the place, date, and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the Chairman of the Committee to each Committee member at least ten days prior to the date of such meetings, and such notice should specify the purpose of such special meetings. Attendance of a Committee member at such a meeting will constitute a waiver of notice of such meeting. The act of the majority of the Committee members present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the Committee.

**Section 6.** A majority of a Permanent Committee shall constitute a quorum.

**Section 7.** The Chairman and the Secretary of each Permanent Committee shall be elected annually at the first meeting of the Committee following the General Assembly. The election of the Chairman and Secretary shall not take place until after 10 days notice of the proposed meeting has been given to all newly nominated members and all continuing members. The incumbent Chairman and Secretary shall continue to serve until their successors have been elected and assume their duties. In the event that the Chairman is rotated off of a Committee, the Moderator of the General Assembly shall name a Convener of the Committee, who shall preside over the Committee until a Chairman is elected and assume his duties.

**Section 8.** In the event any administrative personnel employed by a Committee and approved by the General Assembly is unable to act, such Committee may employ a provisional replacement, who has been examined and approved by the Assembly's Theological Examining Committee, and who shall serve until the next General Assembly.

**Section 9.** The Individual Permanent Committees

**A. The Committee on Administration.**

1. The business affairs of the Corporation as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, and those not specifically assigned to one of the other Permanent Committees by these Bylaws or an act of the General Assembly, shall be managed by the Committee on Administration, which serves as the Board of Directors provided in the Charter of Incorporation, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly, including all applicable provisions of the *Book of Church Order*.
2. The Committee on Administration shall hold an annual meeting in conjunction with the annual General Assembly meeting, at a time and place to be determined by the Committee. Notice shall not be required to be given of the time or place of the annual meeting of the Committee, other than that which shall be included in the *Commissioner's Handbook* for the General Assembly.

**B. The Committee for Christian Education and Publications.**

The affairs of the Church in the areas of Christian education and publications are assigned to the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

**C. The Committee on Mission to North America.**

The affairs of the Church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

**D. The Committee on Mission to the World**

The affairs of the Church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.

**E. The Judicial Business Committee**

There shall be a Judicial Business Committee composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one Teaching Elder and one Ruling Elder.

The Judicial Business Committee shall advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisory to the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration.

The Subcommittee on Judicial Business shall advise the Assembly on all constitutional matters, and between Assemblies shall function as advisory to the Stated Clerk and the Committee on Administration. The Subcommittee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as a Subcommittee of the Committee on Administration. The Subcommittee will make direct report to each Assembly.

**F. Other Committees**

The Assembly may elect or appoint other committees of either a permanent or temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the Assembly. The business handled by such committees shall be limited to those matters assigned by the Assembly.

The membership of other permanent committees, or agencies shall be limited to the same constitutional provisions (*BCO* (4-1-12) as those of the permanent committees: to wit, that those who have served for at least a full term, or at least two years of a partial term on one of the Assembly's permanent committees, or other agencies shall not be eligible for reelection to an Assembly committee or agency until one year has elapsed. Nominations shall be handled according to the *BCO* 14-2-11.

No individual shall serve on more than one Assembly committee, or agency at one time. Employees of the Assembly's committees, or agencies are not eligible for office on an Assembly's committee, or agency, which administers matters directly related to their area of employment.

**G. Boards of Agencies**

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters for the Assembly to authorize one of its committees, or agencies to incorporate and to form a board, the relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church.

The rules for membership and election of these boards shall be the same as provided for in the *BCO* 14-1, except that the number of classes and lengths of terms may vary.

**H. Exceptions**

The Assembly has authority to make exceptions to the above guidelines for those agencies not specifically covered by the *BCO*, by making amendments to these bylaws spelling out the specific exceptions, as well as approving corporation bylaws in conformity with these exceptions.

**Section 10.** Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Fund.

The Board of Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America, hereinafter referred to as "Trustees", shall exercise such powers and conduct such business as delegated to it by the General Assembly from time to time. Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, the Trustees shall administer the Annuity plans, the group insurance programs and the retirement relief programs of the Corporation. No action of the General Assembly or the Corporation shall conflict with provisions of the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Funds for ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America," and the "Trust Agreement for the Annuity Fund for Lay Employees of the Presbyterian Church in America" without amendment of said Trust Agreements as provided in the Trust Agreements.

The Trustees will make a report to each General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuities and Relief.

The Trustees shall be ten (10) in number, divided into five (5) classes of two (2) men each serving five (5) year terms. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a class of Trustees to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. Each member of the Trustees must be either a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder or Deacon in the Presbyterian Church in America. The Trustees are not subject to the provisions of the *BCO*. Chapter 15 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders.

**ARTICLE V. FISCAL MATTERS.**

**Section 1.** The fiscal year of the Corporation shall be from January 1 through December 31 of each year. The General Assembly shall annually designate the auditors of the Corporation on recommendation from the Committee on Administration, which auditing firm shall make an audit of the financial affairs of the Corporation and of each Permanent Committee promptly following the close of each fiscal year. The expenses of such audit shall be prorated among the Corporation and each Permanent Committee.

**Section 2.** All funds of the Corporation shall be deposited from time to time to the credit of the Corporation in such banks, savings and loan institutions, trust, or other depositories as the Permanent Committees by resolution may select.

**Section 3.** All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of the Corporation shall be signed by such officer or officers of the Corporation as the Committee on Administration shall designate. All checks, drafts, or other orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of any of the Permanent Committees shall be signed by such representative of the Committee as the Committee by resolution shall designate.

**ARTICLE VI. ECCLESIASTICAL MATTERS.**

**Section 1.** The ecclesiastical Constitution of the Church is composed of: the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, the *Larger and Shorter Catechisms* as adopted by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and the *Book of Church Order* of the Presbyterian Church in America. The provisions of the Constitution shall control over any provisions of these Bylaws that may be in conflict therewith.

**ARTICLE VII. AMENDMENTS TO THE BYLAWS**

These Bylaws may be amended by a majority vote at any annual or special meeting of the General Assembly.

## PART IV

## CORRECTIONS OF PREVIOUS MINUTES

## MINUTES OF THE TENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## Page No.

- 30 Under Northeast Presbytery the initials "NJ" should be removed from both Balston Spa, and Johnstown. Both of these towns are in New York.
- 75 The following paragraphs should read as follows. This error occurred because the Clerk failed to see an amendment made from the floor. It was called to his attention, and on checking the tape recording of the Assembly the amendment was passed, thus changing these paragraphs at several points:
- 2.02.1(3) The Call to a Particular Work.**  
After the presbytery has called, examined and approved a man for missionary service as an ordained minister, a recommendation for missionary service should be sent to the MTW Committee. The MTW Committee, through its staff also may extend an official call to a particular work to the candidate following his being approved for missionary service by the Committee. On the basis of this call, the presbytery should proceed to ordain and commission the candidate.
- 3.02.3(12) Issuance of a Call to Approved Ordained Candidates.**  
Approved candidates who are ordained as teaching elders will be issued a Call from presbyteries or from Mission to the World for presentation to their respective presbyteries. Approved candidates or missionaries who are ordained subsequent to acceptance by MTW will also be issued Calls at the appropriate time.
- 3.02.3(13) Ordained Candidates from Other Denominations.**  
For a candidate who is an ordained teaching elder in a denomination other than the Presbyterian Church in America, proper procedure dictates that the candidate make application for membership in a presbytery of the PCA and be called, examined and approved. He may also be called by MTW. After the candidate has been examined and approved by the MTW Committee, the staff will issue a call to a particular work. Based on this call, the presbytery should examine him and then make plans to commission him as a missionary approximately three months prior to his departure for the field.
- 100 An omission occurs in the first paragraph answering question 3 at the top of the page. The corrected Text may be found on p. 58 of these Minutes.
- 121 § 10-95 first line "director" should read "direction".

**PART V**

AD-INTERIM COMMITTEE TO DISCUSS REPORT . . . . .Appendix O, p. 302; 11-58, p. 121

ADJOURNMENT . . . . . 11-98, p. 168

ADMINISTRATION

    Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . . 11-30, p. 79

    Permanent Committee

        Audit

        Budget . . . . .Appendix K, p. 293

        Report . . . . .Appendix A, p. 170

AUDIT REPORT

BAPTISM . . . . . 11-60, p. 121, Appendix O, p. 302

BILLS AND OVERTURES REPORT . . . . . 11-50, p. 115

BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES . . . . .Appendix B, p. 176

BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER . . . . . 11-9, p. 66

    Amendments Enacted . . . . . 11-36 (III, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9), p. 88f;

    Amendments Proposed . . . . . 11-43, p. 106

BUDGETS — Appendix N . . . . . p. 293

    Administration . . . . . p. 286

    Christian Education . . . . . p. 286

    Insurance and Annuities . . . . . p. 291

    Mission to North America . . . . . p. 289

    Mission to the World . . . . . p. 282

    PCA Foundation . . . . . p. 294

    Ridge Haven . . . . . p. 286

    SIMA . . . . . p. 284

    Stewardship . . . . . p. 295

BUSINESS CARRIED OVER FROM

    PREVIOUS GENERAL ASSEMBLIES . . . . . 11-9, p. 52

BYLAWS . . . . .Appendix Q, p. 322

    Amendments to . . . . . 11-43, p. 106

CHAPLAINS REPORT . . . . .Appendix I, p. 235

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS . . . . . 11-75, p. 130

    Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . . 11-75, p. 130

    Permanent Committee . . . . . 11-75, p. 130

        Audit

        Budget . . . . .Appendix N, p. 286

        Report . . . . .Appendix C, p. 178

COMMUNICATIONS . . . . . 11-9, p. 35

COMPLAINTS — SEE JUDICIAL CASES

COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS

    MNA — New . . . . .Appendix I, p. 234

    MTW — New . . . . .Appendix J, p. 242

COVENANT COLLEGE

    Budget . . . . .Appendix N, p. 299

    Committee of Commissioners Report . . . . . 11-27, p. 77; 11-73, p. 130

    Board Report . . . . .Appendix D, p. 183

## COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Budget ..... Appendix E, p. 190

Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 11-24, p. 74

Board Report ..... Appendix E, p. 188

DIRECTORY FOR WORSHIP ..... Appendix H, p. 220

## ELECTION OF

Assistant Clerks, Recording Clerks ..... 11-6, p. 35

## Coordinators

COA ..... 11-30, p. 80

CE/P ..... 11-75, p. 131

MNA ..... 11-61, p. 124

MTW ..... 11-80, p. 134

Moderator ..... 11-3, p. 35

Stated Clerk ..... 11-30, p. 80

ENROLLMENT OF COMMISSIONERS ..... 11-3, p. 18

EXCUSED COMMISSIONERS ..... 11-3, p. 33; 11-97, p. 167

FRATERNAL DELEGATES ..... 11-49, p. 115

GENERAL ASSEMBLY REORGANIZATION ..... 11-43 (Attachment K), p. 106

## INSURANCE AND ANNUITIES

## Audit Report

Board of Trustees Report ..... Appendix F, p. 191

Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 11-87, p. 108

## INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 11-65, p. 126; 11-95, p. 166

Permanent Sub-Committee Report ..... Appendix G, p. 203

## JUDICIAL BUSINESS

Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 11-21, p. 69; 11-36, p. 86  
11-39, p. 103

Permanent Sub-Committee Report ..... Appendix H, p. 215

## JUDICIAL CASES

## Case 1: Reymond et al. vs. Illiana Presbytery

Commission Appointed ..... 11-21, p. 69

Adjudicated ..... 11-81, p. 136

## Case 2: Barleman, et al. vs. Ascension Presbytery

Commission Appointed ..... 11-21, p. 69

Adjudicated ..... 11-81, p. 139

## Case 6: Alexander vs. Central Carolina

Commission Appointed ..... 11-21, p. 72

Adjudicated ..... 11-84, p. 148

Interim Advice ..... 11-21, p. 72

See Also ..... 11-39, p. 103

## Case 7: Wilbor, et al. vs. North Georgia

Commission Appointed ..... 11-21, p. 70

Adjudicated ..... 11-81, p. 137

## Case 8: Eubanks, et al. vs. Central Georgia

Commission Appointed ..... 11-21, p. 72

Adjudicated ..... 11-84, p. 150

## Case 9: Hamilton et al. vs. Eastern Carolina

Commission Appointed ..... 11-21, p. 70

Adjudicated ..... 11-84, p. 144

Case 10: Lockwood, et al. vs. Central Carolina	
Commission Appointed .....	11-21, p. 72
Adjudicated .....	11-84, p. 152
Case 12: Eubanks et al. vs. Central Carolina	
Commission Appointed .....	11-21, p. 72
Adjudicated .....	11-84, p. 154
Case 13: Codling et al. vs. Eastern Canada	
Commission Appointed .....	11-21, p. 71
Adjudicated .....	11-84, p. 146
Case 14: Swain et al. vs. Eastern Carolina	
Commission Appointed .....	11-21, p. 71
Report on .....	11-84, p. 158
Case 15: W. Ted Smith, Jr. vs. Central Carolina	
Commission Appointed .....	11-21, p. 72
Adjudicated .....	11-84, p. 155
MINUTES APPROVED .....	11-94, p. 165
MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA	
Committee of Commissioners Report .....	11-61, p. 121
Permanent Committee	
Audit	
Budget .....	Appendix N, p. 289
Report .....	Appendix I, p. 234
MISSION TO THE WORLD	
Committee of Commissioners Report .....	11-80, p. 134
Permanent Committee	
Audit	
Budget .....	Appendix N, p. 282
Report .....	Appendix J, p. 242
MODERATOR	
Election and Installation .....	11-4, p. 35
Retiring Moderator .....	11-8, p. 35
NEW CHURCHES .....	11-13, p. 67
NOMINATING COMMITTEE	
Elections .....	11-55, p. 118
Report .....	Appendix K, p. 263
ORTHODOX PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH	
Invitation .....	11-65 (III, 3, 4, 5), p. 127
OVERTURES REFERRED TO COMMITTEE ON	
Bills and Overtures .....	11-9, p. 38
Christian Education & Publications .....	11-9, p. 40
Committee on Administration .....	11-9, p. 38
Interchurch Relations .....	11-9, p. 40
Judicial Business .....	11-9, p. 41
Mission to North America .....	11-9, p. 48
PCA FOUNDATION	
Board Report .....	Appendix L, p. 277
Audit	
Budget .....	Appendix N, p. 294
Committee of Commissioners Report .....	11-48, p. 112

## REFERENCES

Judicial Business ..... 11-9, p. 49

## REPORTS

- Ad-Interim Committee ..... Appendix O, p. 302
- Administration
- Committee of Commissioners ..... 11-30, p. 79
  - Permanent Committee ..... Appendix A, p. 170
- Bills and Overtures
- Committee of Commissioners ..... 11-50, p. 115
- Christian Education and Publications
- Committee of Commissioners ..... 11-75, p. 130
  - Permanent Committee ..... Appendix C, p. 178
- Covenant College
- Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 11-27, p. 77; 11-73, p. 130
  - Board Report ..... Appendix D, p. 183
- Covenant Theological Seminary
- Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 11-24, p. 74
  - Board Report ..... Appendix E, p. 188
- Insurance and Annuities
- Committee of Commissioners ..... 11-87, p. 158
  - Board of Trustees ..... Appendix F, p. 191
- Interchurch Relations
- Committee of Commissioners ..... 11-65, p. 126; 11-95, p. 166
  - Permanent Committee ..... Appendix G, p. 203
- Judicial Business
- Committee of Commissioners ..... 11-21, p. 69; 11-39, p. 103;  
11-36, p. 86
  - Permanent Committee ..... Appendix H, p. 215
- Mission to North America
- Committee of Commissioners ..... 11-61, p. 121;
  - Permanent Sub-Committee ..... Appendix I, p. 234
- Mission to the World
- Committee of Commissioners ..... 11-80, p. 134
  - Permanent Sub-Committee ..... Appendix J, p. 242
- Nominating Committee
- Committee of Commissioners ..... 11-55, p. 118
  - Permanent Committee ..... Appendix K, p. 277
- PCA Foundation
- Board Report ..... Appendix K, p. 277
  - Committee of Commissioners ..... 11-48, p. 112
- Review and Control ..... 11-90, p. 161
- Ridge Haven
- Board report ..... Appendix M., p. 278
  - Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 11-89, p. 160
- Stated Clerk ..... 11-9, p. 35
- Stewardship
- Committee of Commissioners Report ..... 11-43, p. 104
  - Permanent Committee Report ..... Appendix N, p. 279

RESOLUTION OF THANKS ..... 11-96, p. 166

## RESOLUTIONS TO:

Administration .....	11-9, p. 60
Bills and Overtures .....	11-9, p. 62
Covenant Theological Seminary .....	11-9, p. 64
Interchurch Relations .....	11-9, p. 64
Judicial Business .....	11-9, p. 65
Mission to North America .....	11-9, p. 65
PCA Foundation .....	11-9, p. 66
RETIREMENT/FACILITY .....	11-71, p. 130
REVIEW AND CONTROL	
Committee of Commissioners Report .....	11-90, p. 161
RIDGE HAVEN	
Board of Directors	
Audit	
Budget .....	Appendix N, p. 286
Report .....	Appendix M, p. 278
Committee of Commissioners Report .....	11-89, p. 160
RULES FOR ASSEMBLY OPERATIONS .....	Appendix P, p. 312
Amended .....	11-36 (III, 17), p. 94
THANKS COMMITTEE	
Appointed .....	11-14, p. 68
Report .....	11-96, p. 166
WELCOME OF HOST CHURCHES .....	11-12, p. 67
WOMEN IN THE CHURCH GIFT .....	11-75, p. 131
WORSHIP SERVICES .....	11-1, p. 17

